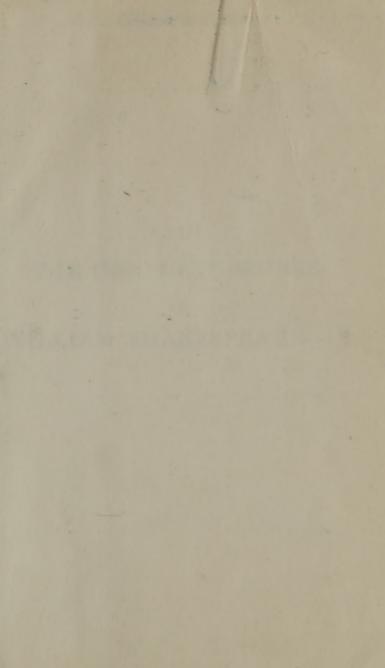


LIBRARY Brigham Young University



822.338 Sw63 V.9

70917





The Morld's Classics

CVIII THE COMPLETE WORKS

OF

WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE—IX

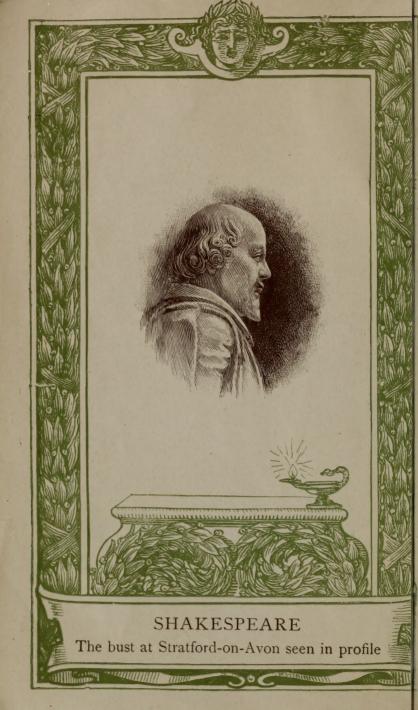
solvente soutcut out

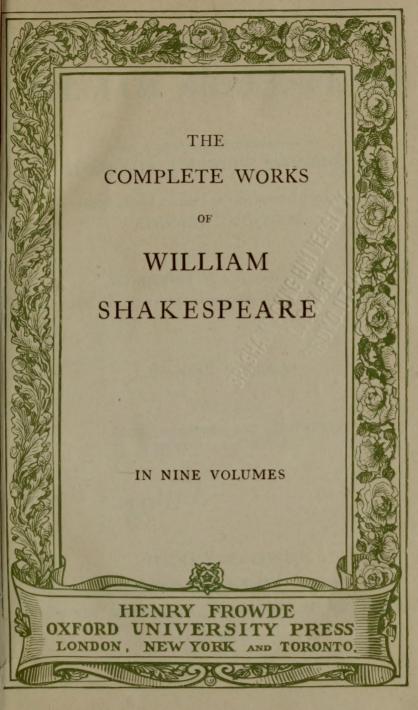
HIM

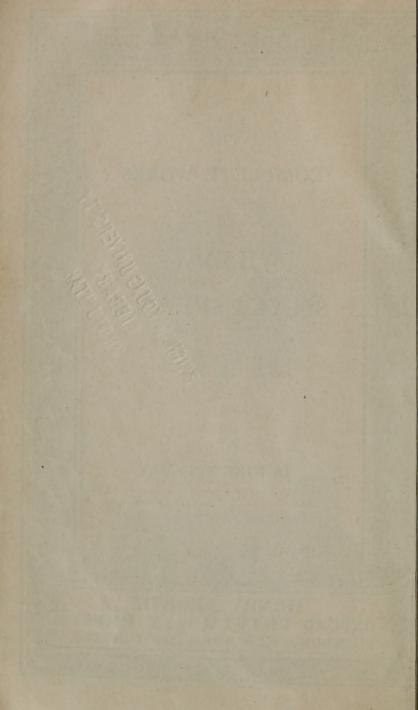
SORROYA MUNICIPALITY NORTH

ALTERNATIVE STATES SEASONS SERVICES









THE COMPLETE WORKS OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE

WITH A GENERAL INTRODUCTION BY
ALGERNON CHARLES SWINBURNE

INTRODUCTORY STUDIES OF THE SEVERAL PLAYS BY EDWARD DOWDEN

AND A NOTE BY
THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON

UPON THE SPECIAL TYPOGRAPHICAL FEATURES OF THIS EDITION

IN NINE VOLUMES

VOL. IX
OTHELLO, ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA
CYMBELINE, PERICLES

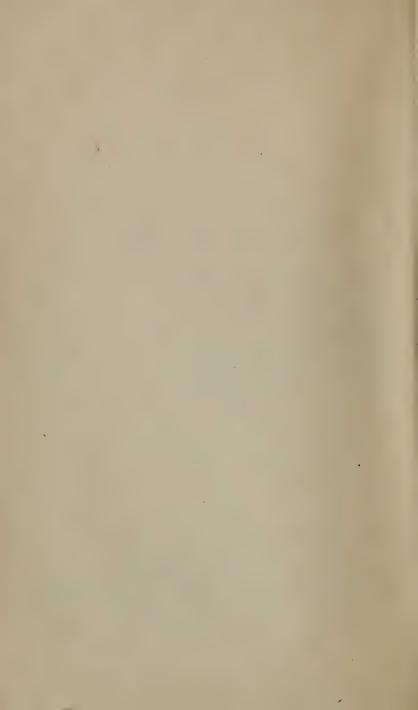
70917

HENRY FROWDE
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON, NEW YORK, TORONTO AND MELBOURNE

THE LIBE AND THE LIBERSHIP TO THE LIBERSHIP THE LIBERSHIP TO THE LIBERSHIP

CONTENTS OF VOL. IX

		 PAGE
OTHELLO, THE MOOR OF VENICE		1
Antony and Cleopatra .		113
Cymbeline		229
Pericles, Prince of Tyre .		343
GLOSSARY TO THE TRAGEDIES		425



OTHELLO THE MOOR OF VENICE

OTHELLO THE MOOR OF VENICE

INTRODUCTION

OUR best authority for the text of Othello is the folio of 1623; but a quarto derived from an independent manuscript had appeared in the preceding year, and had been entered in the Stationers' Register in October The occurrence of many oaths and expletives in the quarto which do not appear in the folio suggests the idea that the manuscript from which the former text was produced may have been a transcript preceding in date the enactment against swearing passed early in the reign of James I. A few lines absent from the folio are found in the quarto; but a far larger number of lines—about 160—wanting in the quarto are found in the folio. Some of these differences apparently arose from carelessness in printing the quarto; some omissions were probably made to shorten the performance of the play; a few lines may be additions of the author, found in the manuscript used for the folio. The subsequent quartos of 1630 and 1655 are of comparatively slight importance in ascertaining the text.

In the words (Act III, Scene iv, lines 47, 48):

A liberal hand; the hearts of old gave hands, But our new heraldry is hands not hearts—

Warburton supposed that there was a satirical allusion to the baronets created by King James in 1611, to whom by a second patent of the following year the arms of Ulster were granted—'in a field argent, a hand gueles, or a bloodie hand.' If the reference be as Warburton imagined, the words, as will be shown, must be an insertion after the play had appeared upon the

stage. But 'hands' and 'hearts' were brought into conjunction or contrast by other writers than Shakespeare. Mr. H. C. Hart has cited the description in Peele's *Polyhymnia* of a tilter who appeared before the queen in 1590:

A liberal Hand, badge of nobility, A Heart that in his mistress' honour vows To task his hand in witness of his heart.

No one with a feeling for Shakespeare's art or for the changes of his verse could now place the tragedy among the romances of his closing period of authorship. Its affinities are obviously with Lear and Macbeth, not with The Tempest and Cymbeline. The metrical evidence alone renders a very late date incredible. And fortunately we have evidence of another kind which may be regarded as almost indisputable. Malone, an entirely trustworthy writer, declared that he had decisive proof that the play was acted in 1604. What that proof was remained for a time uncertain. He had obtained permission to search the manuscript book of the Court Revels. Among his papers was found one—not in his own handwriting—which mentions The Moor of Venis as having been presented by the king's players in the Banqueting House at Whitehall on the first of November 1605, an error for 1604 as appears from other entries in the book. When in 1842, extracts from the Revels Book were printed for 'The Shakespeare Society' this entry appeared; it was before long thought to be a recent forgery, substituted for the original document, together with other entries relating to the dates of production of Measure for Measure, A Winter's Tale, and The Tempest, but Mr. Ernest Law, with the assistance of other highly qualified investigators, seems to me to have proved, in his Some Supposed Shakespeare Forgeries, 1911, that these entries are in fact genuine. That Warburton's date is erroneous is sufficiently shown by the fact that in April 1610 the play was witnessed at the Globe by Lewis Frederick, Prince of Wirtemberg, or the secretary who penned a manuscript account of his journey to England, now in the British Museum. There is a general agreement among recent critics that the

play was written in or about the year 1604.

The tale which supplied a basis for Shakespeare's tragedy is found in the Hecatommithi of Giraldi Cinthio, published in 1565, and translated into French by Gabriel Chappuys nineteen years later. It is supposed to be related by the wife of the wicked ensign who plays the part of the dramatist's Iago, but none of the persons, with the exception of the heroine 'Disdemona', receives a proper name. In Venice lived a Moor very valiant, and highly esteemed by the Signoria. Moved by his valour a lady of great beauty fell deeply in love with him, and rejecting the proposals of her parents for another match married him. Her husband being ordered to Cyprus, she declares that she will accompany him, and would do so were he to pass through fire. So they set sail, and in a tranquil sea arrive at their destination. Among the soldiery was a certain Ensign of handsome presence, but depraved in character, who concealed his malice under proud and valorous speech, and was held in high favour by the Moor, while to Disdemona the Ensign's wife, fair and virtuous, was especially dear. With them sailed also a Captain, to whom the Moor was much attached. Now the wicked Ensign sought to obtain the secret love of Disdemona. but, making no impression upon her, supposed that she had bestowed her affection upon the Captain. The Ensign's passion thereupon changed to hate, and he resolved to accuse her to the Moor of unfaithfulness and to represent the Captain as her paramour. Having struck in anger a soldier of the guard the Captain was deprived of his rank by the Moor; but Disdemona, deeply grieved, strove to reconcile her husband to the offender. Perceiving his opportunity, the Ensign hinted to his master that her interest on behalf of the Captain proceeded from a dishonest motive. first time angry words were uttered to his wife by the Moor, but she, astonished and alarmed, spoke to him with all gentleness and humility. The Ensign, advanc-

ing further, now declared that the Captain had confessed his conquest of the lady's affection, and that she had taken an aversion to her husband's blackness (nerezza), 'Make thou these eyes self-witnesses of what thou tellest,' cried the Moor, 'or on thy life I will make thee wish thou hadst been born without a tongue. While Disdemona was caressing the Ensign's little daughter, he stole from her a kerchief, embroidered in Moorish fashion, her husband's gift, and conveyed it into the Captain's room. The Captain sought at once to return it to Disdemona, but alarmed by her husband's voice heard from within the chamber he fled from the door. The knock at the door and the disappearance of the caller still further heightened the Moor's suspicions. Then follows the meeting between Ensign and Captain, witnessed by the Moor, when the conversation is perverted by the villain into the most sinister meanings (refashioned by Shakespeare in Act IV, Scene i). Captain—so reports the Ensign—had confessed that the handkerchief was given to him by Disdemona at his last interview with her. On the Moor's demand for the kerchief, Disdemona, overcome with fear, seeks for the love-token but cannot find it. Her husband is convinced of her unfaithfulness, and Disdemona, weeping, confesses to the Ensign's wife his strange bearing towards her. Presently the Ensign's wife—herself innocent of any plot—is pointed out to the Moor at a window copying the embroidery of the handkerchief. He plans with the betrayer how to slay Disdemona, and bribes him to procure the Captain's death. As in the play the Captain is wounded, but not killed. The Moor and his wife retire for the night, while the Ensign lurks in a closet of the chamber. A noise being heard in the closet, her husband bids Disdemona rise and ascertain the cause. Out rushes the Ensign and fells her brutally to the ground with strokes of a sandbag. She calls to her husband for help, but he loads her with reproaches. Her body is placed upon the bed, and a portion of the ceiling is pulled down upon it, so that her death may seem the result of accident. Remorse and distraction overpower the Moor; he degrades and dismisses his Ensign, who in revenge accuses him of the attack on the Captain and the murder of his wife. The Moor is tortured, makes no confession, is condemned to banishment, and suffers death at the hands of Disdemona's kinsfolk. The Ensign returns to his country, pursues his criminal ways, and at last dies under the violence of torture.

Such is the crude tale of horror from which Shakespeare created not surely his most enormous (that epithet belongs to Lear) but perhaps his most perfect tragedy. We cry, as we read, not 'O! the horror', but 'O! the pity of it'. Wordsworth spoke of the play as one of the three 'most pathetic of human compositions'—the others being Plato's records of the last scenes of the career of Socrates and Walton's Life of George Herbert. Macaulay ventured to describe it as 'perhaps the greatest work in the world'. 'From Othello we must descend,' said Landor, 'whatever road we take.' 'The noblest man of man's making,' wrote Swinburne, 'is Othello.' The plot is certainly the most admirable of Shakespeare's plots; the whole structure of the tragedy is without a flaw. By a skilful illusion of the dates of dramatic time—and here we need not enter on the disputed theory of the 'two clocks', accelerating and protractive, maintained by Halpin and Professor Wilson—we are given the feeling of the lapse of time and the extraordinary rapidity of the action. The extremities of human rapture and of human anguish are touched; evil appears nowhere more evil in Shakespeare's plays than in Iago, nor does purity appear anywhere more divine than in the heart of Desdemona. The pain of the tragic story is at times hardly endurable, yet at the close we feel more than appeasement. The human actors are mortal and pass away; the victory of love remains.

We should not forget that Shakespeare's imagination had already dwelt in Venice. He had already presented on the stage an Italian lady of opulent beauty and her suitor the Prince of Morocco, who is described by

himself as wearing in his complexion 'the shadow'd livery of the burnished sun', and by Portia jestingly as having 'the complexion of a devil'. We may rely upon a stage-direction of the quartos of *The Merchant of Venice* (Act II, Scene i) as informing us how the Prince of Morocco was seen in the Elizabethan theatre-'Enter Morochus a tawny Moore all in white.' The distinction noticed in older writers by Sir Thomas Browne in his Pseudodoxia Epidemica (VI, 10) was Browne in his Pseudodoxia Epidemica (VI, 10) was accepted generally in the days of King James: 'For they make the river Senega to divide and bound the Moors, so that on the south side they are black, on the other only tawny.' Othello, in the insulting words of Iago is 'a Barbary horse', and in befooling Roderigo the same speaker declares that his master 'goes into Mauretania'. There is nothing in the play to suggest that he is of the negro type, unless it be his rival's spiteful 'thick-lips'. Christopher North (Professor Wilson) in one of his dialogues swears that 'Othello was a Blackamoor', and it was Edmund Kean who first varied from the eighteenth-century tradition, and presented him on the stage like the Elizabethan presented him on the stage like the Elizabethan Morocco as a 'tawny Moor'. In Pory's translation of John Leo's *History of Africa*, published in London, 1600, the distinction between the 'tawny Moors' of Numidia and Barbary, and the 'Negroes or blacke Moores' is clearly pointed out (First Book, p. 6). I do not think we need greatly concern ourselves as to Othello's precise degree of darkness; with Desdemona we may see his visage in his mind; and, however swarthy, we may imagine him as noble in feature. The difference of years, of rank, of country, of blood, and of hue is sufficient to show that Desdemona's romantic love bridged a distance which Portia was not prepared to cross.

The jealousy of a man not easily jealous is more dangerous to his whole nature than the same passion can ever be to one of a prying, suspicious temper. With the former it may create a moral chaos; with the latter it only helps him to carry on his trade of a detective. Othello is of a free and open nature; fashioned

for great and splendid action; with a capacity for masterly self-control in the midst of danger; of a generous and romantic imagination, and a nature moving altogether if it move at all. But he is little fitted to deal with intrigue and the super-subtle craft of the debased Italian tempter. Nor is he ever merely jealous. Coleridge has well contrasted 'the solemn agony of the noble Moor' with the 'fishing jealousies' of Leontes: 'Othello had no life but in Desdemona: the belief that she, his angel, had fallen from the heaven of her native innocence, wrought a civil war in his heart.' His doubt of Desdemona is like the ruin of a faith, the loss of a religion; and he cannot breathe or exist long in an atmosphere of doubt; he must quickly be resolved, and to be resolved with him is to be hurried into action. That he could ever question the perfect purity and flawless fidelity of his wife is only possible because he distrusts his own perspicacity in matters that lie outside his province, and because she was something of a 'phantom of delight' to him. known after all but imperfectly through a golden vapour of romance. And upon her side, Desdemona, like her husband, can be perplexed in the extreme; there is courage in her heart while Othello is by her side; but there is also in her heart something of the child for whom her maid Barbara sang the song of 'Willow'; she falters before the madness of her husband, and cannot deal with it as one experienced in his soul and experienced in the ways of the world might have dealt. 'As the curtain drops,' asks Coleridge, 'which do we pity most?' Surely it is the wronger rather than the wronged.

For Iago, passionless, intellectual, an atheist with respect to the divine in man and woman, a votary of mere immoral power, life is a highly interesting game, and human creatures are his pawns. He is, as Hazlitt named him, an amateur, if not an artist, in tragedy. He can place his pieces in position, and in so many moves can bring the game to a close. He touches in his soliloquies on various motives for his malignity, but

none of these is the central force which leads him to seek his triumph over life and love. He requires before all else, as Dr. Bradley in his analysis of the character of Iago has said, 'to 'plume up the will', to 'heighten the sense of power or superiority'. The laugh of Mephistopheles in the garden is akin to the only thing that seems like passion in the nature of Iago; but at the last Iago does not exult; he is still the self-possessed master of his will:—

Demand me nothing: what you know, you know: From this time forth I never will speak word.

And so, as the curtain falls, he passes from our view. But such victory as Iago's, we feel, is in truth a defeat.

The part of the Moor was taken by Burbage on the Jacobean stage. Pepys saw the play in 1666, but having lately read The Adventures of Five Hours thought Othello 'a mean thing'. From the Restoration onwards the tragedy has had an illustrious stage-history. In the part of the Moor the last appearance of Edmund Kean was made; before the close his strength failed, he tottered, and sank insensible into his son's arms. No one who witnessed the Othello of Salvini can ever forget that astonishing performance. But as we left the theatre we asked, 'Was this magnificent barbarian the Moor of Shakespeare's imagination?' The gaze of Irving as he entered, to see Desdemona present after her voyage to Cyprus, and his words—'O my fair warrior!' made this the most impressive moment in the play. Then Othello touched his highest point of rapture, and presently we heard the sinister aside of Tago:-

O! you are well tun'd now, But I'll set down the pegs that make this music, As honest as I am.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE.

DUKE OF VENICE.

BRABANTIO, a Senator. Other Senators.

GRATIANO, Brother to Brabantio.

LODOVICO, Kinsman to Brabantio.

OTHELLO, a noble Moor; in the service of the Venetian State.

CASSIO, his Lieutenant.

IAGO, his Ancient.

RODERIGO, a Venetian Gentleman.

Montano, Othello's predecessor in the Government of Cyprus. Clown, Servant to Othello.

DESDEMONA, Daughter to Brabantio, and Wife to Othello. EMILIA, Wife to Iago. BIANCA, Mistress to Cassio.

Sailor, Officers, Gentlemen, Messengers, Musicians, Heralds, Attendants.

Scene.—For the first Act, in Venice; during the rest of the Play, at a Sea-Port in Cyprus.

OTHELLO THE MOOR OF VENICE

ACT I.

Scene I .- Venice. A Street. Enter Roderigo and Iago. RODERIGO. Tush! Never tell me; I take it much unkindly That thou, Iago, who hast had my purse As if the strings were thine, shouldst know of this. IAGO. 'Sblood, but you will not hear me: If ever I did dream of such a matter, Abhor me. RODERIGO. Thou told'st me thou didst hold him in thy hate. IAGO. Despise me if I do not. Three great ones of the city. In personal suit to make me his lieutenant, Off-capp'd to him; and, by the faith of man, I know my price, I am worth no worse a place: But he, as loving his own pride and purposes, Evades them, with a bombast circumstance Horribly stuff'd with epithets of war; And, in conclusion, Nonsuits my mediators; for, 'Certes,' says he, 'I have already chose my officer.' And what was he? One Michael Cassio, a Florentine, A fellow almost damn'd in a fair wife;
That never set a squadron in the Cassio, Nor the division of a battle knows Lettelian More than a spinster; unless the bookish theoric, Wherein the toged consuls can propose

25

As masterly as he: mere prattle, without practice,
Is all his soldiership. But he, sir, had the election;
And I—of whom his eyes had seen the proof 28
At Rhodes, at Cyprus, and on other grounds
Christian and heathen—must be be-lee'd and calm'd
By debitor and creditor; this counter-caster,
He, in good time, must his lieutenant be, 32
And I—God bless the mark !—his Moorship's ancient.
RODERIGO. By heaven, I rather would have been his
hangman.
1AGO. Why, there 's no remedy: 'tis the curse of the
service,
Preferment goes by letter and affection, 36
Not by the old gradation, where each second
Stood heir to the first. Now, sir, be judge yourself,
Whe'r I in any just term am affin'd
To love the Moor.
RODERIGO. I would not follow him then. 40
IAGO. O! sir, content you;
I follow him to serve my turn upon him;
We cannot all be masters, nor all masters
Cannot be truly follow'd. You shall mark 44
Many a duteous and knee-crooking knave,
That, doting on his own obsequious bondage,
Wears out his time, much like his master's ass,
For nought but provender, and when he's old, cashier'd;
Whip me such honest knaves. Others there are 49
Who, trimm'd in forms and visages of duty,
Keep yet their hearts attending on themselves,
And, throwing but shows of service on their lords,
Do well thrive by them, and when they have lin'd their
coats 100 May
Do themselves homage: these fellows have some soul;
And such a one do I profess myself. For, sir,
It is as sure as you are Roderigo, 56
Were I the Moor, I would not be Iago:
In following him, I follow but myself;
Heaven is my judge, not I for love and duty,
But seeming so, for my peculiar end:
For when my outward action doth demonstrate

The native act and figure of my heart In compliment extern, 'tis not long after But I will wear my heart upon my sleeve 64 For daws to peck at: I am not what I am. RODERIGO. What a full fortune does the thick-lips owe, If he can carry 't thus! " copet for Call up her father: Rouse him, make after him, poison his delight, Proclaim him in the streets, incense her kinsmen, And, though he in a fertile climate dwell, Plague him with flies; though that his joy be joy, Yet throw such changes of vexation on 't As it may lose some colour. RODERIGO. Here is her father's house; I'll call aloud. IAGO. Do; with like timorous accent and dire yell As when, by night and negligence, the fire Is spied in populous cities. RODERIGO. What, ho! Brabantio! Signior Brabantio, ho! IAGO. Awake! what, ho! Brabantio! thieves! thieves! thieves! Look to your house, your daughter, and your bags! Thieves! thieves! Enter Brabantio, above, at a window. BRABANTIO. What is the reason of this terrible summons? What is the matter there? RODERIGO. Signior, is all your family within? IAGO. Are your doors lock'd? Why? wherefore ask you this? BRABANTIO. IAGO. 'Zounds! sir, you're robb'd; for shame, put on your gown; Your heart is burst, you have lost half your soul; Even now, now, very now, an old black ram

Your heart is burst, you have lost half your soul;
Even now, now, very now, an old black ram
Is tupping your white ewe. Arise, arise!
Awake the snorting citizens with the bell,
Or else the devil will make a grandsire of you.
Arise, I say.

What! have you lost your wits? BRABANTIO. RODERIGO. Most reverend signior, do you know my voice? BRABANTIO. Not I, what are you? RODERIGO. My name is Roderigo. The worser welcome: BRABANTIO. I have charg'd thee not to haunt about my doors: In honest plainness thou hast heard me say My daughter is not for thee; and now, in madness, Recaus Being full of supper and distempering draughts, Upon malicious knavery dost thou come 100 To start my quiet. RODERIGO. Sir, sir, sir! But thou must needs be sure BRABANTIO. My spirit and my place have in them power To make this bitter to thee. Patience, good sir. 104 RODERIGO. BRABANTIO. What tell'st thou me of robbing? this is Venice: My house is not a grange. Most grave Brabantio, RODERIGO. In simple and pure soul I come to you. IAGO. 'Zounds! sir, you are one of those that will not serve God if the devil bid you. Because we come to do you service and you think we are ruffians, you'll have your daughter covered with a Barbary horse; you'll have your nephews neigh to you; you'll have coursers for cousins and gennets for germans. BRABANTIO. What profane wretch art thou? IAGO. I am one, sir, that comes to tell you, your daughter and the Moor are now making the beast with two backs. Thou art a villain. BRABANTIO. You are—a senator. IAGO. BRABANTIO. This thou shalt answer; I know thee, Roderigo. RODERIGO. Sir, I will answer any thing. But, I beseech you.

> If 't be your pleasure and most wise consent,— As partly, I find, it is,—that your fair daughter,

At this odd-even and dull watch o' the night,	
Transported with no worse nor better guard	124
But with a knave of common hire, a gondolier,	
To the gross clasps of a lascivious Moor,—	
If this be known to you, and your allowance,	
We then have done you bold and saucy wrongs;	128
But if you know not this, my manners tell me	
We have your wrong rebuke. Do not believe	
That, from the sense of all civility,	131
I thus would play and trifle with your reverence:	
Your daughter, if you have not given her leave,	
I say again, hath made a gross revolt;	
Tying her duty, beauty, wit and fortunes	
In an extravagant and wheeling stranger	136
Of here and every where. Straight satisfy yourself	
If she be in her chamber or your house,	
Let loose on me the justice of the state	
For thus deluding you.	
BRABANTIO. Strike on the tinder, ho!	
Give me a taper! call up all my people!	141
This accident is not unlike my dream;	
Belief of it oppresses me already.	
Light, I say! light! [Exit, from ab	ove.
IAGO. Farewell, for I must leave you	
It seems not meet nor wholesome to my place	
To be produc'd, as, if I stay, I shall,	- 1
Against the Moor; for I do know the state,	
However this may gall him with some check,	148
Cannot with safety cast him; for he's embark'd	
With such loud reason to the Cyprus wars,-	
Which even now stand in act,—that, for their souls	
Another of his fathom they have none,	152
To lead their business; in which regard,	
Though I do hate him as I do hell-pains,	
Yet, for necessity of present life,	
I must show out a flag and sign of love,	156
Which is indeed but sign. That you shall surely f	ind
him,	
Lead to the Sagittary the raised search;	
	xit.

16

Enter below, BRABANTIO, and Servants with torches. BRABANTIO. It is too true an evil: gone she is. And what 's to come of my despised time Is nought but bitterness. Now, Roderigo, Where didst thou see her? O, unhappy girl! With the Moor, sayst thou? Who would be a father! How didst thou know 'twas she? O, she deceives me Past thought. What said she to you? Get more tapers! Raise all my kindred! Are they married, think you? RODERIGO. Truly, I think they are. BRABANTIO. O heaven! How got she out? O treason of the blood: Fathers, from hence trust not your daughters' minds By what you see them act. Are there not charms By which the property of youth and maidhood May be abus'd? Have you not read, Roderigo, Of some such thing?

RODERIGO. Yes, sir, I have indeed.

BRABANTIO. Call up my brother. O! that you had had her.

Some one way, some another! Do you know Where we may apprehend her and the Moor?

RODERIGO. I think I can discover him, if you please To get good guard and go along with me.

BRABANTIO. Pray you, lead on. At every house I'll

I may command at most. Get weapons, ho!
And raise some special officers of night.
On, good Roderigo; I'll deserve your pains. [Exeunt.

Scene II .- Another Street.

Enter OTHELLO, IAGO, and Attendants, with torches.
IAGO. Though in the trade of war I have slain men,
Yet do I hold it very stuff o' the conscience
To do no contriv'd murder: I lack iniquity
Sometimes to do me service. Nine or ten times
I had thought to have yerk'd him here under the ribs.

OTHELLO. 'Tis better as it is.
IAGO. Nay, but he prated,
And spoke such scurvy and provoking terms
Against your honour in the analysis of the second the second to
That, with the little godliness I have,
I did full hard forbear him. But, I pray, sir,
Are you fast married? Be assur'd of this,
That the magnifico is much belov'd,
And hath in his effect a voice potential
As double as the duke's; he will divorce you,
Or put upon you what restraint and grievance
The law—with all his might to enforce it on—
Will give him cable.
OTHELLO. Let him do his spite:
My services which I have done the signiory
Shall out-tongue his complaints. 'Tis yet to know,
Which when I know that boasting is an honour 20
I shall promulgate, I fetch my life and being
From men of royal siege, and my demerits
May speak unbonneted to as proud a fortune
As this that I have reach'd; for know, Iago,
But that I love the gentle Desdemona,
I would not my unhoused free condition
Put into circumscription and confine
For the sea's worth. But, look! what lights come
yond ? extra per language part of the 28
IAGO. Those are the raised father and his friends:
You were best go in.
OTHELLO. Not I; I must be found:
My parts, my title, and my perfect soul
Shall manifest me rightly. Is it they?
IAGO. By Janus, I think no.
T
Enter Cassio and certain Officers, with torches.
OTHELLO. The servants of the duke, and my lieu-
tenant.
The goodness of the night upon you, friends!
What is the news?

CASSIO. The duke does greet you, general, And he requires your haste-post-haste appearance,

Even on the instant. OTHELLO. What is the matter, think you? CASSIO. Something from Cyprus, as I may divine. It is a business of some heat; the galleys Have sent a dozen sequent messengers This very night at one another's heels, And many of the consuls, rais'd and met, Are at the duke's already. You have been hotly call'd for; When, being not at your lodging to be found, The senate hath sent about three several quests To search you out. OTHELLO. 'Tis well I am found by you. I will but spend a word here in the house, And go with you. CASSIO. Ancient, what makes he here? IAGO. Faith, he to-night hath boarded a land carrack; If it prove lawful prize, he's made for ever. 51
CASSIO. I do not understand.
CASSIO. Re-enter OTHELLO.
IAGO. Marry, to—Come, captain, will you go? OTHELLO. Have with you. CASSIO. Here comes another troop to seek for you.
1AGO. It is Brabantio. General, be advis'd; 55
He comes to bad intent.
Enter Brabantio, Roderigo, and Officers, with torches and weapons.
OTHELLO. Holla! stand there!
RODERIGO. Signior, it is the Moor.
BRABANTIO. Down with him, thief!
[They draw on both sides.
IAGO. You, Roderigo! come, sir, I am for you.
OTHELLOKeep up your bright swords, for the dew will rust them.
Good signior, you shall more command with years
Than with your weapons.

0 11 (1 11 (1 1 1 1 1 1	
BRABANTIO. O thou foul thief! where hast the	10u
stow'd my daughter?	
Damn'd as thou art, thou hast enchanted her;	
For I'll refer me to all things of sense,	64
If she in chains of magic were not bound, Whether a maid so tender, fair, and happy,	
So opposite to marriage that she shunn'd	
The wealthy curled darlings of our nation,	68
Would ever have, to incur a general mock,	00
Run from her guardage to the sooty bosom	
Of such a thing as thou; to fear, not to delight.	
Judge me the world, if 'tis not gross in sense	72
That thou hast practis'd on her with foul charms,	1
Abus'd her delicate youth with drugs or minerals	
That weaken motion: I'll have 't disputed on;	
'Tis probable, and palpable to thinking.	76
I therefore apprehend and do attach thee	
For an abuser of the world, a practiser	
Of arts inhibited and out of warrant.	
Lay hold upon him: if he do resist,	80
Subdue him at his peril.	
OTHELLO. Hold your hands,	
Both you of my inclining, and the rest:	
Were it my cue to fight, I should have known it	
Without a prompter. Where will you that I go	84
To answer this your charge?	
BRABANTIO. To prison; till fit time	ne
Of law and course of direct session	
Call thee to answer.	
OTHELLO. What if I do obey?	-
How may the duke be therewith satisfied,	88
Whose messengers are here about my side,	
Upon some present business of the state	
To bring me to him? OFFICER. 'Tis true, most worthy signio	m .
The duke 's in council, and your noble self,	92
I am sure, is sent for.	92
BRABANTIO. How! the duke in council!	
In this time of the night! Bring him away.	
Mine's not an idle cause: the duke himself.	

Or any of my brothers of the state,
Cannot but feel this wrong as 'twere their own;
For if such actions may have passage free,
Bond-slaves and pagans shall our statesmen be.

[Exeunt.

II

Scene III.—A Council Chamber. The Duke and Senators sitting at a table. Officers attending.

DUKE. There is no composition in these news That gives them credit.

FIRST SENATOR. Indeed, they are disproportion'd; My letters say a hundred and seven galleys.

DUKE. And mine, a hundred and forty.

SECOND SENATOR. And mine, two hundred: But though they jump not on a just account,—

As in these cases, where the aim reports,

'Tis oft with difference,—yet do they all confirm A Turkish fleet, and bearing up to Cyprus.

DUKE. Nay, it is possible enough to judgment: I do not so secure me in the error,

But the main article I do approve In fearful sense.

SAILOR. [Within.] What, ho! what, ho! what, ho! officer. A messenger from the galleys.

Enter a Sailor.

DUKE. Now, what 's the business?
SAILOR. The Turkish preparation makes for Rhodes;
So was I bid report here to the state
By Signior Angelo.
DUKE. How say you by this change?
FIRST SENATOR. This cannot be,
By no assay of reason; 'tis a pageant
To keep us in false gaze. When we consider
The importancy of Cyprus to the Turk.

The importancy of Cyprus to the Turk,
And let ourselves again but understand,
That as it more concerns the Turk than Rhodes,
So may he with more facile question bear it,
For that it stands not in such warlike brace,

But altogether lacks the abilities
That Rhodes is dress'd in: if we make thought of this,
We must not think the Turk is so unskilful
To leave that latest which concerns him first,
Neglecting an attempt of ease and gain,

To wake and wage a danger profitless.

DUKE. Nay, in all confidence, he's not for Rhodes.

OFFICER. Here is more news.

Enter a Messenger.

MESSENGER. The Ottomites, reverend and gracious, Steering with due course toward the isle of Rhodes, Have there injointed them with an after fleet.

FIRST SENATOR. Ay, so I thought. How many, as you guess?

MESSENGER. Of thirty sail; and now they do re-stem Their backward course, bearing with frank appearance Their purposes toward Cyprus. Signior Montano, Your trusty and most valiant servitor,

With his free duty recommends you thus,

And prays you to believe him.

DUKE. 'Tis certain then, for Cyprus.

Marcus Luccicos, is not he in town?

FIRST SENATOR. He's now in Florence.

DUKE. Write from us to him; post-post-haste dispatch.

FIRST SENATOR. Here comes Brabantio and the valiant Moor.

Enter Brabantio, Othello, IAGO, Roderigo, and Officers.

DUKE. Valiant Othello, we must straight employ
you

48

Against the general enemy Ottoman.

[To Brabantio.] I did not see you; welcome, gentle signior;

We lack'd your counsel and your help to-night.

BRABANTIO. So did I yours. Good your grace, pardon me;

Neither my place nor aught I heard of business Hath rais'd me from my bed, nor doth the general care Take hold of me, for my particular grief Is of so flood-gate and o'erbearing nature That it engluts and swallows other sorrows And it is still itself. Why, what's the matter? DUKE. My daughter! O! my daughter. BRABANTIO. DUKE. Dead? SENATORS. BRABANTIO. Ay, to me; She is abus'd, stol'n from me, and corrupted By spells and medicines bought of mountebanks For nature so preposterously to err, Being not deficient, blind, or lame of sense, Sans witchcraft could not. DUKE. Whoe'er he be that in this foul proceeding Hath thus beguil'd your daughter of herself And you of her, the bloody book of law You shall yourself read in the bitter letter After your own sense; yea, though our proper son Stood in your action. Humbly I thank your Grace. BRABANTIO. Here is the man, this Moor; whom now, it seems, Your special mandate for the state affairs Hath hither brought. DUKE. We are very sorry for it. DUKE. [Te OTHELLO.] What, in your own part, can you say to this? BRABANTIO. Nothing, but this is so. OTHELLO. Most potent, grave, and reverend signiors, My very noble and approv'd good masters, 77 That I have ta'en away this old man's daughter, It is most true: true. I have married her: The very head and front of my offending 80 Hath this extent, no more. Rude am I in my speech, And little bless'd with the soft phrase of peace; For since these arms of mine had seven years' pith, Till now some nine moons wasted, they have us'd Their dearest action in the tented field: And little of this great world can I speak,

More than pertains to feats of broil and battle;	
And therefore little shall I grace my cause	88
In speaking for myself. Yet, by your gracious patie	nce,
I will a round unvarnish'd tale deliver	
Of my whole course of love; what drugs, what char	rms,
What conjuration, and what mighty magic,	92
For such proceeding I am charg'd withal,	
I won his daughter.	
BRABANTIO. A maiden never bold;	40
Of spirit so still and quiet, that her motion	isa
Blush'd at herself; and she, in spite of nature,	96
Of years, of country, credit, every thing,	
To fall in love with what she fear'd to look on!	
It is a judgment maim'd and most imperfect	
That will confess perfection so could err	100
Against all rules of nature, and must be driven	
To find out practices of cunning hell,	
Why this should be. I therefore vouch again	
That with some mixtures powerful o'er the blood,	
Or with some dram conjur'd to this effect,	105
He wrought upon her.	
DUKE. To vouch this, is no proof	f,
Without more certain and more overt test	
Than these thin habits and poor likelihoods	108
Of modern seeming do prefer against him.	
FIRST SENATOR. But, Othello, speak:	
Did you by indirect and forced courses	
Subdue and poison this young maid's affections;	
Or came it by request and such fair question	113
As soul to soul affordeth?	45
OTHELLO. I do beseech you,	
Send for the lady to the Sagittary,	
And let her speak of me before her father:	116
If you do find me foul in her report,	
The trust, the office I do hold of you,	
Not only take away, but let your sentence	
Even fall upon my life.	
DUKE. Fetch Desdemona hither.	
OTHELLO. Ancient, conduct them; you best k	
the place. [Excunt IAGO and Attend	lants.

And, till she come, as truly as to heaven	
I do confess the vices of my blood,	
So justly to your grave ears I'll present	124
How I did thrive in this fair lady's love,	
And she in mine.	
DUKE. Say it, Othello.	
OTHELLO. Her father lov'd me; oft invited me;	
Still question'd me the story of my life	129
From year to year, the battles, sieges, fortunes	
That I have pass'd.	
I ran it through, even from my boyish days	132
To the very moment that he bade me tell it;	
Wherein I spake of most disastrous chances,	1.0
Of moving accidents by flood and field,	
Of hair-breadth 'scapes i' the imminent deadly brea	ch,
Of being taken by the insolent foe	137
And sold to slavery, of my redemption thence	
And portance in my travel's history;	
Wherein of antres vast and desarts idle,	140
Rough quarries, rocks, and hills whose heads to	ach
heaven,	
It was my hint to speak, such was the process;	
And of the Cannibals that each other eat,	
The Anthropophagi, and men whose heads	144
Do grow beneath their shoulders. This to hear	
Would Desdemona seriously incline;	
But still the house-affairs would draw her thence;	
Which ever as she could with haste dispatch,	148
She'd come again, and with a greedy ear	
Devour up my discourse. Which I observing,	
Took once a pliant hour, and found good means	
To draw from her a prayer of earnest heart	152
That I would all my pilgrimage dilate,	
Whereof by parcels she had something heard,	
But not intentively: I did consent;	
And often did beguile her of her tears,	156
When I did speak of some distressful stroke	
That my youth suffer'd. My story being done,	
She gave me for my pains a world of sighs: She swore, in faith, 'twas strange, 'twas passing strange,'	
one swore, in faith, 'twas strange, 'twas passing strange,'	ge;

'Twas pitiful, 'twas wondrous pitiful: 161 She wish'd she had not heard it, yet she wish'd That heaven had made her such a man; she thank'd And bade me, if I had a friend that lov'd her. I should but teach him how to tell my story, And that would woo her. Upon this hint I spake: She lov'd me for the dangers I had pass'd, And I lov'd her that she did pity them. This only is the witchcraft I have us'd: Here comes the lady; let her witness it. Enter DESDEMONA, IAGO, and Attendants. DUKE. I think this tale would win my daughter too. Good Brabantio. Take up this mangled matter at the best: Men do their broken weapons rather use Than their bare hands. I pray you, hear her speak: BRABANTIO. If she confess that she was half the wooer, Destruction on my head, if my bad blame Light on the man! Come hither, gentle mistress: Do you perceive in all this noble company Where most you owe obedience? My noble father, DESDEMONA. I do perceive here a divided duty: 181 To you I am bound for life and education; My life and education both do learn me How to respect you; you are the lord of duty, I am hitherto your daughter: but here's my husband; And so much duty as my mother show'd To you, preferring you before her father, So much I challenge that I may profess 188 Due to the Moor my lord.

BRABANTIO. God be with you! I have done. Please it your Grace, on to the state affairs: I had rather to adopt a child than get it.

Come hither, Moor:

I here do give thee that with all my heart Which, but thou hast already, with all my heart

I would keep from thee. For your sake, jewel, I am glad at soul I have no other child; 106 For thy escape would teach me tyranny, To hang clogs on them. I have done, my lord.

DUKE. Let me speak like yourself and lay a sentence, Which as a grize or step, may help these lovers

Into your favour.

When remedies are past, the griefs are ended By seeing the worst, which late on hopes depended. To mourn a mischief that is past and gone Is the next way to draw new mischief on. What cannot be preserv'd when Fortune takes, Patience her injury a mockery makes.

The robb'd that smiles steals something from the

thief: He robs himself that spends a bootless grief. BRABANTIO. So let the Turk of Cyprus us beguile;

We lose it not so long as we can smile. He bears the sentence well that nothing bears But the free comfort which from thence he hears; But he bears both the sentence and the sorrow That, to pay grief, must of poor patience borrow. These sentences, to sugar, or to gall, Being strong on both sides, are equivocal:

But words are words; I never yet did hear That the bruis'd heart was pierced through the ear. I humbly beseech you, proceed to the affairs of state.

DUKE. The Turk with a most mighty preparation makes for Cyprus. Othello, the fortitude of the place is best known to you; and though we have there a substitute of most allowed sufficiency, yet opinion, a sovereign mistress of effects, throws a more safer voice on you: you must therefore be content to slubber the gloss of your new fortunes with this more stubborn and boisterous expedition.

OTHELLO. The tyrant custom, most grave senators, Hath made the flinty and steel couch of war My thrice-driven bed of down: I do agnize A natural and prompt alacrity

I find in hardness, and do undertake

These present wars against the Ottomites.	
Most humbly therefore bending to your state,	
I crave fit disposition for my wife,	236
Due reference of place and exhibition,	111
With such accommodation and besort	
As levels with her breeding.	
DUKE. If you please,	
Be 't at her father's.	
BRABANTIO. I'll not have it so.	240
OTHELLO. Nor I.	
DESDEMONA. Nor I; I would not there reside,	
To put my father in impatient thoughts	
By being in his eye. Most gracious duke,	244
To my unfolding lend your gracious ear;	
And let me find a charter in your voice	
To assist my simpleness.	
DUKE. What would you, Desdemona?	248
DESDEMONA. That I did love the Moor to live w	rith
him,	
My downright violence and storm of fortunes	
May trumpet to the world; my heart's subdu'd	4.0
Even to the very quality of my lord;	252
I saw Othello's visage in his mind,	600
And to his honours and his valiant parts	
Did I my soul and fortunes consecrate.	
So that, dear lords, if I be left behind,	256
A moth of peace, and he go to the war,	
The rites for which I love him are bereft me,	
And I a heavy interim shall support	
By his dear absence. Let me go with him.	260
OTHELLO. Let her have your voices.	
Vouch with me, heaven, I therefore beg it not	
To please the palate of my appetite,	
Nor to comply with heat,—the young affects	264
In me defunct,—and proper satisfaction,	
But to be free and bounteous to her mind;	
And heaven defend your good souls that you think	
I will your serious and great business scant	268
For she is with me. No, when light-wing'd toys	
Of feather'd Cupid seel with wanton dulness	

My speculative and offic'd instruments, That my disports corrupt and taint my business. Let housewives make a skillet of my helm, And all indign and base adversities Make head against my estimation ! DUKE. Be it as you shall privately determine, 276 Either for her stay or going. The affair cries haste. And speed must answer it. FIRST SENATOR. You must away to-night. With all my heart. DUKE. At nine i' the morning here we'll meet again. Othello, leave some officer behind, And he shall our commission bring to you; With such things else of quality and respect As doth import you. So please your Grace, my ancient; OTHELLO. A man he is of honesty and trust: 285 To his conveyance I assign my wife, With what else needful your good grace shall think To be sent after me. Let it be so. DUKE. Good night to every one. [To Brabantio.] And, noble signior, If virtue no delighted beauty lack, Your son-in-law is far more fair than black. FIRST SENATOR. Adieu, brave Moor! use Desdemona well. BRABANTIO. Look to her, Moor, if thou hast eyes to see: She has deceiv'd her father, and may thee. [Exeunt Duke, Senators, Officers, &c. OTHELLO. My life upon her faith! Honest Iago, My Desdemona must I leave to thee: I prithee, let thy wife attend on her;

And bring them after in the best advantage. Come. Desdemona: I have but an hour Of love, of worldly matters and direction,

To spend with thee: we must obey the time. [Exeunt OTHELLO and DESDEMONA.

RODERIGO. Iago! IAGO. What sayst thou, noble heart? RODERIGO. What will I do, think'st thou? IAGO. Why, go to bed, and sleep.

RODERIGO. I will incontinently drown myself.

IAGO. Well, if thou dost, I shall never love thee after. Why, thou silly gentleman!

RODERIGO. It is silliness to live when to live is torment: and then have we a prescription to die when death is our physician.

IAGO. O! villanous; I have looked upon the world for four times seven years, and since I could distinguish betwixt a benefit and an injury, I never found man that knew how to love himself. Ere I would say, I would drown myself for the love of a guinea-hen, I would change my humanity with a baboon.

RODERIGO. What should I do? I confess it is my shame to be so fond; but it is not in my virtue to -310 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 20 amend it.

IAGO. Virtue! a fig! 'tis in ourselves that we are thus, or thus. Our bodies are our gardens, to the which our wills are gardeners; so that if we will plant nettles or sow lettuce, set hyssop and weed up thyme, supply it with one gender of herbs or distract it with many, either to have it sterile with idleness or manured with industry. why, the power and corrigible authority of this lies in our wills. If the balance of our lives had not one scale of reason to poise another of sensuality, the blood and baseness of our natures would conduct us to most preposterous conclusions; but we have reason to cool our raging motions, our carnal stings, our unbitted lusts, whereof I take this that you call love to be a sect or scion.

RODERIGO. It cannot be.

IAGO. It is merely a lust of the blood and a permission of the will. Come, be a man. Drown thyself! drown cats and blind puppies. I have professed me thy friend, and I confess me knit to thy deserving with cables of perdurable toughness; I could never better stead thee than now. Put money in thy purse; follow these wars; defeat thy favour with a usurped beard;

I say, put money in thy purse. It cannot be that Desdemona should long continue her love to the Moor, -put money in thy purse, -nor he his to her. It was a violent commencement in her, and thou shalt see an answerable sequestration; put but money in thy purse. These Moors are changeable in their wills; -fill thy purse with money:—the food that to him now is as luscious as locusts, shall be to him shortly as bitter as coloquintida. She must change for youth: when she is sated with his body, she will find the error of her choice. She must have change, she must: therefore put money in thy purse. If thou wilt needs damn thyself, do it a more delicate way than drowning. Make all the money thou canst. If sanctimony and a frail vow betwixt an erring barbarian and a supersubtle Venetian be not too hard for my wits and all the tribe of hell, thou shalt enjoy her; therefore make money. A pox of drowning thyself! it is clean out of the way: seek thou rather to be hanged in compassing thy joy than to be drowned and go without her.

RODERIGO. Wilt thou be fast to my hopes, if I depend on the issue?

IAGO. Thou art sure of me: go, make money. I have told thee often, and I re-tell thee again and again, I hate the Moor: my cause is hearted: thine hath no less reason. Let us be conjunctive in our revenge against him; if thou canst cuckold him, thou dost thyself a pleasure, me a sport. There are many events in the womb of time which will be delivered. Traverse; go: provide thy money. We will have more of this tomorrow. Adieu.

RODERIGO. Where shall we meet i' the morning?

IAGO. At my lodging.

RODERIGO. I'll be with thee betimes. IAGO. Go to; farewell. Do you hear, Roderigo?

RODERIGO. What say you?

IAGO. No more of drowning, do you hear?

RODERIGO. I am changed. I'll sell all my land. 1AGO. Go to; farewell! put money enough in your purse. Exit Roderigo.

Thus do I ever make my fool my purse;	
For I mine own gain'd knowledge should profane,	
If I would time expend with such a snipe	384
But for my sport and profit. I hate the Moor,	3-4
And it is thought abroad that 'twixt my sheets	
He has done my office: I know not if 't be true,	
But I, for mere suspicion in that kind,	388
	300
Will do as if for surety. He holds me well;	
The better shall my purpose work on him.	
Cassio's a proper man; let me see now:	
To get his place; and to plume up my will	392
In double knavery; how, how? Let's see:	
After some time to abuse Othello's ear	
That he is too familiar with his wife:	
He hath a person and a smooth dispose	396
To be suspected; framed to make women false.	
The Moor is of a free and open nature,	
That thinks men honest that but seem to be so,	
And will as tenderly be led by the nose	400
As asses are.	- 11
I have 't; it is engender'd: hell and night	
Must bring this monstrous birth to the world's light	t.
	Exit.
	Luait.

ACT II.

Scene I.—A Sea-port Town in Cyprus. An open place near the Quay.

Enter Montano and two Gentlemen.

MONTANO. What from the cape can you discern at sea?

FIRST GENTLEMAN. Nothing at all: it is a high-wrought flood;

I cannot twixt the heaven and the main Descry a sail.

MONTANO. Methinks the wind hath spoke aloud at land;

A fuller blast ne'er shook our battlements; If it hath ruffian'd so upon the sea, What ribs of oak, when mountains melt on them,

8

Can hold the mortise? what shall we hear of this?
SECOND GENTLEMAN. A segregation of the Turkish
fleet:

For do but stand upon the foaming shore,
The chidden billow seems to pelt the clouds;
The wind-shak'd surge, with high and monstrous
mane.

Seems to cast water on the burning bear And quench the guards of the ever-fixed pole: I never did like molestation view On the enchafed flood.

MONTANO. If that the Turkish fleet Be not enshelter'd and embay'd, they are drown'd; It is impossible they bear it out.

Enter a third Gentleman.

THIRD GENTLEMAN. News, lads! our wars are done. The desperate tempest hath so bang'd the Turks That their designment halts; a noble ship of Venice Hath seen a grievous wrack and sufferance On most part of their fleet.

MONTANO. How! is this true?

THIRD GENTLEMAN. The ship is here put in,

A Veronesa; Michael Cassio,

Lieutenant to the warlike Moor Othello, Is come on shore: the Moor himself's at sea,

And is in full commission here for Cyprus.

MONTANO. I am glad on 't; 'tis a worthy governor.

THIRD GENTLEMAN. But this same Cassio, though he
speak of comfort

Touching the Turkish loss, yet he looks sadly
And prays the Moor be safe; for they were parted
With foul and violent tempest.

MONTANO. Pray heaven he be; For I have serv'd him, and the man commands Like a full soldier. Let's to the sea-side, ho! As well to see the vessel that's come in As to throw out our eyes for brave Othello, Even till we make the main and the aerial blue An indistinct regard.

THIRD GENTLEMAN. Come, let's do so; For every minute is expectancy Of more arrivance.

Enter Cassio.

CASSIO. Thanks, you the valiant of this warlike isle, That so approve the Moor. O! let the heavens Give him defence against the elements, For I have lost him on a dangerous sea.

MONTANO. Is he well shipp'd?

cassio. His bark is stoutly timber'd, and his pilot Of very expert and approv'd allowance; 1900 49 Therefore my hopes, not surfeited to death, Stand in bold cure. mot next gener mysal

[Within, 'A sail !- a sail !- a sail ! '

Enter a Messenger.

CASSIO. What noise? MESSENGER. The town is empty; on the brow o' the sea

Stand ranks of people, and they cry 'A sail!' CASSIO. My hopes do shape him for the governor.

SECOND GENTLEMAN. They do discharge their shot of courtesy;

Our friends at least.

CASSIO. I pray you, sir, go forth, And give us truth who 'tis that is arriv'd.

SECOND GENTLEMAN. I shall. MONTANO. But, good lieutenant, is your general wiv'd?

cassio. Most fortunately: he hath achiev'd a maid That paragons description and wild fame; One that excels the quirks of blazoning pens, And in th' essential vesture of creation

Does tire the ingener.

Re-enter second Gentleman.

How now! who has put in? SECOND C'ATLEMAN. 'Tis one Iago, ancient to the general. SH. 1%

ale. snip

cassio. He has had most favourable and happy speed:
Tempests themselves, high seas, and howling winds,

The gutter'd rocks, and congregated sands, Traitors ensteep'd to clog the guiltless keel,

As having sense of beauty, do omit

Their mortal natures, letting go safely by The divine Desdemona.

MONTANO. What is she? cassio. She that I spake of, our great captain's

captain,

Left in the conduct of the bold Iago,
Whose footing here anticipates our thoughts
A se'nnight's speed. Great Jove, Othello guard,
And swell his sail with thine own powerful breath,
That he may bless this bay with his tall ship,
Make love's quick pants in Desdemona's arms,
Give renew'd fire to our extincted spirits,
And bring all Cyprus comfort!

Enter Desdemona, Emilia, Iago, Roderigo, and Attendants.

O! behold.

The riches of the ship is come on shore.
Ye men of Cyprus, let her have your knees.
Hail to thee, lady! and the grace of heaven,
Before, behind thee, and on every hand,
Enwheel thee round!

DESDEMONA. I thank you, valiant Cassio.
What tidings can you tell me of my lord?
CASSIO. He is not yet arriv'd; nor know I aught
But that he 's well, and will be shortly here.

DESDEMONA. O! but I fear—How lost you company? CASSIO. The great contention of the sea and skies

Parted our fellowship. But hark! a sail.

[Cry within, 'A sail!—a sail!' Guns heard.

SECOND GENTLEMAN. They give their greeting to the

citadel:

This likewise is a friend.

See for the news

84

SCENE I Good ancient, you are welcome: —[To EMILIA.] welcome, mistress. Let it not gall your patience, good Iago, That I extend my manners; 'tis my breeding That gives me this bold show of courtesy. [Kissing her. IAGO. Sir, would she give you so much of her lips As of her tongue she oft bestows on me, You'd have enough. Alas! she has no speech. DESDEMONA. IAGO. In faith, too much; I find it still when I have list to sleep: Marry, before your ladyship, I grant, She puts her tongue a little in her heart, And chides with thinking. EMILIA. You have little cause to say so.

IAGO. Come on, come on; you are pictures out of

Bells in your parlours, wild cats in your kitchens, Saints in your injuries, devils being offended, Players in your housewifery, and housewives in your

DESDEMONA. O! fie upon thee, slanderer. IAGO. Nay, it is true, or else I am a Turk:

You rise to play and go to bed to work.

EMILIA. You shall not write my praise. No. let me not. JAGO. DESDEMONA. What wouldst thou write of me, if

thou shouldst praise me?

IAGO. O gentle lady, do not put me to 't, For I am nothing if not critical.

DESDEMONA. Come on; assay. There's one gone to the harbour?

IAGO. Av. madam.

DESDEMONA. I am not merry, but I do beguile The thing I am by seeming otherwise.

Come, how wouldst thou praise me?

IAGO. I am about it; but indeed my invention Comes from my pate as birdlime does from frize; It plucks out brains and all: but my muse labours.

And thus she is deliver'd. 128 If she be fair and wise, fairness and wit, The one's for use, the other useth it. DESDEMONA. Well prais'd! How if she be black and witty? IAGO. If she be black, and thereto have a wit, 132 She'll find a white that shall her blackness fit. DESDEMONA. Worse and worse. EMILIA. How if fair and foolish? IAGO. She never yet was foolish that was fair, For even her folly help'd her to an heir. DESDEMONA. These are old fond paradoxes to make fools laugh i' the alehouse. What miserable praise hast thou for her that 's foul and foolish? IAGO. There's none so foul and foolish thereunto But does foul pranks which fair and wise ones do. DESDEMONA. O heavy ignorance! thou praisest the worst best. But what praise couldst thou bestow on a deserving woman indeed, one that, in the authority of her merit, did justly put on the vouch of very malice itself? IAGO. She that was ever fair and never proud. Had tongue at will and yet was never loud, Never lack'd gold and yet went never gay, Fled from her wish and yet said 'Now I may'. She that being anger'd, her revenge being nigh, Bade her wrong stay and her displeasure fly. 153 She that in wisdom never was so frail To change the cod's head for the salmon's tail. She that could think and ne'er disclose her mind, See suitors following and not look behind, 157 She was a wight, if ever such wight were,-DESDEMONA. To do what? IAGO. To suckle fools and chronicle small beer. DESDEMONA. O most lame and impotent conclusion!

Do not learn of him, Emilia, though he be thy husband. How say you, Cassio ? is he not a most profane and liberal counsellor ? To Live !

CASSIO. He speaks home, madam; you may relish him more in the soldier than in the scholar.

well tone

193

IAGO. [Aside.] He takes her by the palm; ay, well said, whisper; with as little a web as this will I ensnare as great a fly as Cassio. Ay, smile upon her, do; I will gyve thee in thine own courtship. You say true, 'tis so, indeed. If such tricks as these strip you out of your lieutenantry, it had been better you had not kissed your three fingers so oft, which now again you are most apt to play the sir in. Very good; well kissed! an excellent courtesy! 'tis so, indeed. Yet again your fingers to your lips? would they were clysterpipes for your sake! [A trumpet heard.] The Moor! I know his trumpet.

CASSIO. 'Tis truly so.
DESDEMONA. Let's meet him and receive him.

cassio. Lo! where he comes.

Enter OTHELLO and Attendants.

OTHELLO. O my fair warrior!

DESDEMONA. My dear Othello!

OTHELLO. It gives me wonder great as my content To see you here before me. O my soul's joy!

If after every tempest come such calms,

May the winds blow till they have waken'd death!

And let the labouring bark climb hills of seas

Olympus-high, and duck again as low

As hell's from heaven! If it were now to die,

'Twere now to be most happy, for I fear

My soul hath her content so absolute

That not another comfort like to this

Succeeds in unknown fate.

DESDEMONA. The heavens forbid

But that our loves and comforts should increase

Even as our days do grow!

OTHELLO. Amen to that, sweet powers!

I cannot speak enough of this content;

It stops me here; it is too much of joy:

And this, and this, the greatest discords be [Kissing her.

That e'er our hearts shall make!

IAGO. [Aside.] O! you are well tun'd now, But I'll set down the pegs that make this music, 200

loven the strong

As honest as I am.

38

OTHELLO. Come, let us to the castle.

News, friends; our wars are done, the Turks are drown'd.

How does my old acquaintance of this isle?

Honey, you shall be well desir'd in Cyprus; 204

I have found great love amongst them. O my sweet,

I prattle out of fashion, and I dote

In mine own comforts. I prithee, good Iago,

> Go to the bay and disembark my coffers.

Bring thou the master to the citadel;

He is a good one, and his worthiness

Does challenge much respect. Come, Desdemona,

Once more well met at Cyprus.

[Exeunt all except IAGO and RODERIGO.

208

212

IAGO. Do thou meet me presently at the harbour. Come hither. If thou be'st valiant, as they say base men being in love have then a nobility in their natures more than is native to them, list me. The lieutenant to-night watches on the court of guard: first, I must tell thee this, Desdemona is directly in love with him.

RODERIGO. With him! why, 'tis not possible.

IAGO. Lay thy finger thus, and let thy soul be instructed. Mark me with what violence she first loved the Moor but for bragging and telling her fantastical lies; and will she love him still for prating? let not thy discreet heart think it. Her eye must be fed; and what delight shall she have to look on the devil? When the blood is made dull with the act of sport, there should be, again to inflame it, and to give satiety a fresh appetite, loveliness in favour, sympathy in years, manners, and beauties; all which the Moor is defective in. Now, for want of these required conveniences, her delicate tenderness will find itself abused. begin to heave the gorge, disrelish and abhor the Moor; very nature will instruct her in it, and compel her to some second choice. Now, sir, this granted, as it is a most pregnant and unforced position, who stands so eminently in the degree of this fortune as Cassio does? a knave very voluble, no further conscionable than in putting on the mere form of civil and humane seeming, for the better compassing of his salt and most hidden loose affection? why, none; why, none: a slipper and subtle knave, a finder-out of occasions, that has an eye can stamp and counterfeit advantages, though true advantage never present itself; a devilish knave! Besides, the knave is handsome, young, and hath all those requisites in him that folly and green minds look after; a pestilent complete knave! and the woman hath found him already.

RODERIGO. I cannot believe that in her; she is full

of most blessed condition.

IAGO. Blessed fig's end! the wine she drinks is made of grapes; if she had been blessed she would never have loved the Moor; blessed pudding! Didst thou not see her paddle with the palm of his hand? didst not mark that?

RODERIGO. Yes, that I did; but that was but courtesy.

IAGO. Lechery, by this hand! an index and obscure prologue to the history of lust and foul thoughts. They met so near with their lips, that their breaths embraced together. Villanous thoughts, Roderigo! when these mutualities so marshal the way, hard at hand comes the master and main exercise, the incorporate conclusion. Pish! But, sir, be you ruled by me: I have brought you from Venice. Watch you to-night; for the command, I'll lay't upon you: Cassio knows you not. I'll not be far from you: do you find some occasion to anger Cassio, either by speaking too loud, or tainting his discipline; or from what other course you please, which the time shall more favourably minister.

RODERIGO. Well. presh diving. 272

IAGO. Sir, he is tash and very sudden in choler, and haply may strike at you: provoke him, that he may; for even out of that will I cause these of Cyprus to mutiny, whose qualification shall come into no true taste again but by the displanting of

particulin

Cassio. So shall you have a shorter journey to your desires by the means I shall then have to prefer them; and the impediment most profitably removed. without the which there were no expectation of our prosperity. RODERIGO. I will do this, if I can bring it to any opportunity. IAGO. I warrant thee. Meet me by and by at the citadel: I must fetch his necessaries ashore. 287 Farewell. Adieu. [Exit. RODERIGO. IAGO. That Cassio loves her, I do well believe it; That she loves him, 'tis apt, and of great credit: The Moor, howbeit that I endure him not, Is of a constant, loving, noble nature; 292 And I dare think he'll prove to Desdemona A most dear husband. Now, I do love her too: Not out of absolute lust,—though peradventure I stand accountant for as great a sin,-296 But partly led to diet my revenge, For that I do suspect the lusty Moor Hath leap'd into my seat; the thought whereof Doth like a poisonous mineral gnaw my inwards; And nothing can or shall content my soul 301 Till I am even'd with him, wife for wife: Or failing so, yet that I put the Moor At least into a jealousy so strong That judgment cannot cure. Which thing to do, If this poor trash of Venice, whom I trash For his quick hunting, stand the putting-on, I'll have our Michael Cassio on the hip: Abuse him to the Moor in the rank garb. For I fear Cassio with my night-cap too,

Make the Moor thank me, love me, and reward me For making him egregiously an ass 312

And practising upon his peace and quiet Even to madness. 'Tis here, but yet confus'd: Knavery's plain face is never seen till us'd.

SCENE II]

OTHELLO abrolite us on 41/2

Scene II .- A Street.

Enter a Herald with a proclamation; People following.

HERALD. It is Othello's pleasure, our noble and valiant general, that, upon certain tidings now arrived, importing the mere perdition of the Turkish fleet, every man put himself into triumph; some to dance, some to make bonfires, each man to what sport and revels his addiction leads him; for, besides these beneficial news, it is the celebration of his nuptial. So much was his pleasure should be proclaimed. All offices are open, and there is full liberty of feasting from this present hour of five till the bell have told eleven. Heaven bless the isle of Cyprus and our noble general Othello!

SCENE III .- A Hall in the Castle.

Enter Othello, Desdemona, Cassio, and Attendants. othello. Good Michael, look you to the guard to-night:

Let's teach ourselves that honourable stop,

Not to outsport discretion.

CASSIO. Tago hath direction what to do; But, notwithstanding, with my personal eye Will I look to 't.

OTHELLO. Iago is most honest, Alexander

Michael, good night; to-morrow with your earliest Let me have speech with you. [To Desdemona.] Come, my dear love,

The purchase made, the fruits are to ensue; That profit's yet to come 'twixt me and you.

Good night. [Excunt Othello, Desdemona, and Attendants.

Enter IAGO.

CASSIO. Welcome, Iago; we must to the watch.
IAGO. Not this hour, lieutenant; 'tis not yet ten
o' the clock. Our general cast us thus early for the
love of his Desdemona, who let us not therefore blame;

he hath not yet made wanton the night with her, and she is sport for Jove. 17

cassio. She 's a most exquisite lady.

IAGO. And, I'll warrant her, full of game.

Indeed, she is a most fresh and delicate CASSIO. creature.

IAGO. What an eye she has! methinks it sounds

a parley of provocation.

and for commence

CASSIO. An inviting eye; and yet methinks right modest.

IAGO. And when she speaks, is it not an alarum to love?

CASSIO. She is indeed perfection. IAGO. Well, happiness to their sheets! Come, lieutenant, I have a stoup of wine, and here without are a brace of Cyprus gallants that would fain have a measure to the health of black Othello.

CASSIO. Not to-night, good Iago: I have very poor and unhappy brains for drinking: I could well wish courtesy would invent some other custom of entertainment.

IAGO. O! they are our friends; but one cup: I'll

drink for you.

cassio. I have drunk but one cup to-night, and that was craftily qualified too, and, behold, what innovation it makes here: I am unfortunate in the infirmity, and dare not task my weakness with any more.

IAGO. What, man! 'tis a night of revels; the gallants desire it.

CASSIO. Where are they?

Here at the door; I pray you, call them in.

cassio. I'll do 't; but it dislikes me. If I can fasten but one cup upon him,

With that which he hath drunk to-night already,

He'll be as full of quarrel and offence

As my young mistress' dog. Now, my sick fool Roderigo,

53

Whom love has turn'd almost the wrong side out, To Desdemona hath to-night carous'd

Potations pottle deep; and he's to watch.

14,7h

Three lads of Cyprus, noble swelling spirits,	
That hold their honours in a wary distance,	56
The very elements of this warlike isle,	
Have I to-night fluster'd with flowing cups,	
	of
drunkards,	
Am I to put our Cassio in some action	60
That may offend the isle. But here they come.	
If consequence do but approve my dream,	
My boat sails freely, both with wind and stream.	
any some state from the transfer and strouble	
Re-enter Cassio, with him Montano, and Gentlemen. Servant following with wine.	
CASSIO. 'Fore God, they have given me a rou	SA
already.	65
MONTANO. Good faith, a little one; not past a pir	-
as I am a soldier.	109
IAGO. Some wine, ho!	68
	00
And let me the canakin clink, clink;	
And let me the canakin clink:	
A soldier's a man;	
A life's but a span;	72
Why then let a soldier drink.	
Some wine, boys!	
cassio. 'Fore God, an excellent song.	gas 100
1AGO. I learned it in England, where indeed they a	75
most potent in potting; your Dane, your German, as	
your swag-bellied Hollander,—drink, ho!—are nothing	
to your English.	ug
cassio. Is your Englishman so expert in his drin	1-
ing?	8r
1AGO. Why, he drinks you with facility your Da	
dead drunk; he sweats not to overthrow your Almain	
he gives your Hollander a vomit ere the next pottle co	
be filled.	85
	03
MONTANO. I am for it, lieutenant; and I'll do ye	
iustice.	88
IAGO. O sweet England!	-
ado. O sweet England:	

124

King Stephen was a worthy peer,	
His breeches cost him but a crown;	
He held them sixpence all too dear,	92
With that he call'd the tailor lown.	
He was a wight of high renown,	
And thou art but of low degree:	
'Tis pride that pulls the country down,	96
Then take thine auld cloak about thee.	

Some wine, ho!

CASSIO. Why, this is a more exquisite song than the other.

IAGO. Will you hear 't again ?

cassio. No; for I hold him to be unworthy of his place that does those things. Well, God's above all; and there be souls must be saved, and there be souls must not be saved.

IAGO. It's true, good lieutenant.

cassio. For mine own part,—no offence to the general, nor any man of quality,—I hope to be saved.

IAGO. And so do I too, lieutenant.

cassio. Ay; but, by your leave, not before me; the lieutenant is to be saved before the ancient. Let's have no more of this; let's to our affairs. God forgive us our sins! Gentlemen, let's look to our business. Do not think, gentlemen, I am drunk: this is my ancient; this is my right hand, and this is my left hand. I am not drunk now; I can stand well enough, and speak well enough.

ALL. Excellent well.

CASSIO. Why, very well, then; you must not think then that I am drunk.

MONTANO. To the platform, masters; come, let's

set the watch.

IAGO. You see this fellow that is gone before; He is a soldier fit to stand by Cæsar

And give direction; and do but see his vice;

'Tis to his virtue a just equinox,
The one as long as the other; 'tis pity of him.

I fear the trust Othello puts him in,

CASSIO. Drunk!

[They fight.

On some odd time of his infirmity, 128 Will shake this island. But is he often thus? MONTANO. IAGO. 'Tis evermore the prologue to his sleep: He'll watch the horologe a double set, If drink rock not his cradle. It were well MONTANO. 132 The general were put in mind of it. Perhaps he sees it not; or his good nature Prizes the virtue that appears in Cassio, And looks not on his evils. Is not this true? 136 Enter Roderigo. IAGO. [Aside to him.] How now, Roderigo! I pray you, after the lieutenant; go. [Exit Roderigo. MONTANO. And 'tis great pity that the noble Moor Should hazard such a place as his own second With one of an ingraft infirmity; It were an honest action to sav So to the Moor. Not I. for this fair island: IAGO. I do love Cassio well, and would do much 144 To cure him of this evil. But hark! what noise? [Cry within, 'Help! Help!' Re-enter Cassio, driving in Roderigo. CASSIO. You rogue! you rascal! What 's the matter, lieutenant? MONTANO. CASSIO. A knave teach me my duty! I'll beat the knave into a twiggen bottle. 148 RODERIGO. Beat me! Dost thou prate, rogue? CASSIO. (Striking Roderigo. MONTANO. [Staying him.] Nay, good lieutenant; I pray you, sir, hold your hand. Let me go, sir, 151 Or I'll knock you o'er the mazzard. Come, come; you're drunk. MONTANO.

IAGO. [Aside to Roderigo.] Away, I say! go out, and [Exit Roderigo. cry a mutiny. Nay, good lieutenant! God's will, gentlemen! Help, ho! Lieutenant! sir! Montano! sir! Help, masters! Here's a goodly watch indeed! Who 's that that rings the bell? Diablo, ho! The town will rise: God's will! lieutenant, hold! You will be sham'd for ever. Re-enter OTHELLO and Attendants. What is the matter here? OTHELLO. MONTANO. 'Zounds! I bleed still; I am hurt to the death. OTHELLO. Hold, for your lives! 14GO. Hold, ho, lieutenant! Sir! Montano! gentlemen! Have you forgot all sense of place and duty? 164 Hold! the general speaks to you; hold for shame! OTHELLO. Why, how now, ho! from whence ariseth this? Are we turn'd Turks, and to ourselves do that Which heaven hath forbid the Ottomites? 168 For Christian shame put by this barbarous brawl: He that stirs next to carve for his own rage Holds his soul light; he dies upon his motion. Silence that dreadful bell! it frights the isle 172 From her propriety. What is the matter, masters? Honest Iago, that look'st dead with grieving, Speak, who began this? on thy love, I charge thee. IAGO. I do not know; friends all but now, even now. 176 In quarter and in terms like bride and groom Devesting them for bed; and then, but now.— As if some planet had unwitted men,-Swords out, and tilting one at other's breast. 180

In opposition bloody. I cannot speak
Any beginning to this peevish odds,
And would in action glorious I had lost
Those legs that brought me to a part of it!

184

OTHELLO. How comes it, Michael, you are thus forgot? cassio. I pray you, pardon me; I cannot speak. OTHELLO. Worthy Montano, you were wont be civil; The gravity and stillness of your youth The world hath noted, and your name is great In mouths of wisest censure: what's the matter. That you unlace your reputation thus And spend your rich opinion for the name Of a night-brawler? give me answer to it. MONTANO. Worthy Othello, I am hurt to danger; Your officer, Iago, can inform you, While I spare speech, which something now offends me, Of all that I do know: nor know I aught By me that 's said or done amiss this night, Unless self-charity be sometimes a vice, And to defend ourselves it be a sin When violence assails us. Now, by heaven, OTHELLO. My blood begins my safer guides to rule, And passion, having my best judgment collied, Assays to lead the way. If I once stir, Or do but lift this arm, the best of you Shall sink in my rebuke. Give me to know How this foul rout began, who set it on; And he that is approv'd in this offence, 208 Though he had twinn'd with me—both at a birth-Shall lose me. What! in a town of war. Yet wild, the people's hearts brimful of fear, To manage private and domestic quarrel, In night, and on the court and guard of safety! 'Tis monstrous. Iago, who began 't? MONTANO. If partially affin'd, or leagu'd in office, Thou dost deliver more or less than truth. Thou art no soldier.

IAGO. Touch me not so near;
I had rather have this tongue cut from my mouth
Than it should do offence to Michael Cassio;
Yet, I persuade myself, to speak the truth
Shall nothing wrong him. Thus it is, general.

Montano and myself being in speech,	
There comes a fellow crying out for help,	
And Cassio following with determin'd sword	224
To execute upon him. Sir, this gentleman	
Steps in to Cassio, and entreats his pause;	
Myself the crying fellow did pursue,	
Lest by his clamour, as it so fell out,	228
The town might fall in fright; he, swift of foot,	220
Outran my purpose, and I return'd the rather	
For that I heard the clink and fall of swords,	
And Cassio high in oath, which till to-night	232
I ne'er might say before. When I came back,—	
For this was brief,—I found them close together,	
At blow and thrust, even as again they were	
When you yourself did part them.	236
More of this matter can I not report:	
But men are men; the best sometimes forget:	
Though Cassio did some little wrong to him,	
As men in rage strike those that wish them best,	
Yet, surely Cassio, I believe, receiv'd	241
From him that fled some strange indignity,	-4-
Which patience could not pass.	
Thy honesty and love doth mince this matter,	244
Making it light to Cassio. Cassio, I love thee;	
But never more be officer of mine.	

Enter Desdemona, attended.

Look! if my gentle love be not rais'd up;

[To Cassio.] I'll make thee an example.

DESDEMONA. What 's the matter?

OTHELLO. All 's well now, sweeting; come away to bed.

Sir, for your hurts, myself will be your surgeon.

Lead him off. [Montano is led off. Iago, look with care about the town, 252

And silence those whom this vile brawl distracted.

Come, Desdemona; 'tis the soldiers' life,

To have their balmy slumbers wak'd with strife.

[Excunt all but IAGO and CASSIO,

IAGO. What! are you hurt, lieutenant?

cassio. Ay; past all surgery. IAGO. Marry, heaven forbid!

cassio. Reputation, reputation, reputation! O! I have lost my reputation. I have lost the immortal part of myself, and what remains is bestial. My reputation, Iago, my reputation!

received some bodily wound; there is more offence in that than in reputation. Reputation is an idle and most false imposition; oft got without merit, and lost without deserving: you have lost no reputation at all, unless you repute yourself such a loser. What! man; there are ways to recover the general again; you are but now east in his mood, a punishment more in policy than in malice; even so as one would beat his offenceless dog to affright an imperious lion. Sue to him again, and he is yours.

and he is yours.

CASSIO. I will rather sue to be despised than to deceive so good a commander with so slight, so drunken, and so indiscreet an officer. Drunk! and speak parrot! and squabble, swagger, swear, and discourse fustian with one's own shadow! O thou invisible spirit of wine! if thou hast no name to be known by, let us call thee devil!

IAGO. What was he that you followed with your sword? What had he done to you?

CASSIO. I know not.

cassio. I remember a mass of things, but nothing distinctly; a quarrel, but nothing wherefore. O God! that men should put an enemy in their mouths to steal away their brains; that we should, with joy, pleasance,

revel, and applause, transform ourselves into beasts.

IAGO. Why, but you are now well enough; how came you thus recovered?

CASSIO. It hath pleased the devil drunkenness to give place to the devil wrath; one unperfectness shows me another, to make me frankly despise myself.

IAGO. Come, you are too severe a moraler. As the

time, the place, and the condition of this country stands, I could heartily wish this had not befallen, but since it is as it is, mend it for your own good.

CASSIO. I will ask him for my place again; he shall tell me I am a drunkard! Had I as many mouths as Hydra, such an answer would stop them all. To be now a sensible man, by and by a fool, and presently a beast! O strange! Every inordinate cup is unblessed and the ingredient is a devil.

IAGO. Come, come; good wine is a good familiar creature if it be well used; exclaim no more against it. And, good lieutenant, I think you think I love you.

CASSIO. I have well approved it, sir. I drunk!

IAGO. You or any man living may be drunk at some I'll tell you what you shall do. time, man. general's wife is now the general: I may say so in this respect, for that he hath devoted and given up himself to the contemplation, mark, and denotement of her parts and graces: confess yourself freely to her; importune her; she'll help to put you in your place again. She is of so free, so kind, so apt, so blessed a disposition, that she holds it a vice in her goodness not to do more than she is requested. This broken joint between you and her husband entreat her to splinter; and, my fortunes against any lay worth naming, this crack of your love shall grow stronger than it was before. 322

CASSIO. You advise me well.

IAGO. I protest, in the sincerity of love and honest kindness.

cassio. I think it freely; and betimes in the morning I will beseech the virtuous Desdemona to undertake for me. I am desperate of my fortunes if they check me here.

IAGO. You are in the right. Good night, lieutenant; I must to the watch.

CASSIO. Good night, honest Iago! [Exit. IAGO. And what's he then that says I play the villain?

When this advice is free I give and honest,

Probal to thinking and indeed the course	
To win the Moor again? For 'tis most easy	336
The inclining Desdemona to subdue	
In any honest suit; she's fram'd as fruitful	
As the free elements. And then for her	
To win the Moor, were 't to renounce his baptism,	
All seals and symbols of redeemed sin,	341
His soul is so enfetter'd to her love,	34-
That she may make, unmake, do what she list,	
Even as her appetite shall play the god	344
With his weak function. How am I then a villain	344
To counsel Cassio to this parallel course,	
Directly to his good? Divinity of hell!	- 4 P
When devils will the blackest sins put on,	348
They do suggest at first with heavenly shows,	
As I do now; for while this honest fool	
Plies Desdemona to repair his fortunes,	
And she for him pleads strongly to the Moor,	352
I'll pour this pestilence into his ear	
That she repeals him for her body's lust;	
And, by how much she strives to do him good,	
She shall undo her credit with the Moor.	356
So will I turn her virtue into pitch,	
And out of her own goodness make the net	
That shall enmesh them all.	

Re-enter RODERIGO.

How now, Roderigo!

RODERIGO. I do follow here in the chase, not like a hound that hunts, but one that fills up the cry. My money is almost spent; I have been to-night exceedingly well cudgelled; and I think the issue will be, I shall have so much experience for my pains; and so, with no money at all and a little more wit, return again to Venice.

IAGO. How poor are they that have not patience! What wound did ever heal but by degrees? Thou know'st we work by wit and not by witchcraft, And wit depends on dilatory time.

Does 't not go well? Cassio hath beaten thee, 37

8

And thou by that small hurt hast cashiered Cassio. Though other things grow fair against the sun, Yet fruits that blossom first will first be ripe: 374 Content thyself awhile. By the mass, 'tis morning; Pleasure and action make the hours seem short. Retire thee; go where thou art billeted: Away, I say; thou shalt know more hereafter: Nay, get thee gone. [Exit Roderico.] Two things are to be done. My wife must move for Cassio to her mistress; 380 I'll set her on: Myself the while to draw the Moor apart, And bring him jump when he may Cassio find Soliciting his wife: ay, that 's the way: 384 Dull not device by coldness and delay. [Exit.

ACT III.

Scene I.—Cyprus. Before the Castle. Enter Cassio, and some Musicians.

CASSIO. Masters, play here, I will content your pains; Something that's brief; and bid 'Good morrow, general'. [Music.

Enter Clown.

CLOWN. Why, masters, have your instruments been in Naples, that they speak i' the nose thus?

FIRST MUSICIAN. How, sir, how?

CLOWN. Are these, I pray you, wind-instruments? FIRST MUSICIAN. Ay, marry, are they, sir.

CLOWN. O! thereby hangs a tail.

FIRST MUSICIAN. Whereby hangs a tale, sir?

CLOWN. Marry, sir, by many a wind-instrument that I know. But, masters, here's money for you; and the general so likes your music, that he desires you, for love's sake, to make no more noise with it.

FIRST MUSICIAN. Well, sir, we will not.

clown. If you have any music that may not be heard, to 't again; but, as they say, to hear music the general does not greatly care.

FIRST MUSICIAN. We have none such, sir. CLOWN. Then put up your pipes in your bag, for I'll away. Go; vanish into air; away! [Exeunt Musicians. cassio. Dost thou hear, mine honest friend? CLOWN. No, I hear not your honest friend; I hear you. cassio. Prithee, keep up thy quillets. There's a poor piece of gold for thee. If the gentlewoman that attends the general's wife be stirring, tell her there's one Cassio entreats her a little favour of speech: wilt thou do this? CLOWN. She is stirring, sir: if she will stir hither, I shall seem to notify unto her. CASSIO. Do, good my friend. [Exit Clown. Enter IAGO. In happy time, Iago. IAGO. You have not been a-bed, then? cassio. Why, no; the day had broke Before we parted. I have made bold, Iago, To send in to your wife; my suit to her Is, that she will to virtuous Desdemona 36 Procure me some access. I'll send her to you presently; And I'll devise a mean to draw the Moor Out of the way, that your converse and business May be more free. 40 cassio. I humbly thank you for 't. I never knew A Florentine more kind and honest. Enter EMILIA. EMILIA. Good morrow, good lieutenant: I For your displeasure; but all will soon be well. The general and his wife are talking of it, And she speaks for you stoutly: the Moor replies That he you hurt is of great fame in Cyprus And great affinity, and that in wholesome wisdom 48

8

He might not but refuse you; but he protests he loves And needs no other suitor but his likings To take the safest occasion by the front To bring you in again. Yet, I beseech you, 52 CASSIO. If you think fit, or that it may be done, Give me advantage of some brief discourse With Desdemona alone. Pray you, come in: EMILIA. I will bestow you where you shall have time 56 To speak your bosom freely. I am much bound to you. CASSIO. [Exeunt. SCENE II .- A Room in the Castle. Enter OTHELLO, IAGO, and Gentlemen. OTHELLO. These letters give, Iago, to the pilot, And by him do my duties to the senate; That done, I will be walking on the works; Repair there to me. Well, my good lord, I'll do't. IAGO. This fortification, gentlemen, shall we OTHELLO. see 't ? GENTLEMEN. We'll wait upon your lordship. [Exeunt. Scene III.—Before the Castle. Enter Desdemona, Cassio, and Emilia. DESDEMONA. Be thou assur'd, good Cassio, I will do All my abilities in thy behalf. EMILIA. Good madam, do: I warrant it grieves my husband. As if the case were his.

As friendly as you were.

CASSIO. Bounteous madam,
Whatever shall become of Michael Cassio,

But I will have my lord and you again

DESDEMONA. O! that 's an honest fellow. Do not doubt, Cassio,

28

SCENE III]

He's never any thing but your true servant.

DESDEMONA. I know't; I thank you. You do love
my lord;

You have known him long; and be you well assur'd He shall in strangeness stand no further off

Than in a politic distance.

cassio. Ay, but, lady,

That policy may either last so long,

Or feed upon such nice and waterish diet, Or breed itself so out of circumstance.

That, I being absent and my place supplied,

My general will forget my love and service.

DESDEMONA. Do not doubt that; before Emilia here I give thee warrant of thy place. Assure thee, 20 If I do vow a friendship, I'll perform it

To the last article; my lord shall never rest;

I'll watch him tame, and talk him out of patience;

His bed shall seem a school, his board a shrift;

I'll intermingle every thing he does

With Cassio's suit. Therefore be merry, Cassio;

For thy solicitor shall rather die

Than give thy cause away.

Enter Othello, and Iago at a distance.

EMILIA. Madam, here comes my lord. CASSIO. Madam, I'll take my leave.

DESDEMONA. Why, stay, and hear me speak. CASSIO. Madam, not now; I am very ill at ease,

Unfit for mine own purposes.

DESDEMONA. Well, do your discretion. [Exit Cassto.]

IAGO. Ha! I like not that.

OTHELLO. What dost thou say? IAGO. Nothing, my lord: or if—I know not what.

OTHELLO. Was not that Cassio parted from my wife?

IAGO. Cassio, my lord? No, sure, I cannot think it, That he would steal away so guilty-like,

Seeing you coming.

OTHELLO, I do believe 'twas he.

DESDEMONA. How now, my lord!

I have been talking with a suitor here,
A man that languishes in your displeasure.
OTHELLO. Who is 't you mean? 44
DESDEMONA. Why, your lieutenant, Cassio. Good
my lord,
If I have any grace or power to move you,
His present reconciliation take;
For if he be not one that truly loves you,
That errs in ignorance and not in cunning,
I have no judgment in an honest face.
I prithee call him back.
OTHELLO. Went he hence now?
DESDEMONA. Ay, sooth; so humbled, 52
That he hath left part of his grief with me,
To suffer with him. Good love, call him back.
OTHELLO. Not now, sweet Desdemona; some other
time.
DESDEMONA. But shall 't be shortly?
OTHELLO. The sooner, sweet, for you.
DESDEMONA. Shall't be to-night at supper?
OTHELLO. No, not to-night.
DESDEMONA. To-morrow dinner, then?
OTHELLO. I shall not dine at home;
I meet the captains at the citadel.
DESDEMONA. Why, then, to-morrow night; or
Tuesday morn;
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn:
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent;
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,—
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples Out of their best,—is not almost a fault
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples Out of their best,—is not almost a fault To incur a private check. When shall he come?
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples Out of their best,—is not almost a fault To incur a private check. When shall he come? Tell me, Othello: I wonder in my soul,
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples Out of their best,—is not almost a fault To incur a private check. When shall he come? Tell me, Othello: I wonder in my soul, What you could ask me, that I should deny,
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples Out of their best,—is not almost a fault To incur a private check. When shall he come? Tell me, Othello: I wonder in my soul, What you could ask me, that I should deny, Or stand so mammering on. What! Michael Cassio,
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples Out of their best,—is not almost a fault To incur a private check. When shall he come? Tell me, Othello: I wonder in my soul, What you could ask me, that I should deny, Or stand so mammering on. What! Michael Cassio, That came a wooing with you, and so many a time,
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples Out of their best,—is not almost a fault To incur a private check. When shall he come? Tell me, Othello: I wonder in my soul, What you could ask me, that I should deny, Or stand so mammering on. What! Michael Cassio, That came a wooing with you, and so many a time, When I have spoke of you dispraisingly,
Tuesday morn; On Tuesday noon, or night; on Wednesday morn: I prithee name the time, but let it not Exceed three days: in faith, he's penitent; And yet his trespass, in our common reason,— Save that they say, the wars must make examples Out of their best,—is not almost a fault To incur a private check. When shall he come? Tell me, Othello: I wonder in my soul, What you could ask me, that I should deny, Or stand so mammering on. What! Michael Cassio, That came a wooing with you, and so many a time,

OTHELLO. Prithee, no more; let him come when he will; I will deny thee nothing. Why, this is not a boon; DESDEMONA. 'Tis as I should entreat you wear your gloves, 77 Or feed on nourishing dishes, or keep you warm, Or sue to you to do a peculiar profit To your own person: nay, when I have a suit Wherein I mean to touch your love indeed, It shall be full of poise and difficult weight, And fearful to be granted. I will deny thee nothing: OTHELLO. Whereon, I do beseech thee, grant me this, To leave me but a little to myself. DESDEMONA. Shall I deny you? no: farewell, my lord. OTHELLO. Farewell, my Desdemona: I'll come to thee straight. DESDEMONA. Emilia, come. Be as your fancies teach vou; Whate'er you be, I am obedient. [Exit, with EMILIA. OTHELLO. Excellent wretch! Perdition catch my But I do love thee! and when I love thee not, Chaos is come again. IAGO. My noble lord,-What dost thou say, Iago? OTHELLO. IAGO. Did Michael Cassio, when you woo'd my lady, Know of your love? OTHELLO. He did, from first to last: why dost thou ask? 96 IAGO. But for a satisfaction of my thought: No further harm. Why of thy thought, Iago? OTHELLO. IAGO. I did not think he had been acquainted with her. OTHELLO. O! ves; and went between us very oft. IAGO. Indeed! OTHELLO. Indeed! av, indeed; discern'st thou aught in that?

Is he not honest? Honest, my lord? IAGO. Honest! ay, honest. OTHELLO. IAGO. My lord, for aught I know. OTHELLO. What dost thou think? Think, my lord! Think, my lord! OTHELLO. By heaven, he echoes me, As if there were some monster in his thought Too hideous to be shown. Thou dost mean something: I heard thee say but now, thou lik'dst not that, When Cassio left my wife; what didst not like? And when I told thee he was of my counsel In my whole course of wooing, thou criedst, 'Indeed!' And didst contract and purse thy brow together, As if thou then hadst shut up in thy brain Some horrible conceit. If thou dost love me, Show me thy thought. Thought, when 116 IAGO. My lord, you know I love you. I think thou dost: OTHELLO. And, for I know thou art full of love and honesty, And weigh'st thy words before thou givest them breath, Therefore these stops of thine fright me the more; For such things in a false disloyal knave Are tricks of custom, but in a man that's just They are close delations, working from the heart That passion cannot rule. For Michael Cassio, IAGO. I dare be sworn I think that he is honest. OTHELLO. I think so too. Men should be what they seem; Or those that be not, would they might seem none! OTHELLO. Certain, men should be what they seem. IAGO. Why then, I think Cassio's an honest man. OTHELLO. Nay, yet there's more in this. I pray thee, speak to me as to thy thinkings. As thou dost ruminate, and give thy worst of thoughts The worst of words. Good my lord, pardon me;

Though I am bound to every act of duty.

I am not bound to that all slaves are free to.
Utter my thoughts? Why, say they are vile and false;
As where 's that palace whereinto foul things 137
Sometimes intrude not? who has a breast so pure
But some uncleanly apprehensions
Keep leets and law-days, and in session sit
With meditations lawful?
OTHELLO. Thou dost conspire against thy friend,
Iago,
If thou but think'st him wrong'd, and mak'st his ear
A stranger to thy thoughts.
IAGO. I do beseech you,
Though I perchance am vicious in my guess,—
As, I confess, lit is my nature's plague decenter "
To spy into abuses, and oft my jealousy
Shapes faults that are not,—that your wisdom yet,
From one that so imperfectly conceits, 149
Would take no notice, nor build yourself a trouble
Out of his scattering and unsure observance.
It were not for your quiet nor your good, 152
Nor for my manhood, honesty, or wisdom,
To let you know my thoughts.
OTHELLO. What dost thou mean?
A 1AGO. Good name in man and woman, dear my lord,
Is the immediate jewel of their souls: mat dear 156
Who steals my purse steals trash; 'tis something,
nothing;
'Twas mine, 'tis his, and has been slave to thousands;
But he that filches from me my good name
Robs me of that which not enriches him,
And makes me poor indeed.
OTHELLO. By heaven, I'll know thy thoughts.
IAGO. You cannot, if my heart were in your hand;
Nor shall not, whilst 'tis in my custody.
othello. Ha!
IAGO. O! beware, my lord, of jealousy);
It is the green-ey'd monster which doth mock
The meat it feeds on; that cuckold lives in bliss
Who, certain of his fate, loves not his wronger; 168
D

Who dotes, yet doubts; suspects, yet soundly loves!	
OTHELLO. O misery!	
IAGO. Poor and content is rich, and rich enough,	
But riches fineless is as poor as winter	3
To him that ever fears he shall be poor.	
Good heaven, the souls of all my tribe defend	
From jealousy!	
OTHELLO. Why, why is this?	6
Think'st thou I'd make a life of jealousy,	
To follow still the changes of the moon	
With fresh suspicions? No; to be once in doubt	. 6
Is once to be resolved. Exchange me for a goat	0
When I shall turn the business of my soul	
To such exsufflicate and blown surmises,	
Matching thy inference. 'Tis not to make me jealous	
To say my wife is fair, feeds well, loves company, 18	A
Is free of speech, sings, plays, and dances well;	ľ
Where virtue is, these are more virtuous:	
Nor from mine own weak merits will I draw	
The smallest fear, or doubt of her revolt;	2
For she had eyes, and chose me. No, Iago;	0
I'll see before I doubt; when I doubt, prove;	
And, on the proof, there is no more but this,	
Away at once with love or jealousy!	
IAGO. I am glad of it; for now I shall have reason	ł
To show the love and duty that I bear you	
With franker spirit; therefore, as I am bound,	
Receive it from me; I speak not yet of proof.	6
Look to your wife; observe her well with Cassio;	_
Wear your eye thus, not jealous nor secure:	
I would not have your free and noble nature	
Out of self-bounty be abus'd; look to 't:	0
I know our country disposition well;	
In Venice they do let heaven see the pranks	
They dare not show their husbands; their best con) -
science	
Is not to leave 't undone, but keep 't unknown.	4
OTHELLO. Dost thou say so?	
IAGO. She did deceive her father, marrying you	
And when she seem'd to shake and fear your looks,	

free

13 8 Cm Corr. "

She lov'd them most.
OTHELLO. And so she did.
IAGO. Why, go to, then;
She that so young could give out such a seeming,
To seel her father's eyes up close as oak,
He thought 'twas witchcraft; but I am much to
blame;
I humbly do beseech you of your pardon 212
For too much loving you.
OTHELLO. I am bound to thee for ever.
IAGO. I see, this hath a little dash'd your spirits.
OTHELLO. Not a jot, not a jot.
IAGO. I' faith, I fear it has.
I hope you will consider what is spoke 216
Comes from my love. But I do see you're mov'd;
I am to pray you not to strain my speech
To grosser issues nor to larger reach
Than to suspicion.
OTHELLO. I will not.
Should you do so, my lord,
My speech should fall into such vile success
As my thoughts aim not at. Cassio's my worthy friend—
My lord, I see you're mov'd.
OTHELLO. No, not much mov'd: I do not think but Desdemona's honest.
1AGO. Long live she so! and long live you to think
so!
OTHELLO. And yet, how nature erring from itself,
IAGO. Ay, there's the point: as, to be bold with
you, 1228
Not to affect many proposed matches
Of her own clime, complexion, and degree,
Whereto, we see, in all things nature tends;
Foh! one may smell in such, a will most rank, 232
Foul disproportion, thoughts unnatural.
But pardon me; I do not in position
Distinctly speak of her, though I may fear
Her will, recoiling to her better judgment, 236
May fail to match you with her country forms

62	OTHELLO	[ACT III
And happily repent		wo as In
OTHELLO	Farewell, farewell:	y Jane
If more thou dost p	perceive, let me know more	; ~~
Set on thy wife to	observe. Leave me, 1ago.	240
TAGO. My lord.	I take my leave.	[Going.
othello. Why doubtless,	did I marry? This honest	creature,
Soos and knows me	ore, much more, than he un	folds.
TAGO. [Returning.	My lord, I would I migh	t entreat
your honour		244
To scan this thing	no further; leave it to time	.
Although 'tis fit th	at Cassio have his place,	
For, sure he fills it	up with great ability,	
Yet, if you please t	o hold him off awhile,	248
You shall by that 1	perceive him and his means	:
Note if your lady s	train his entertainment	
	r vehement importunity;	
	in that. In the mean time,	252
	too busy in my fears,	
	have to fear I am,	
	I do beseech your honour.	
	not my government.	256
	ore take my leave.	(Exit.
	fellow's of exceeding hones	
	lities, with a learned spirit,	
	; if I do prove her haggard	
	esses were my dear heart-strand let her down the wind,	rings,
	Haply, for I am black,	
	e soft parts of conversation	264
	ave, or, for I am declin'd	204
	ars—yet that 's not much—	
	bus'd; and my relief	
	ner. O curse of marriage!	268
	hese delicate creatures ours	
	etites. I had rather be a to	
	vapour of a dungeon,	
	r in the thing I love	272
	Yet, 'tis the plague of great	
	ney less than the base;	

'Tis destiny unshunnable, like death: Even then this forked plague is fated to us When we do quicken.

Look! where she comes. If she be false, O! then heaven mocks itself. I'll not believe it.

Re-enter DESDEMONA and EMILIA.

How now, my dear Othello! DESDEMONA. Your dinner and the generous islanders 280 By you invited, do attend your presence.

OTHELLO. I am to blame.

Why do you speak so faintly? DESDEMONA.

Are you not well?

OTHELLO. I have a pain upon my forehead here. DESDEMONA. Faith, that's with watching; 'twill away again: 285

Let me but bind it hard, within this hour It will be well.

OTHELLO. Your napkin is too little:

[She drops her handkerchief. Let it alone. Come, I'll go in with you. DESDEMONA. I am very sorry that you are not well. [Exeunt OTHELLO and DESDEMONA.

EMILIA. I am glad I have found this napkin; This was her first remembrance from the Moor; My wayward husband hath a hundred times Woo'd me to steal it, but she so loves the token, For he conjur'd her she should ever keep it, That she reserves it evermore about her To kiss and talk to. I'll have the work ta'en out, What he will do with it heaven knows, not I; And give 't Iago:

I nothing but to please his fantasy.

Enter IAGO.

IAGO. How now! what do you here alone? 300 EMILIA. Do not you chide; I have a thing for you. IAGO. A thing for me? It is a common thing-EMILIA. Ha!

324

IAGO. To have a foolish wife.

EMILIA. O! is that all? What will you give me now

For that same handkerchief?

IAGO. What handkerchief?

EMILIA. What handkerchief!

Why, that the Moor first gave to Desdemona:
That which so often you did bid me steal.

IAGO. Hast stol'n it from her?

And, to the advantage, I, being there, took 't up.

Look, here it is.

IAGO. A good wench; give it me.

EMILIA. What will you do with 't, that you have been so earnest

To have me filch it?

IAGO. Why, what 's that to you? [Snatches it. EMILIA. If it be not for some purpose of import Give 't me again; poor lady! she'll run mad 318 When she shall lack it.

IAGO. Be not acknown on 't; I have use for it.
Go, leave me.

[Exit EMILIA.]

I will in Cassio's lodging lose this napkin, And let him find it; trifles light as air Are to the jealous confirmations strong

As proofs of holy writ; this may do something.

The Moor already changes with my poison:

Dangerous conceits are in their natures poisons.

Which at the first are scarce found to distaste,

But with a little act upon the blood, Burn like the mines of sulphur. I did say so:

Look! where he comes!

Enter OTHELLO.

Not poppy, nor mandragora, Nor all the drowsy syrups of the world, 332 Shall ever medicine thee to that sweet sleep Which thou owedst yesterday.

OTHELLO. Ha! ha! false to me? IAGO. Why, how now, general! no more of that.

OTHELLO. Avaunt! be gone! thou hast set me	on
the rack;	336
I swear 'tis better to be much abus'd	
Than but to know't a little.	
1AGO. How now, my lord!	
OTHELLO. What sense had I of her stol'n hours	of
lust ?	
I saw't not, thought it not, it harm'd not me;	340
I slept the next night well, was free and merry;	6
I found not Cassio's kisses on her lips;	1
He that is robb'd, not wanting what is stol'n,	70
Let him not know 't, and he 's not robb'd at all.	344
IAGO. I am sorry to hear this.	
OTHELLO. I had been happy, if the general camp	
Pioners and all, had tasted her sweet body,	you
So I had nothing known O! now, for ever	348 M
Farewell the tranquil mind; farewell content!	
Farewell the plumed troop and the big wars	
That make ambition virtue! O, farewell!	
Farewell the neighing steed, and the shrill trump,	
The spirit-stirring drum, the ear-piercing fife,	353
The royal banner, and all quality,	000
Pride, pomp, and circumstance of glorious war!	
And, O you mortal engines, whose rude throats	356
The immortal Jove's dread clamours counterfeit,	
Farewell! Othello's occupation's gone!	
IAGO. Is it possible, my lord?	
OTHELLO. Villain, be sure thou prove my lov	e a
whore,	360
Be sure of it; give me the ocular proof;	
Or, by the worth of mine eternal soul,	
Thou hadst been better have been born a dog	
Than answer my wak'd wrath.	
IAGO. Is 't come to this?	
OTHELLO. Make me to see 't; or, at the least,	SO
prove it,	365
That the probation bear no hinge nor loop	
To hang a doubt on; or woe upon thy life!	
IAGO. My noble lord,—	368
OTHELLO. If thou dost slander her and torture	-
SH, IX D	,

Never pray more; abandon all remorse; // On horror's head horrors accumulate;	,
Do deeds to make heaven weep, all earth an	naz'd;
For nothing canst thou to damnation add	373
Greater than that.	
IAGO. O grace! O heaven forg	
Are you a man! have you a soul or sense?	
God be wi' you; take mine office. O wrete	
That liv'st to make thine honesty a vice.	377
O monstrous world! Take note, take note,	U world!
To be direct and honest is not safe.	
I thank you for this profit, and, from hence	380
I'll love no friend, sith love breeds such offe	
OTHELLO. Nay, stay; thou shouldst be	honest.
1AGO. I should be wise; for honesty's a	i 100l,
And loses that it works for.	
OTHELLO. By the world,	384
I think my wife be honest and think she is	not;
I think that thou art just and think thou ar	t not.
I'll have some proof. Her name, that was	
As Dian's visage, is now begrim'd and blac	
As mine own face. If there be cords or kni	ves,
Poison or fire or suffocating streams,	
I'll not endure it. Would I were satisfied ! IAGO. I see, sir, you are eaten up with p	
I do repent me that I put it to you.	
You would be satisfied?	393
OTHELLO. Would! nay, I	will
IAGO. And may; but how? how satisfies	d my lord ?
Would you, the supervisor, grossly gape or	1; 396
Behold her tupp'd?	, 3,-
OTHELLO. Death and damnation	n! Q!
IAGO. It were a tedious difficulty, I thir	ık.
To bring them to that prospect; damn the	
If ever mortal eyes do see them bolster	400
More than their own! What then? how t	
What shall I say? Where 's satisfaction?	
It is impossible you should see this,	
Were they as prime as goats, as hot as mon	keys, 404
As salt as wolves in pride, and fools as gro	ss

As ignorance made drunk; but yet, I say, If imputation, and strong circumstances, Which lead directly to the door of truth, 408 Will give you satisfaction, you may have it. OTHELLO. Give me a living reason she's disloyal. IAGO. I do not like the office; But, sith I am enter'd in this cause so far, 412 Prick'd to 't by foolish honesty and love, I will go on. I lay with Cassio lately: And, being troubled with a raging tooth, I could not sleep. 416 There are a kind of men so loose of soul That in their sleeps will mutter their affairs; One of this kind is Cassio. In sleep I heard him say, 'Sweet Desdemona, 420 Let us be wary, let us hide our loves!' And then, sir, would be gripe and wring my hand, Cry, 'O, sweet creature!' and then kiss me hard, As if he pluck'd up kisses by the roots, 424 That grew upon my lips; then laid his leg Over my thigh, and sigh'd, and kiss'd; and then Cried, 'Cursed fate, that gave thee to the Moor!' 427 OTHELLO. O monstrous! monstrous! Nav, this was but his dream. IAGO. OTHELLO. But this denoted a foregone conclusion: 'Tis a shrewd doubt, though it be but a dream. IAGO. And this may help to thicken other proofs That do demonstrate thinly. I'll tear her all to pieces. OTHELLO. IAGO. Nay, but be wise; yet we see nothing done; She may be honest yet. Tell me but this: Have you not sometimes seen a handkerchief Spotted with strawberries in your wife's hand? OTHELLO. I gave her such a one; 'twas my first gift. IAGO. I know not that; but such a handkerchief-I am sure it was your wife's—did I to-day See Cassio wipe his beard with. If it be that,— 440 OTHELLO, IAGO. If it be that, or any that was hers, It speaks against her with the other proofs.

OTHELLO. O! that the slave had forty thousand lives: One is too poor, too weak for my revenge. Now do I see 'tis true. Look here, Iago; All my fond love thus do I blow to heaven: 'Tis gone. Arise, black vengeance, from the hollow hell! 448 Yield up, O love! thy crown and hearted throne To tyrannous hate. Swell, bosom, with thy fraught, For 'tis of aspics' tongues! IAGO. por in Yet be content. OTHELLO. O! blood, blood, blood! 452 14GO. Patience, I say; your mind, perhaps, may change. OTHELLO. Never, Iago. Like to the Pontic sea, Whose icy current and compulsive course Ne'er feels retiring ebb, but keeps due on 456 To the Propontic and the Hellespont, Even so my bloody thoughts, with violent pace, Shall ne'er look back, ne'er ebb to humble love, Till that a capable and wide revenge Swallow them up. [Kneels. Now, by youd marble heaven, In the due reverence of a sacred vow I here engage my words. Do not rise yet. IAGO. [Kneels. Witness, you ever-burning lights above! 464 You elements that clip us round about! Witness, that here Iago doth give up The execution of his wit, hands, heart, To wrong'd Othello's service! Let him command And to obey shall be in me remorsed What bloody business ever. OTHELLO. OTHELLO. I greet thy love,
Not with vain thanks, but with acceptance bounteous, And will upon the instant put thee to 't: Within these three days let me hear thee say That Cassio's not alive.

IAGO. My friend is dead; 'tis done at your request' But let her live.

OTHELLO. Damn her, lewd minx! O, damn her Come, go with me apart; I will withdraw, 477 To furnish me with some swift means of death For the fair devil. Now art thou my lieutenant.

1AGO. I am your own for ever. Execut.

Scene IV.—Before the Castle.

Enter DESDEMONA, EMILIA, and Clown.

DESDEMONA. Do you know, sirrah, where Lieutenant Cassio lies?

CLOWN. I dare not say he lies any where.

DESDEMONA. Why, man?

CLOWN. He is a soldier; and for one to say a soldier lies, is stabbing.

DESDEMONA. Go to; where lodges he?

CLOWN. To tell you where he lodges is to tell you where I lie.

DESDEMONA. Can anything be made of this?

clown. I know not where he lodges, and for me to devise a lodging, and say he lies here or he lies there, were to lie in mine own throat.

DESDEMONA. Can you inquire him out, and be edified

by report?

cLOWN. I will catechize the world for him; that is, make questions, and by them answer.

DESDEMONA. Seek him, bid him come hither; tell him I have moved my lord in his behalf, and hope all will be well.

CLOWN. To do this is within the compass of man's wit, and therefore I will attempt the doing it. [Exit.

DESDEMONA. Where should I lose that handkerchief,

Emilia?

EMILIA. I know not, madam.

DESDEMONA. Believe me, I had rather have lost my

purse

Full of cruzadoes; and, but my noble Moor Is true of mind, and made of no such baseness As jealous creatures are, it were enough To put him to ill thinking.

28

Is he not jealous? EMILIA. DESDEMONA. Who! he? I think the sun where he was born

Drew all such humours from him.

Look! where he comes. EMILIA. DESDEMONA. I will not leave him now till Cassio Be call'd to him.

Enter OTHELLO.

How is 't with you, my lord? 33 OTHELLO. Well, my good lady. [Aside.] O! hardness to dissemble.

How do you, Desdemona?

Well, my good lord. DESDEMONA. OTHELLO. Give me your hand. This hand is moist, my lady. DESDEMONA. It yet has felt no age nor known no

OTHELLO. This argues fruitfulness and liberal heart; Hot, hot, and moist; this hand of yours requires A sequester from liberty, fasting and prayer, Much castigation, exercise devout:

For here 's a young and sweating devil here, That commonly rebels. 'Tis a good hand,

A frank one.

DESDEMONA. You may, indeed, say so; For 'twas that hand that gave away my heart.

OTHELLO. A liberal hand; the hearts of old gave hands, But our new heraldry is hands not hearts.

DESDEMONA. I cannot speak of this. Come now, your promise.

OTHELLO. What promise, chuck?

DESDEMONA. I have sent to bid Cassio come speak with you.

OTHELLO. I have a salt and sorry rheum offends me. Lend me thy handkerchief.

DESDEMONA. Here, my lord. 52 OTHELLO. That which I gave you.

DESDEMONA. I have it not about me.

OTHELLO. Not?
DESDEMONA No indeed my lord.
OTHELLO. That is a fault.
OTHELLO. That handkerchief That is a fault.
Did an Egyptian to my mother give; 56
She was a charmer, and could almost read
The thoughts of people; she told her, while she kept it,
'Twould make her amiable and subdue my father
Entirely to her love, but if she lost it love 60
Or made a gift of it, my father's eye
Should hold her loathed, and his spirits should hunt
After new fancies. She dying gave it me;
And bid me, when my fate would have me wive, 64
To give it her. I did so: and take heed on 't;
36 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
Make it a darling like your precious eye; To lose 't or give 't away, were such perdition As nothing else could match
As nothing else could match.
DESDEMONA. Is 't possible? 68
OTHELLO. 'Tis true; there 's magic in the web of it;
A sibyl, that had number'd in the world
The sun to course two hundred compasses,
In her prophetic fury sew'd the work; 72
The worms were hallow'd that did breed the silk,
And it was dy'd in mummy which the skilful
Conserv'd of maidens' hearts.
DESDEMONA. Indeed! is 't true?
OTHELLO. Most veritable; therefore look to 't well.
DESDEMONA. Then would to heaven that I had never
seen it!
OTHELLO. Ha! wherefore?
DESDEMONA. Why do you speak so startingly and
rash?
OTHELLO. Is 't lost? is 't gone? speak, is it out o'
the way?
DESDEMONA. Heaven bless us!
OTHELLO. Say you?
DESDEMONA. It is not lost: but what an if it were?
OTHELLO. How!
DESDEMONA. I say, it is not lost.
OTHELLO. Fetch 't, let me see 't.

72

ACT III

II2

DESDEMONA. Why, so I can, sir, but I will not now This is a trick to put me from my suit: Pray you let Cassio be receiv'd again. OTHELLO. Fetch me the handkerchief; my mind misgives. DESDEMONA. Come, come; You'll never meet a more sufficient man. OTHELLO. The handkerchief! I pray, talk me of Cassio. DESDEMONA. OTHELLO. The handkerchief! A man that all his time DESDEMONA. Hath founded his good fortunes on your love, Shar'd dangers with you,— OTHELLO. The handkerchief! In sooth, you are to blame. DESDEMONA. OTHELLO. Away! EMILIA. Is not this man jealous? 97 DESDEMONA. I ne'er saw this before. Sure, there's some wonder in this handkerchief; I am most unhappy in the loss of it. 100 EMILIA. 'Tis not a year or two shows us a man; They are all but stomachs, and we all but food; They eat us hungerly, and when they are full They belch us. Look you! Cassio and my husband. Enter IAGO and CASSIO. IAGO. There is no other way; 'tis she must do 't: And, lo! the happiness: go and importune her. DESDEMONA. How now, good Cassio! what's the news with you? cassio. Madam, my former suit: I do beseech you That by your virtuous means I may again Exist, and be a member of his love Whom I with all the office of my heart Entirely honour; I would not be delay'd.

If my offence be of such mortal kind That nor my service past, nor present sorrows, Nor purpos'd merit in futurity, Can ransom me into his love again, But to know so must be my benefit;

So shall I clothe me in a forc'd content, And shut myself up in some other course To fortune's alms.

DESDEMONA. Alas! thrice-gentle Cassio! 120 My advocation is not now in tune; My lord is not my lord; nor should I know him, Were he in favour as in humour alter'd. So help me every spirit sanctified, 124 As I have spoken for you all my best And stood within the blank of his displeasure For my free speech. You must awhile be patient; What I can do I will, and more I will Than for myself I dare: let that suffice you.

IAGO. Is my lord angry?

He went hence but now, EMILIA. And certainly in strange unquietness. IAGO. Can he be angry? I have seen the cannon, When it hath blown his ranks into the air, And, like the devil, from his very arm Puff'd his own brother; and can he be angry? Something of moment then; I will go meet him; There 's matter in 't indeed, if he be angry.

DESDEMONA. I prithee, do so. [Exit IAGO.] Something, sure, of state,

Either from Venice, or some unhatch'd practice Made demonstrable here in Cyprus to him, Hath puddled his clear spirit; and, in such cases Men's natures wrangle with inferior things, Though great ones are their object. 'Tis even so; For let our finger ache, and it indues 144 Our other healthful members even to that sense Of pain. Nay, we must think men are not gods, Nor of them look for such observancy As fits the bridal. Beshrew me much, Emilia, I was—unhandsome warrior as I am— Arraigning his unkindness with my soul; But now I find I had suborn'd the witness, And he 's indicted falsely.

EMILIA. Pray heaven it be state matters, as you think.

And no conception, nor no jealous toy Concerning you. 155 DESDEMONA. Alas the day! I never gave him cause. EMILIA. But jealous souls will not be answer'd so: They are not ever jealous for the cause, But jealous for they are jealous; 'tis a monster Begot upon itself, born on itself. 160 DESDEMONA. Heaven keep that monster from Othello's mind! EMILIA. Lady, amen. DESDEMONA. I will go seek him. Cassio, walk hereabout: If I do find him fit, I'll move your suit 164 And seek to effect it to my uttermost. cassio. I humbly thank your ladyship. Exeunt Desdemona and Emilia. Enter BIANCA. Save you, friend Cassio! What make you from home? CASSIO. How is it with you, my most fair Bianca? I' faith, sweet love, I was coming to your house. BIANCA. And I was going to your lodging, Cassio. What! keep a week away? seven days and nights? Eight score eight hours? and lovers' absent hours, More tedious than the dial eight score times? O weary reckoning! Pardon me, Bianca, I have this while with leaden thoughts been press'd. But I shall, in a more continuate time. 176 Strike off this score of absence. Sweet Bianca. [Giving her DESDEMONA'S handkerchief. Take me this work out. O Cassio! whence came this? BIANCA. This is some token from a newer friend: To the felt absence now I feel a cause: 180 Is 't come to this? Well, well.

CASSIO. Go to, woman! Throw your vile guesses in the devil's teeth, From whence you have them. You are jealous now

That this is from some mistress, some remembrance: No. in good troth, Bianca.

BIANCA. Why, whose is it? 185 cassio. I know not, sweet; I found it in my chamber.

I like the work well; ere it be demanded,—
As like enough it will,—I'd have it copied;

Take it and do't; and leave me for this time.

BIANCA. Leave you! wherefore?

cassio. I do attend here on the general,

And think it no addition, nor my wish, To have him see me woman'd.

BIANCA. Why, I pray you?

CASSIO. Not that I love you not.

BIANCA. But that you do not love me.

I pray you, bring me on the way a little

And say if I shall see you soon at night.

CASSIO. 'Tis but a little way that I can bring you,

For I attend here; but I'll see you soon.

BIANCA. 'Tis very good; I must be circumstane'd.

[Excunt.

What!

188

ACT IV.

Scene I.—Cyprus. Before the Castle.

Enter OTHELLO and IAGO.

IAGO. Will you think so? OTHELLO. T

Think so, Iago!

To kiss in private?

IAGO.

OTHELLO. An unauthoriz'd kiss.

1AGO. Or to be naked with her friend a-bed

An hour or more, not meaning any harm?

OTHELLO. Naked a-bed, Iago, and not mean harm?

It is hypocrisy against the devil:

They that mean virtuously, and yet do so, The devil their virtue tempts, and they tempt heaven.

IAGO. If they do nothing, 'tis a venial slip;

But if I give my wife a handkerchief,—
OTHELLO. What then?

IAGO. Why, then, 'tis hers, my lord; and, being hers,

70
She may, I think, bestow 't on any man.
OTHELLO. She is protectress of her honour too;
May she give that?
IAGO. Her honour is an essence that 's not seen;
They have it very oft that have it not:
But for the handkerchief,—
OTHELLO. By heaven, I would most gladly have for-
got it:-
Thou said'st,—0! it comes o'er my memory, 20
As doth the raven o'er the infected house,
Boding to all,—he had my handkerchief.
IAGO. Ay, what of that?
OTHELLO. That 's not so good now.
IAGO. What,
If I had said I had seen him do you wrong?
Or heard him say, as knaves be such abroad,
Who having, by their own importunate suit,
Or voluntary dotage of some mistress, Convinced or supplied them, cannot choose 28
Convinced of Supplied them, Cambot encose
But they must blab.
OTHELLO. Hath he said any thing?
IAGO. He hath, my lord; but be you well assur'd,
No more than he'll unswear. OTHELLO. What hath he said?
OTHELLO. What hath he said? 1AGO. Faith, that he did—I know not what he did.
TT71 1 0 1 1 0 :
othello. What? what?
OTHELLO. With her?
1AGO. With her, on her; what you will.
OTHELLO. Lie with her! lie on her! We say, lie on
her, when they belie her. Lie with her! that's ful-
some. Handkerchief,—confessions,—handkerchief! To
confess, and be hanged for his labour. First, to be
hanged, and then to confess: I tremble at it. Nature
would not invest herself in such shadowing passion
without some instruction. It is not words that shake
me thus Pish! Noses ears and line Is it possible?

[Falls in a trance. IAGO. Work on, My medicine, work! Thus credulous fools are caught;

—Confess !—Handkerchief !—O devil !

And many worthy and chaste dames even thus, All guiltless, meet reproach. What, ho! my lord! My lord, I say! Othello!

Enter Cassio.

How now, Cassio! 48
CASSIO. What 's the matter?
1AGO. My lord is fallen into an epilepsy;
This is his second fit; he had one yesterday.
CASSIO. Rub him about the temples.
IAGO. No, forbear;
The lethargy must have his quiet course, 53
If not, he foams at mouth, and by and by
Breaks out to savage madness. Look! he stirs;
Do you withdraw yourself a little while, 56
He will recover straight; when he is gone,
I would on great occasion speak with you. [Exit Cassio.
How is it, general? have you not hurt your head?
OTHELLO. Dost thou mock me?
I mock you! no, by heaven.
Would you would bear your fortune like a man! 61
OTHELLO. A horned man's a monster and a beast.
IAGO. There's many a beast then, in a populous
And many a civil monster.
OTHELLO. Did he confess it?
IAGO. Good sir, be a man;
Think every bearded fellow that 's but yok'd
May draw with you; there 's millions now alive
That nightly lie in those unproper beds 68
Which they dare swear peculiar; your case is better.
O! 'tis the spite of hell, the fiend's arch-mock,
To lip a wanton in a secure couch,
And to suppose her chaste. No, let me know; 72
And knowing what I am, I know what she shall be.
OTHELLO. O! thou art wise; 'tis certain.
IAGO. Stand you awhile apart;
Confine yourself but in a patient list.
Whilst you were here o'erwhelmed with your grief,—
A passion most unsuiting such a man,—

Cassio came hither: I shifted him away.

And laid good 'scuse upon your ecstasy; A Bade him anon return and here speak with me;

The which he promis'd. Do but encave yourself, And mark the fleers, the gibes, and notable scorns,

That dwell in every region of his face; For I will make him tell the tale anew,

Where, how, how oft, how long ago, and when

He hath, and is again to cope your wife:
I say, but mark his gesture. Marry, patience;

Or I shall say you are all in all in spleen,

And nothing of a man.

OTHELLO. Dost thou hear, Iago? I will be found most cunning in my patience; But—dost thou hear?—most bloody.

IAGO. That 's not amiss; But yet keep time in all. Will you withdraw?

[OTHELLO goes apart.

84

88

Now will I question Cassio of Bianca,
A housewife that by selling her desires
Buys herself bread and clothes; it is a creature
That dotes on Cassio; as 'tis the strumpet's plague
To beguile many and be beguil'd by one.

He, when he hears of her, cannot refrain
From the excess of laughter. Here he comes:

Re-enter Cassio.

As he shall smile, Othello shall go mad;
And his unbookish jealousy must construe
Poor Cassio's smiles, gestures, and light behaviour
Quite in the wrong. How do you now, lieutenant?
CASSIO. The worser that you give me the addition
Whose want even kills me.

IAGO. Ply Desdemona well, and you are sure on 't. [Speaking lower.] Now, if this suit lay in Bianca's power.

How quickly should you speed!

CASSIO. Alas! poor caitiff!
OTHELLO. Look! how he laughs already!
IAGO. I never knew woman love man so.

cassio. Alas! poor rogue, I think, i' faith, she loves me.

OTHELLO. Now he denies it faintly, and laughs it out. IAGO. Do you hear, Cassio?

Now he importunes him OTHELLO.

To tell it o'er: go to; well said, well said.

IAGO. She gives it out that you shall marry her; Do you intend it?

cassio. Ha, ha, ha!

OTHELLO. Do you triumph, Roman? do you triumph? cassio. I marry her! what? a customer? I prithee, bear some charity to my wit; do not think it so unwholesome. Ha, ha, ha!

OTHELLO. So, so, so, so. They laugh that win.

IAGO. Faith, the cry goes that you shall marry her. CASSIO. Prithee, say true. 124

IAGO. I am a very villain else.

OTHELLO. Have you scored me? Well.

CASSIO. This is the monkey's own giving out: she is persuaded I will marry her, out of her own love and flattery, not out of my promise. OTHELLO. Iago beckons me; now he begins the

storv.

cassio. She was here even now; she haunts me in every place. I was the other day talking on the seabank with certain Venetians, and thither comes this bauble, and, by this hand, she falls me thus about my neck :-

OTHELLO. Crying, 'O dear Cassio!' as it were; his

gesture imports it.

CASSIO. So hangs and lolls and weeps upon me; so hales and pulls me; ha, ha, ha! A OTHELLO. Now he tells how she plucked him to my chamber. O! I see that nose of yours, but not the dog I shall throw it to.

CASSIO. Well, I must leave her company.

IAGO. Before me! look, where she comes.

CASSIO. 'Tis such another fitchew! marry, a perfumed one.

Enter BIANCA.

What do you mean by this haunting of me?

BIANCA. Let the devil and his dam haunt you!

What did you mean by that same handkerchief you gave me even now? I was a fine fool to take it. I must take out the work! A likely piece of work, that you should find it in your chamber, and not know who left it there! This is some minx's token, and I must take out the work! There, give it your hobby-horse; wheresoever you had it I'll take out no work on 't.

CASSIO. How now, my sweet Bianca! how now, how

now!

OTHELLO. By heaven, that should be my handker-chief!

BIANCA. An you'll come to supper to-night, you may; an you will not, come when you are next prepared for.

IAGO. After her, after her.

CASSIO. Faith, I must; she'll rail in the street else.

IAGO. Will you sup there? CASSIO. Faith, I intend so.

IAGO. Well, I may chance to see you, for I would very fain speak with you.

cassio. Prithee, come; will you?

IAGO. Go to; say no more. [Exit Cassio. OTHELLO. [Advancing.] How shall I murder him,

Iago?

Iago. Did you perceive how he laughed at his vice?

OTHELLO. O! Iago!

IAGO. And did you see the handkerchief?

OTHELLO. Was that mine?

1AGO. Yours, by this hand; and to see how he prizes the foolish woman your wife! she gave it him, and he hath given it his whore.

OTHELLO. I would have him nine years a-killing. A fine woman! a fair woman! a sweet woman!

IAGO. Nay, you must forget that.

OTHELLO. Ay, let her rot, and perish, and be damned to-night; for she shall not live. No, my heart is

turned to stone; I strike it, and it hurts my hand. O! the world hath not a sweeter creature; she might lie by an emperor's side and command him tasks.

IAGO. Nay, that 's not your way. OTHELLO. Hang her! I do but say what she is. So delicate with her needle! An admirable musician! O, she will sing the savageness out of a bear. Of so high and plenteous wit and invention!

IAGO. She's the worse for all this.

OTHELLO. O! a thousand, a thousand times. And then, of so gentle a condition! 196

IAGO. Ay, too gentle.

OTHELLO. Nay, that's certain; -but yet the pity of it, Iago! O! Iago, the pity of it, Iago!

IAGO. If you are so fond over her iniquity, give her patent to offend; for, if it touch not you, it comes near nobody. ear nobody.

OTHELLO. I will chop her into messes. Cuckold me!

IAGO. O! 'tis foul in her.

OTHELLO. With mine officer!

IAGO. That 's fouler.

OTHELLO. Get me some poison, Iago; this night: I'll not expostulate with her, lest her body and beauty unprovide my mind again. This night, Iago.

IAGO. Do it not with poison, strangle her in her bed,

even the bed she hath contaminated.

OTHELLO. Good, good; the justice of it pleases; very good.

IAGO. And for Cassio, let me be his undertaker;

you shall hear more by midnight.

OTHELLO. Excellent good. [A trumpet within.] What trumpet is that same?

IAGO. Something from Venice, sure. 'Tis Lodovico, Come from the duke; and see, your wife is with him.

Enter Lodovico, Desdemona, and Attendants.

LODOVICO. God save you, worthy general! With all my heart, sir. OTHELLO.

LODOVICO. The duke and senators of Venice greet fGives him a packet. you.

OTHELLO. I kiss the instrument of their pleasures. [Opens the packet, and reads. DESDEMONA. And what's the news, good cousin Lodovico? IAGO. I am very glad to see you, signior; Welcome to Cyprus. LODOVICO. I thank you. How does Lieutenant Cassio? 14GO. Lives, sir. DESDEMONA. Cousin, there 's fall'n between him and my lord An unkind breach; but you shall make all well. OTHELLO. Are you sure of that? DESDEMONA. My lord? 'This fail you not to do, as you will'-OTHELLO. LODOVICO. He did not call; he's busy in the paper. Is there division 'twixt my lord and Cassio? DESDEMONA. A most unhapsy one; I would do much To atone them, for the love I bear to Cassio. OTHELLO. Fire and brimstone! My lord? DESDEMONA. Are you wise ?? OTHELLO. DESDEMONA. What! is he angry? May be the letter mov'd him; LODOVICO. For, as I think, they do command him home, Deputing Cassio in his government. DESDEMONA. Trust me, I am glad on 't. Indeed! OTHELLO. My lord? DESDEMONA. OTHELLO. I am glad to see you mad. Why, sweet Othello? DESDEMONA. OTHELLO. Devil! [Strikes her. DESDEMONA. I have not deserved this. LODOVICO. My lord, this would not be believ'd in Venice. Though I should swear I saw 't: 'tis very much; Make her amends, she weeps. O devil, devil! OTHELLO. If that the earth could teem with woman's tears, Just Kirth

Each drop she falls would prove a crocodile.

Out of my sight!

DESDEMONA. I will not stay to offend you. [Going. LODOVICO. Truly, an obedient lady; I do beseech your lordship, call her back. OTHELLO. Mistress !. My lord? DESDEMONA. What would you with her, sir? OTHELLO. LODOVICO. Who, I, my lord? OTHELLO. Ay; you did wish that I would make her turn: Sir, she can turn, and turn, and yet go on, And turn again; and she can weep, sir, weep; 256 And she 's obedient, as you say, obedient, Very obedient. Proceed you in your tears. Concerning this, sir,—O well-painted passion!— I am commanded home. Get vou away: 260 I'll send for you anon, Sir, I obey the mandate, And will return to Venice. Hence! avaunt! [Exit Desdemona. Cassio shall have my place. And, sir, to-night, I do entreat that we may sup together; 264 You are welcome, sir, to Cyprus. Goats and monkeys! LODOVICO. Is this the noble Moor whom our full senate Call all-in-all sufficient? is this the noble nature Whom passion could not shake? whose solid virtue The shot of accident nor dart of chance Could neither graze nor pierce? He is much chang'd. IAGO. LODOVICO. Are his wits safe? is he not light of brain? IAGO. He's that he is; I may not breathe my censure. 272 What he might be, if, what he might, he is not, I would to heaven he were! What! strike his wife! LODOVICO. IAGO. Faith, that was not so well; yet would I knew That stroke would prove the worst!

LODOVICO. Is it his use?
Or did the letters work upon his blood, 277
And new-create this fault?

IAGO. Alas, alas!

It is not honesty in me to speak
What I have seen and known. You shall observe him,
And his own courses will denote him so
That I may save my speech. Do but go after
And mark how he continues.

LODOVICO. I am sorry that I am deceiv'd in him.

[Excunt.

Scene II.—A Room in the Castle.

Enter OTHELLO and EMILIA.

OTHELLO. You have seen nothing, then?
EMILIA. Nor ever heard, nor ever did suspect.
OTHELLO. Yes, you have seen Cassio and her together.
EMILIA. But then I saw no harm, and then I heard

Each syllable that breath made up between them.

OTHELLO. What! did they never whisper?

EMILIA. Never, my lord.

OTHELLO. Nor send you out o' the way?

EMILIA. Never.

OTHELLO. To fetch her fan, her gloves, her mask, nor nothing?

EMILIA. Never, my lord. OTHELLO. That 's strange.

EMILIA. I durst, my lord, to wager she is honest,
Lay down my soul at stake: if you think other,
Remove your thought; it doth abuse your bosom.
If any wretch have put this in your head,
Let heaven requite it with the serpent's curse!
For, if she be not honest, chaste, and true,
There's no man happy; the purest of their wives
Is foul as slander.

OTHELLO. Bid her come hither; go. [Exit EMILIA. She says enough; yet she's a simple bawd That cannot say as much. This is a subtle whore, 20 A closet lock and key of villanous secrets; And yet she'll kneel and pray; I have seen her do't.

Emplio.

Re-enter Emilia with Desdemona.
DESDEMONA. My lord, what is your will?
OTHELLO. Pray, chuck, come hither.
DESDEMONA. What is your pleasure?
OTHELLO. Let me see your eyes;
Look in my face.
DESDEMONA. What horrible fancy 's this? 25
OTHELLO. [To Emilia.] Some of your function, mistress;
Leave procreants alone and shut the door;
Cough or cry 'hem' if any body come; 28
Your mystery, your mystery; nay, dispatch.
[Exit Emilia.
DESDEMONA. Upon my knees, what doth your speech import?
I understand a fury in your words,
But not the words.
OTHELLO. Why, what art thou?
DESDEMONA. Your wife, my lord; your true
And loyal wife.
OTHELLO. Come, swear it, damn thyself;
Lest, being like one of heaven, the devils themselves
Should fear to seize thee; therefore be double-damn'd;
Swear thou art honest. DESDEMONA. Heaven doth truly know it.
OTHELLO. Heaven truly knows that thou art false as
hell.
DESDEMONA. To whom, my lord? with whom? how
am I false?
OTHELLO. Ah! Desdemona; away, away, away!
DESDEMONA. Alas, the heavy day ! Why do you
weep?
Am I the motive of these tears, my lord?
If haply you my father do suspect
An instrument of this your calling back, 44
Lay not your blame on me; if you have lost him,
Why, I have lost him too.
OTHELLO. Had it pleas'd heaven
To try me with affliction, had he rain'd

All kinds of sores and shames on my bare head, 48
Steep'd me in poverty to the very lips,
Given to captivity me and my utmost hopes,
I should have found in some part of my soul
A drop of patience; but, alas! to make me
The fixed figure for the time of scorn
To point his slow and moving finger at;
Yet could I bear that too; well, very well:
But there, where I have garner'd up my heart,
Where either I must live or bear no life,
The fountain from the which my current runs
On also dries and to be discarded thence
Or else dries up; to be discarded thence!
Or keep it as a cistern for foul toads To knot and gender in! Turn thy complexion there,
To knot and gender in: Turn thy complexion there,
Patience, thou young and rose-lipp'd cherubin;
Ay, there, look grim as hell!
DESDEMONA. I hope my noble lord esteems me
honest.
OTHELLO. O! ay; as summer flies are in the
shambles, become prequent
That quicken even with blowing. O thou weed!
Who art so lovely fair and smell'st so sweet
That the sense aches at thee, would thou hadst ne'er
been born.
DESDEMONA. Alas! what ignorant sin have I com-
mitted ?
OTHELLO. Was this fair paper, this most goodly
book,
Made to write 'whore' upon? What committed!
Committed! O thou public commoner! 72
I should make very forges of my cheeks,
That would to cinders burn up modesty,
Did I but speak thy deeds. What committed!
Heaven stops the nose at it and the moon winks, -76
The bawdy wind that kisses all it meets
Is hush'd within the hollow mine of earth,
And will not hear it. What committed! 79
Impudent strumpet!
DESDEMONA. By heaven, you do me wrong.
OTHELLO. Are not you a strumpet?

No. as I am a Christian. DESDEMONA. If to preserve this vessel for my lord From any other foul unlawful touch Be not to be a strumpet, I am none. OTHELLO. What! not a whore? No. as I shall be sav'd. DESDEMONA. OTHELLO. Is it possible? DESDEMONA. O! heaven forgive us. I cry you mercy, then; OTHELLO. I took you for that cunning whore of Venice 88 That married with Othello. You, mistress, That have the office opposite to Saint Peter, And keep the gate of hell! Re-enter EMILIA. You, you, ay, you! We have done our course; there's money for your I pray you, turn the key and keep our counsel. [Exit. EMILIA. Alas! what does this gentleman conceive? How do you, madam? how do you, my good lady? DESDEMONA. Faith, half asleep. EMILIA. Good madam, what's the matter with my lord? DESDEMONA. With who? EMILIA. Why, with my lord, madam. DESDEMONA. Who is thy lord? He that is yours, sweet lady. EMILIA. DESDEMONA. I have none; do not talk to me, Emilia: TOL I cannot weep, nor answer have I none, But what should go by water. Prithee, to-night Lay on my bed my wedding sheets: remember: 104 And call thy husband hither. Here is a change indeed! EMILIA.

DESDEMONA. 'Tis meet I should be us'd so, very meet. How have I been behav'd, that he might stick The small'st opinion on my least misuse?

21

Re-enter Emilia, with IAGO.

IAGO. What is your pleasure, madam? How is it with you?

DESDEMONA. I cannot tell. Those that do teach

voung babes

Do it with gentle means and easy tasks; He might have chid me so; for, in good faith,

I am a child to chiding.

What's the matter, lady? IAGO. EMILIA. Alas! Iago, my lord hath so bewhor'd her, Thrown such despite and heavy terms upon her, As true hearts cannot bear.

DESDEMONA. Am I that name, Iago?

What name, fair lady? IAGO. DESDEMONA. Such as she says my lord did say I was. EMILIA. He call'd her whore; a beggar in his drink Could not have laid such terms upon his callat.

IAGO. Why did he so?

DESDEMONA. I do not know; I am sure I am none such.

IAGO. Do not weep, do not weep. Alas the day! EMILIA. Has she forsook so many noble matches,

Her father and her country and her friends.

To be call'd whore? would it not make one weep? DESDEMONA. It is my wretched fortune.

Beshrew him for it!

How comes this trick upon him?

DESDEMONA. Nay, heaven doth know. EMILIA. I will be hang'd, if some eternal villain.

Some busy and insinuating rogue,

Some cogging cozening slave, to get some office, Have not devis'd this slander; I'll be hang'd else.

IAGO. Fie! there is no such man; it is impossible. DESDEMONA. If any such there be, heaven pardon him!

EMILIA. A halter pardon him, and hell gnaw his bones!

Why should he call her whore? who keeps her company?

What place? what time? what form.? what likelihood? hen ites The Moor 's abus'd by some most villanous knave, Some base notorious knave, some scurvy fellow. O heaven! that such companions thou'dst unfold, And put in every honest hand a whip To lash the rascals naked through the world, Even from the east to the west! Speak within door. IAGO. EMILIA. O! fie upon them. Some such squire he was That turn'd your wit the seamy side without, And made you to suspect me with the Moor. IAGO. You are a fool; go to. O good Iago. DESDEMONA. What shall I do to win my lord again? Good friend, go to him; for, by this light of heaven, I know not how I lost him. Here I kneel: If e'er my will did trespass 'gainst his love, 152 Either in discourse of thought or actual deed, Or that mine eyes, mine ears, or any sense, Delighted them in any other form; Or that I do not yet, and ever did, 256 And ever will, though he do shake me off To beggarly divorcement, love him dearly, Comfort forswear me! Unkindness may do much: And his unkindness may defeat my life, 160 But never taint my love. I cannot say 'whore': It does abhor me now I speak the word; To do the act that might the addition earn Not the world's mass of vanity could make me. IAGO. I pray you be content, 'tis but his humour; The business of the state does him offence, And he does chide with you. DESDEMONA. If 'twere no other.— IAGO. 'Tis but so, I warrant. Hark! how these instruments summon to supper; The messengers of Venice stay the meat: Go in, and weep not; all things shall be well. fExeunt DESDEMONA and EMILIA.

Enter RODERIGO.

How now, Roderigo! RODERIGO. I do not find that thou dealest justly with me. What in the contrary?

IAGO.

RODERIGO. Every day thou daffest me with some device, Iago; and rather, as it seems to me now, keepest from me all conveniency, than suppliest me with the least advantage of hope. I will indeed no longer endure it, nor am I yet persuaded to put up in peace what already I have foolishly suffered.

IAGO. Will you hear me, Roderigo?

RODERIGO. Faith, I have heard too much, for your words and performances are no kin together.

IAGO. You charge me most unjustly.

RODERIGO. With nought but truth. I have wasted myself out of my means. The jewels you have had from me to deliver to Desdemona would half have corrupted a votarist; you have told me she has received them, and returned me expectations and comforts of sudden respect and acquaintance, but I find none.

IAGO. Well; go to; very well. RODERIGO. Very well! go to! I cannot go to, man; nor 'tis not very well: by this hand, I say, it is very

scurvy, and begin to find myself fobbed in it.

IAGO. Very well. 196

RODERIGO. I tell you 'tis not very well. I will make myself known to Desdemona; if she will return me my jewels, I will give over my suit and repent my unlawful solicitation; if not, assure yourself I will seek satisfaction of you. 201

IAGO. You have said now.

RODERIGO. Ay, and said nothing, but what I protest intendment of doing.

IAGO. Why, now I see there's mettle in thee, and even from this instant do build on thee a better opinion than ever before. Give me thy hand, Roderigo; thou hast taken against me a most just exception; but yet, I protest, I have dealt most directly in thy affair.

RODERIGO. It hath not appeared.

IAGO. I grant indeed it hath not appeared, and your suspicion is not without wit and judgment. But, Roderigo, if thou hast that in thee indeed, which I have greater reason to believe now than ever, I mean purpose, courage, and valour, this night show it: if thou the next night following enjoy not Desdemona, take me from this world with treachery and devise engines for my life.

RODERIGO. Well, what is it? is it within reason and compass?

IAGO. Sir, there is especial commission come from Venice to depute Cassio in Othello's place.

RODERIGO. Is that true? why, then Othello and

Desdemona return again to Venice.

IAGO. O, no! he goes into Mauritania, and takes away with him the fair Desdemona, unless his abode be lingered here by some accident; wherein none can be so determinate as the removing of Cassio.

RODERIGO. How do you mean, removing

him?

IAGO. Why, by making him uncapable of Othello's place; knocking out his brains.

RODERIGO. And that you would have me do ?""

IAGO. Ay; if you dare do yourself a profit and a right. He sups to-night with a harlotry, and thither will I go to him; he knows not yet of his honourable fortune. If you will watch his going thence,-which I will fashion to fall out between twelve and one,—you may take him at your pleasure; I will be near to second your attempt, and he shall fall between us. Come, stand not amazed at it, but go along with me; I will show you such a necessity in his death that you shall think yourself bound to put it on him. It is now high supper-time, and the night grows to waste;

RODERIGO. I will hear further reason for this. IAGO. And you shall be satisfied. [Exeunt.

16

24

Scene III.—Another Room in the Castle.

Enter Othello, Lodovico, Desdemona, Emilia, and Attendants.
Lodovico. I do beseech you, sir, trouble yourself no further.
Othello. O! pardon me; 'twill do me good to walk.
Lodovico. Madam, good night; I humbly thank

your ladyship.

DESDEMONA. Your honour is most welcome.

OTHELLO. Will you walk, sir?
O! Desdemona,—

DESDEMONA. My lord?

OTHELLO. Get you to bed on the instant; I will be returned forthwith; dismiss your attendant there; look it be done.

DESDEMONA. I will, my lord.

[Excunt OTHELLO, Lopovico, and Attendants.
EMILIA. How goes it now? he looks gentler than he
did.

DESDEMONA. He says he will return incontinent; He hath commanded me to go to bed, And bade me to dismiss you.

EMILIA. Dismiss me!

DESDEMONA. It was his bidding; therefore, good Emilia.

Give me my nightly wearing, and adieu:

We must not now displease him.

EMILIA. I would you had never seen him.

DESDEMONA. So would not I; my love doth so approve him,

That even his stubbornness, his checks and frowns,—Prithee, unpin me,—have grace and favour in them.

EMILIA. I have laid those sheets you bade me on the bed.

DESDEMONA. All's one. Good faith! how foolish are our minds!

If I do die before thee, prithee, shroud me

In one of those same sheets.

EMILIA. Come, come, you talk.

MANGEL - 1-1-

DESDEMONA. My mother had a maid call'd Barbara; She was in love, and he she lov'd prov'd mad And did forsake her; she had a song of 'willow'; 28 An old thing 'twas, but it express'd her fortune, And she died singing it; that song to-night Will not go from my mind; I have much to do	
But to go hang my head all at one side, And sing it like poor Barbara. Prithee, dispatch. EMILIA. Shall I go fetch your night-gown? DESDEMONA. No, unpin me here.	
This Lodovico is a proper man. EMILIA. A very handsome man. DESDEMONA. He speaks well. EMILIA. I know a lady in Venice would have walked	
DESDEMONA.	
The poor soul sat sighing by a sycamore tree, Sing all a green willow; Her hand on her bosom, her head on her knee, Sing willow, willow;	
The fresh streams ran by her, and murmur'd her moans; Sing willow, willow: Her salt tears fell from her, and soften'd the	
stones;—	
Lay by these:— Sing willow, willow: 43	
Prithee, hie thee; he'll come anon.—	
Sing all a green willow must be my garland. Let nobody blame him, his scorn I approve,—	
Nay, that's not next. Hark! who is it that knocks? EMILIA. It is the wind.	
I call'd my love false love; but what said he then?	
Sing willow, willow: If I court moe women, you'll couch with moe men. 56	

60

So, get thee gone; good night. Mine eyes do itch; Doth that bode weeping?

Tis neither here nor there.

DESDEMONA. I have heard it said so. O! these men,
these men!

Dost thou in conscience think, tell me, Emilia, That there be women do abuse their husbands

In such gross kind?

There be some such, no question.

DESDEMONA. Wouldst thou do such a deed for all
the world?

EMILIA. Why, would not you?

DESDEMONA. No, by this heavenly light!
EMILIA. Nor I neither by this heavenly light;

I might do't as well i' the dark.

DESDEMONA. Wouldst thou do such a deed for all the world?

EMILIA. The world is a huge thing; 'tis a great price'

For a small vice.

DESDEMONA. In troth, I think thou wouldst not. EMILIA. In troth, I think I should, and undo't when I had done. Marry, I would not do such a thing for a joint-ring, nor measures of lawn, nor for gowns, petticoats, nor caps, nor any petty exhibition; but for the whole world, who would not make her husband a cuckold to make him a monarch? I should venture purgatory for 't.

DESDEMONA. Beshrew me, if I would do such a wrong

For the whole world.

EMILIA. Why, the wrong is but a wrong i' the world; and having the world for your labour, 'tis a wrong in your own world, and you might quickly make it right.

DESDEMONA. I do not think there is any such woman.

EMILIA. Yes, a dozen; and as many to the vantage, as would store the world they played for.

84
But I do think it is their husbands' faults
If wives do fall. Say that they slack their duties,

And pour our treasures into foreign laps, Or else break out in peevish jealousies, 88 Throwing restraint upon us; or say they strike us, Or scant our former having in despite; Why, we have galls, and though we have some grace, Yet have we some revenge. Let husbands know Their wives have sense like them; they see and smell, And have their palates both for sweet and sour, As husbands have. What is it that they do When they change us for others? Is it sport? 96 I think it is; and doth affection breed it? I think it doth; is 't frailty that thus errs? It is so too; and have not we affections. Desires for sport, and frailty, as men have? Then, let them use us well; else let them know, The ills we do, their ills instruct us so.

DESDEMONA. Good night, good night; heaven me such usage send,

Not to pick bad from bad, but by bad mend! [Exeunt.

ACT V.

Scene I.—Cyprus. A Street. Enter IAGO and RODERIGO.

IAGO. Here, stand behind this bulk; straight will he come:

Wear thy good rapier bare, and put it home. Quick, quick; fear nothing; I'll be at thy elbow.

It makes us, or it mars us; think on that, And fix most firm thy resolution.

RODERIGO. Be near at hand; I may miscarry in 't. IAGO. Here, at thy hand: be bold, and take thy stand. [Retires.

RODERIGO. I have no great devotion to the deed; And yet he has given me satisfying reasons: 'Tis but a man gone: forth, my sword; he dies.

IAGO. I have rubb'd this young quat almost to the sense,

And he grows angry. Now, whether he kill Cassio,
Or Cassio him, or each do kill the other,
Every way makes my gain: live Roderigo,
He calls me to a restitution large
Of gold and jewels that I bobb'd from him,
As gifts to Desdemona;
It must not be: (if Cassio do remain,
He hath a daily beauty in his life
That makes me ugly;) and, besides, the Moor
May unfold me to him; there stand I in much peril.
No, he must die. But so; I hear him coming.

Enter Cassio.

RODERIGO. I know his gait; 'tis he. Villain, thou diest! [Makes a pass at Cassio. Cassio. That thrust had been mine enemy indeed But that my coat is better than thou know'st; 25 I will make proof of thine. [Draws, and wounds RODERIGO. O! I am slain.

[IAGO from behind wounds Cassio in the leg, and exit. CASSIO. I am maim'd for ever. Help, ho! murder! murder!

Enter OTHELLO, at a distance.

othello. The voice of Cassio: Iago keeps his word. Roderigo. O! villain that I am!
Othello. It is e'en so.

cassio. O, help, ho! light! a surgeon!

OTHELLO. 'Tis he: O brave Iago, honest and just! That hast such noble sense of thy friend's wrong; 32 Thou teachest me. Minion, your dear lies dead, And your unblest fate hies; strumpet, I come! Forth of my heart those charms, thine eyes, are blotted; Thy bed lust-stain'd shall with lust's blood be spotted.

[Exit.

Enter Lodovico and Gratiano, at a distance.

Cassio. What ho! no watch? no passage?

murder! murder!

GRATIANO. 'Tis some mischance; the cry is very direful.

SH. IX

CASSIO. O, help! LODOVICO. Hark ! RODERIGO. O wretched villain! LODOVICO. Two or three groans: it is a heavy night; These may be counterfeits; let's think't unsafe To come in to the cry without more help. Nobody come? then shall I bleed to RODERIGO. death. LODOVICO. Hark! Re-enter IAGO, with a light. Here's one comes in his shirt, with light GRATIANO. and weapons. Who's there? whose noise is this that cries on murder? LODOVICO. We do not know. Did not you hear a cry? IAGO. CASSIO. Here, here! for heaven's sake, help me. What's the matter? IAGO. GRATIANO. This is Othello's ancient, as I take it. LODOVICO. The same indeed; a very valiant fellow. IAGO. What are you here that cry so grievously? Iago? O! I am spoil'd, undone by CASSIO. villains! Give me some help. 1AGO. O me, lieutenant! what villains have done this? cassio. I think that one of them is hereabout, And cannot make away. O treacherous villains! IAGO. [To Lodovico and Gratiano.] What are you there? come in, and give some help. RODERIGO. O! help me here. 60 CASSIO. That's one of them. O murderous slave! O villain! IAGO. [Stabs Roderigo. RODERIGO. O damn'd Iago! O inhuman dog! IAGO. Kill men i' the dark! Where be these bloody thieves? How silent is this town! Ho! murder! murder!

E

What may you be? are you of good or evil? LODOVICO. As you shall prove us, praise us. Signior Lodovico? Lodovico. He, sir. IAGO. I cry you mercy. Here's Cassio hurt by villains. GRATIANO. Cassio! IAGO. How is it, brother? CASSIO. My leg is cut in two. Marry, heaven forbid, TAGO. Light, gentlemen; I'll bind it with my shirt. Enter BIANCA. BIANCA. What is the matter, ho? who is't that cried? TAGO. Who is 't that cried! BIANCA. O my dear Cassio! my sweet Cassio! O Cassio, Cassio, Cassio! IAGO. O notable strumpet! Cassio, may you suspect Who they should be that have thus mangled you? CASSIO. No. GRATIANO. I am sorry to find you thus; I have been to seek you. IAGO. Lend me a garter. So. O! for a chair, To bear him easily hence! BIANCA. Alas! he faints! O Cassio, Cassio, Cassio! IAGO. Gentlemen all, I do suspect this trash To be a party in this injury. Patience awhile, good Cassio. Come, come. Lend me a light. Know we this face, or no? 88 Alas! my friend and my dear countryman, Roderigo? no: yes, sure, O heaven! Roderigo. GRATIANO. What! of Venice? IAGO. Even he, sir: did you know him? GRATIANO. Know him! ay. IAGO. Signior Gratiano? I cry you gentle pardon; These bloody accidents must excuse my manners, That so neglected you. I am glad to see you. GRATIANO. 95 IAGO. How do you, Cassio? O! a chair, a chair!

GRATIANO. Roderigo! [A chair brought in. IAGO. He, he, 'tis he.—O! that's well said; the chair:

Some good men bear him carefully from hence;

I'll fetch the general's surgeon. [To Bianca.] For you, mistress,

Save you your labour. He that lies slain here, Cassio.

Was my dear friend. What malice was between you? CASSIO. None in the world; nor do I know the man. IAGO. [To BIANCA.] What! look you pale? O! bear

him out o' the air— [Cassio and Roderico are borne off. Stay you, good gentlemen. Look you pale, mistress?— Do you perceive the gastness of her eye?

Nay, if you stare, we shall hear more anon.

Behold her well; I pray you, look upon her.

Do you see, gentlemen? nay, guiltiness will speak
Though tongues were out of use.

Enter EMILIA.

EMILIA. 'Las! what's the matter? what's the matter, husband?

IAGO. Cassio hath here been set on in the dark By Roderigo and fellows that are 'scap'd:

He's almost slain, and Roderigo dead.

EMILIA. Alas! good gentleman; alas! good Cassio! IAGO. This is the fruit of whoring. Prithee, Emilia, Go know of Cassio where he supp'd to-night.

BIANCA. He supp'd at my house; but I therefore

shake not.

IAGO. O! did he so? I charge you, go with me.

EMILIA. Fie, fie upon thee, strumpet!

BIANCA. I am no strumpet, but of life as honest
As you that thus abuse me.

As I! foh! fie upon thee!

IAGO. Kind gentlemen, let's go see poor Cassio dress'd.

Come, mistress, you must tell's another tale. Emilia, run you to the citadel,

And tell my lord and lady what hath happ'd. Will you go on afore? [Aside.] This is the night 128 That either makes me or fordoes me quite.

Scene II.—A Bedchamber in the Castle. DESDEMONA in bed asleep. A light burning.

Enter OTHELLO.

OTHELLO. It is the cause, it is the cause, my soul; Let me not name it to you, you chaste stars! It is the cause. (Yet I'll not shed her blood, Nor scar that whiter skin of hers than snow, And smooth as monumental alabaster.) Yet she must die, else she'll betray more men. Put out the light, and then put out the light: If I quench thee, thou flaming minister, Should I repent me; but once put out thy light,
Thou cunning'st pattern of excelling I know not where is that Promethean heat That can thy light relume. When I have pluck'd the rose. I cannot give it vital growth again.

It needs must wither: I'll smell it on the tree.

[Kisses her. O balmy breath, that dost almost persuade 16 Justice to break her sword! One more, one more. Be thus when thou art dead, and I will kill thee, And love thee after. One more, and this the last: So sweet was ne'er so fatal. I must weep, 20 But they are cruel tears; this sorrow's heavenly, It strikes where it doth love. She wakes. Who's there? Othello? DESDEMONA.

OTHELLO. Ay, Desdemona. Will you come to bed, my lord? DESDEMONA. Have you pray'd to-night, Desdemona? DESDEMONA. Ay, my lord.

28

OTHELLO. If you bethink yourself of any crime Unreconcil'd as yet to heaven and grace, Solicit for it straight.

DESDEMONA. Alas! my lord, what may you mean by that? OTHELLO. Well, do it, and be brief; I will walk by: I would not kill thy unprepared spirit; No; heaven forfend! I would not kill thy soul, 32 DESDEMONA. Talk you of killing? Ay, I do. OTHELLO. Then heaven DESDEMONA. Have mercy on me! OTHELLO. Amen! with all my heart. DESDEMONA. If you say so, I hope you will not kill me. OTHELLO. Hum! DESDEMONA. And yet I fear you; for you are fatal then When your eyes roll so. Why I should fear I know not, Since guiltiness I know not; but yet I feel I fear. OTHELLO. Think on thy sins. They are loves I bear to you. DESDEMONA. OTHELLO. Ay, and for that thou diest. DESDEMONA. That death's unnatural that kills for loving. Alas! why gnaw you so your nether lip? Some bloody passion shakes your very frame; These are portents, but yet, I hope, I hope They do not point on me. OTHELLO. Peace, and be still! DESDEMONA. I will so. What's the matter? OTHELLO. That handkerchief which I so lov'd and gave thee Thou gav'st to Cassio. No, by my life and soul! DESDEMONA. Send for the man and ask him. Sweet soul, take heed, OTHELLO. Take heed of perjury; thou'rt on thy death-bed. DESDEMONA. Ay, but not yet to die. Yes, presently; OTHELLO. Therefore confess thee freely of thy sin; For to deny each article with oath Cannot remove nor choke the strong conception

That I do groan withal. Thou art to die. DESDEMONA. Then Lord have mercy on me!
OTHELLO. I say, amen.
DESDEMONA. And have you mercy too! I never did
Offend you in my life; never lov'd Cassio
Det with well account to the country of heaven
But with such general warranty of heaven 60
As I might love; I never gave him token.
OTHELLO. By heaven, I saw my handkerchief in 's
hand.
O perjur'd woman! thou dost stone my heart,
And mak'st me call what I intend to do 64
A murder, which I thought a sacrifice:
I saw the handkerchief.
DESDEMONA. He found it then;
I never gave it him. Send for him hither;
Let him confess a truth.
OTHELLO. He hath confess'd. 68
DESDEMONA. What, my lord?
OTHELLO. That he hath us'd thee.
DESDEMONA. How? unlawfully?
OTHELLO. Ay.
DESDEMONA. He will not say so.
OTHELLO. No; his mouth is stopp'd:
Honest Iago hath ta'en order for 't. 72
DESDEMONA. O! my fear interprets. What! is he
dead ?
OTHELLO. Had all his hairs been lives, my great
revenge
Had stomach for them all.
DESDEMONA. Alas! he is betray'd and I undone.
OTHELLO. Out, strumpet! Weep'st thou for him to
my face ?
DESDEMONA. O! banish me, my lord, but kill me
not!
OTHELLO. Down, strumpet!
DESDEMONA. Kill me to-morrow; let me live to-
night!
OTHELLO. Nay, if you strive,—
DESDEMONA. But half an hour!
OTHELLO. Being done, there is no pause.

DESDEMONA. But while I say one prayer!

OTHELLO. It is too late. [He smothers her.

EMILIA. [Within.] My lord, my lord! what, ho!

my lord, my lord!

OTHELLO. What noise is this? Not dead? not yet

quite dead?

I that am cruel am yet merciful; I would not have thee linger in thy pain. So. so.

EMILIA. [Within.] What, ho! my lord, my lord! Who's there? Who's there? EMILIA. [Within.] O! good my lord, I would speak a word with you! 89
OTHELLO. Yes; 'tis Emilia: by and by. She's dead. 'Tis like she comes to speak of Cassio's death; The noise was high. Ha! no more moving? 92
Still as the grave. Shall she come in? Were 't good? I think she stirs again: no. What's best to do?

If she come in she'll sure speak to my wife:
My wife! my wife! what wife? I have no wife:
O, insupportable! O heavy hour!
Methinks it should be now a huge eclipse
Of sun and moon, and that the affrighted globe

EMILIA. [Within.] I do beseech you
That I may speak with you, O! good my lord. ror
OTHELLO. I had forgot thee: O! come in, Emilia:
Soft, by and by: let me the curtains draw.
Where art thou? [Unlocks the door.

Enter EMILIA.

What 's the matter with thee now?

EMILIA. O! my good lord, yonder 's foul murder done.

105

OTHELLO. What! now?

Should yawn at alteration.

EMILIA. But now, my lord.

OTHELLO. It is the very error of the moon;

She comes more near the earth than she was wont.

And makes men mad.

EMILIA. Cassio, my lord, has kill'd a young Venetian
Call'd Roderigo.

OTHELLO. Roderigo kill'd! And Cassio kill'd? No. Cassio is not kill'd. EMILIA. OTHELLO. Not Cassio kill'd! then murder's out of tune. And sweet revenge grows harsh. DESDEMONA. O! falsely, falsely murder'd. Alas! what cry is that? EMILIA. That! what? OTHELLO. EMILIA. Out, and alas! that was my lady's voice: Help! Help, ho! help! O lady, speak again! Sweet Desdemona! O! sweet mistress, speak. DESDEMONA. A guiltless death I die. 120 EMILIA. O! who hath done this deed? DESDEMONA. Nobody; I myself; farewell: Commend me to my kind lord. O! farewell! [Dies. OTHELLO. Why, how should she be murder'd? Alas! who knows? EMILIA. OTHELLO. You heard her say herself it was not I. EMILIA. She said so; I must needs report the truth. OTHELLO. She's like a liar gone to burning hell: 'Twas I that kill'd her. O! the more angel she. EMILIA. And you the blacker devil. OTHELLO. She turn'd to folly, and she was a whore. EMILIA. Thou dost belie her, and thou art a devil. OTHELLO. She was false as water. EMILIA. Thou art rash as fire to say That she was false: O! she was heavenly true. OTHELLO. Cassio did tup her: ask thy husband else. O! I were damn'd beneath all depth in hell But that I did proceed upon just grounds To this extremity. Thy husband knew it all. EMILIA. My husband! OTHELLO. Thy husband. EMILIA. That she was false to wedlock? OTHELLO. Ay, with Cassio. Nay, had she been true, If heaven would make me such another world Of one entire and perfect chrysolite, I'd not have sold her for it. 144

EMILIA.	My	husband	!
---------	----	---------	---

OTHELLO. Ay, 'twas he that told me first: An honest man he is, and hates the slime

That sticks on filthy deeds.

EMILIA. My husband!

othello. What needs this iterance, woman? 1 say thy husband.

EMILIA. O mistress! villany hath made mocks with

love.

My husband say that she was false!

OTHELLO. He, woman;

1 say, thy husband: dost understand the word?

My friend, thy husband, honest, honest Iago. 152

EMILIA. If he say so, may his pernicious soul Rot half a grain a day! he lies to the heart:

She was too fond of her most filthy bargain.

OTHELLO. Ha!

EMILIA. Do thy worst:

This deed of thine is no more worthy heaven

Than thou wast worthy her.

OTHELLO. Peace! you were best.

EMILIA. Thou hast not half the power to do me harm

As I have to be hurt. O gull! O dolt!
As ignorant as dirt! thou hast done a deed,—
I care not for thy sword; I'll make thee known,
Though Llost twenty lives. Help! help, ho! help!
The Moor has kill'd my mistress! Murder! murder!

Enter Montano, Gratiano, Iago, and Others.

MONTANO. What is the matter? How now, general!

EMILIA. O! are you come, Iago? you have done well.

That men must lay their murders on your neck.

GRATIANO. What is the matter?

EMILIA. Disprove this villain if thou be'st a man:
He says thou told'st him that his wife was false.
I know thou didst not, thou'rt not such a villain.

Speak, for my heart is full.

IAGO. I told him what I thought, and told no more

Than what he found himself was apt and true. EMILIA. But did you ever tell him she was false? IAGO. I did. EMILIA. You told a lie, an odious damned lie; Upon my soul, a lie, a wicked lie. She false with Cassio! Did you say with Cassio? IAGO. With Cassio, mistress. Go to, charm your tongue. EMILIA. I will not charm my tongue; I am bound to speak. My mistress here lies murder'd in her bed. ALL. O heavens forfend! EMILIA. And your reports have set the murder on. OTHELLO. Nay, stare not, masters; it is true, indeed. GRATIANO. 'Tis a strange truth. MONTANO. O monstrous act! Villany! villany! villany! I think upon 't, I think, I smell 't; O villany! 189 I thought so then; I'll kill myself for grief. O! villany, villany! IAGO. What! are you mad? I charge you, get you home. EMILIA. Good gentlemen, let me have leave to speak: 'Tis proper I obey him, but not now. Perchance, Iago, I will ne'er go home. OTHELLO. O! O! O! [Falls on the bed. Nay, lay thee down and roar, EMILIA. For thou hast kill'd the sweetest innocent. That e'er did lift up eye. O! she was foul. I scarce did know you, uncle. There lies your niece, Whose breath, indeed, these hands have newly stopp'd .: I know this act shows terrible and grim. GRATIANO. Poor Desdemona! I am glad thy father's dead.

Thy match was mortal to him, and pure grief
Shore his old thread in twain: did he live now,
This sight would make him do a desperate turn,

Yea, curse his better angel from his side, And fall to reprobation. OTHELLO. 'Tis pitiful; but yet Iago knows That she with Cassio hath the act of shame A thousand times committed: Cassio confess'd it: And she did gratify his amorous works With that recognizance and pledge of love Which I first gave her. I saw it in his hand: It was a handkerchief, an antique token My father gave my mother. EMILIA. O heaven! O heavenly powers! Come, hold your peace. TAGO. EMILIA. 'Twill out, 'twill out; I hold my peace, sir? no; No, I will speak as liberal as the north; Let heaven and men and devils, let them all, All, all, cry shame against me, yet I'll speak. IAGO. Be wise, and get you home. EMILIA. I will not. [IAGO offers to stab EMILIA. GRATIANO. Your sword upon a woman! EMILIA. O thou dull Moor! that handkerchief thou speak'st of I found by fortune and did give my husband; For often, with a solemn earnestness, More than, indeed, belong'd to such a trifle, He begg'd of me to steal it. Villanous whore! IAGO. EMILIA. She give it Cassio! no, alas! I found it, And I did give 't my husband. Filth, thou liest! IAGO. EMILIA. By heaven, I do not, I do not, gentlemen. O murderous coxcomb! what should such a fool Do with so good a wife? OTHELLO. Are there no stones in heaven But what serve for the thunder? Precious villain! [He runs at IAGO. IAGO stabs EMILIA, and exit. GRATIANO. The woman falls: sure, he has kill'd his wife.

inchang

EMILIA. Ay, ay; O! lay me by my mistress' side.
GRATIANO. He's gone; but his wife's kill'd.
MONTANO. 'Tis a notorious villain. Take you this
weapon.

weapon,
Which I have here recover'd from the Moor.
Come, guard the door without; let him not pass,
But kill him rather. I'll after that same villain,
For 'tis a damned slave. [Exeunt Montano and Gratiano.
OTHELLO. I am not valiant neither,

But every puny whipster gets my sword. But why should honour outlive honesty?

Let it go all.

EMILIA. What did thy song bode, lady?
Hark, canst thou hear me? I will play the swan,
And die in music:—

Willow, willow, willow.

Moor, she was chaste; she lov'd thee, cruel Moor; So come my soul to bliss as I speak true; 249 So speaking as I think, I die, I die. [Dies. OTHELLO. I have another weapon in this chamber; It is a sword of Spain, the ice-brook's temper. 252 O! here it is. Uncle, I must come forth.

GRATIANO. [Within.] If thou attempt it, it will cost thee dear:

thee dear:
Thou hast no weapon, and perforce must suffer.
OTHELLO. Look in upon me then, and speak with me,
Or, naked as I am, I will assault thee.
257

Re-enter GRATIANO.

GRATIANO. What is the matter?

OTHELLO. Behold! I have a weapon;
A better never did itself sustain

Upon a soldier's thigh: I have seen the day,
That with this little arm, and this good sword,
I have made my way through more impediments
Than twenty times your stop: but, O vain boast!

Who can control his fate? 'tis not so now.

Be not afraid, though you do see me weapon'd;
Here is my journey's end, here is my butt,
And very sea-mark of my utmost sail.

OTHELLO Do you go back dismay'd? 'tis a lost fear; Man but a rush against Othello's breast, And he retires. Where should Othello go? Now how dost thou look now? O ill-starr'd wench! Pale as thy smock! when we shall meet at compt, This look of thine will hurl my soul from heaven, And fiends will snatch at it. Cold, cold, my girl! Even like thy chastity. O! cursed, cursed slave. Whip me, ye devils, 276 From the possession of this heavenly sight! Blow me about in winds! roast me in sulphur! Wash me in steep-down gulfs of liquid fire! O Desdemona! Desdemona! dead! Oh! Oh! Oh!

Enter Lodovico, Montano, Cassio carried in a chair, and Officers with IAGO, prisoner.

Where is this rash and most unfortunate LODOVICO. man?

That 's he that was Othello; here I am. OTHELLO. LODOVICO. Where is that viper? bring the villain forth.

OTHELLO. I look down towards his feet; but that 's a fable.

If that thou be'st a devil, I cannot kill thee.

[Wounds IAGO.

292

LODOVICO. Wrench his sword from him. I bleed, sir; but not kill'd. IAGO. OTHELLO. I am not sorry neither; I'd have thee live: 288

For, in my sense, 'tis happiness to die.

LODOVICO. O thou Othello! that wert once so good,

Fall'n in the practice of a damned slave,

What shall be said to thee?

Why, any thing: OTHELLO.

·An honourable murderer, if you will;

For nought did I in hate, but all in honour.

LODOVICO. This wretch hath part confess'd his villany:

Did you and he consent in Cassio's death? OTHELLO. Av. CASSIO. Dear general, I never gave you cause. OTHELLO. I do believe it, and I ask your pardon. Will you, I pray, demand that demi-devil Why he hath thus ensnar'd my soul and body? IAGO. Demand me nothing: what you know, you know: From this time forth I never will speak word. LODOVICO. What! not to pray? Torments will ope your lips. GRATIANO. OTHELLO. Well, thou dost best. LODOVICO. Sir, you shall understand what hath befall'n. Which, as I think, you know not. Here is a letter Found in the pocket of the slain Roderigo, And here another; the one of them imports The death of Cassio to be undertook By Roderigo. OTHELLO. O villain! Most heathenish and most gross! CASSIO. LODOVICO. Now here 's another discontented paper, Found in his pocket too; and this, it seems, Roderigo meant to have sent this damned villain, But that, belike, Iago in the interim Came in and satisfied him. OTHELLO. O the pernicious caitiff! How came you, Cassio, by that handkerchief That was my wife's? I found it in my chamber; CASSIO. And he himself confess'd but even now That there he dropp'd it for a special purpose Which wrought to his desire. OTHELLO. O fool! fool! fool! There is besides in Roderigo's letter CASSIO. How he upbraids Iago that he made him Brave me upon the watch; whereon it came That I was cast: and even but now he spake, After long seeming dead, Iago hurt him, Iago set him on.

Matter of the second

LODOVICO. You must forsake this room and go with us: Your power and your command is taken off, And Cassio rules in Cyprus. For this slave, If there be any cunning cruelty That can torment him much and hold him long, It shall be his. You shall close prisoner rest, Till that the nature of your fault be known To the Venetian state. Come, bring him away. OTHELLO. Soft you; a word or two before you go. I have done the state some service, and they know 't; No more of that. I pray you, in your letters, When you shall these unlucky deeds relate, Speak of me as I am; nothing extenuate, Nor set down aught in malice: then, must you speak Of one that lov'd not wisely but too well; Of one not easily jealous, but, being wrought, 344 Perplex'd in the extreme; of one whose hand, Like the base Indian, threw a pearl away Richer than all his tribe; of one whose subdu'd eyes Albeit unused to the melting mood, 348 Drop tears as fast as the Arabian trees Their med'cinable gum. Set you down this; And say besides, that in Aleppo once, Where a malignant and a turban'd Turk 352 Beat a Venetian and traduc'd the state. I took by the throat the circumcised dog, And smote him, thus, [Stabs himself. LODOVICO. O bloody period! All that's spoke is marr'd. GRATIANO. OTHELLO. I kiss'd thee ere I killed thee; no way but this. [Falling upon DESDEMONA. Killing myself to die upon a kiss. CASSIO. This did I fear, but thought he had no weapon; For he was great of heart. [To IAGO.] O Spartan dog! LODOVICO. 360

More fell than anguish, hunger, or the sea.

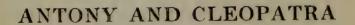
Look on the tragic loading of this bed;

This is thy work; the object poisons sight;

Let it be hid. Gratiano, keep the house,
And seize upon the fortunes of the Moor,
For they succeed on you. To you, lord governor,
Remains the censure of this hellish villain,
The time, the place, the torture; O! enforce it.
Myself will straight aboard, and to the state
This heavy act with heavy heart relate.

[Exeunt.]

julench





ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

INTRODUCTION

In the Stationers' Register under the date May 20, 1608, are entered for the publisher Edward Blount, who afterwards had a part in the publication of the first folio, 'The booke of Pericles prynce of Tyre,' and 'A booke Called Anthony and Cleopatra'. Pericles was published in 1609; it seems highly probable that the second book was Shakespeare's tragedy, but we possess no text of the play earlier than that of the folio. Critics generally name the date 1607-8 as that of its composition. Malone pointed out a parallel between Antony's words (Act IV, Scene xii, lines 2, 3):

Sometimes we see a cloud that's dragonish; A vapour sometime like a bear or lion,

and lines in Chapman's Bussy d'Ambois (1607):

Like empty clouds, In which our faulty apprehensions forge The forms of dragons, lions, elephants.

But it is uncertain when Bussy d'Ambois first appeared upon the stage. The same critic supposed that Shakespeare's tragedy may be alluded to in Jonson's Silent Woman, where Morose speaks (IV, iv) of 'a play that were nothing but fights at sea, drum, trumpet, and target'; but it may well be doubted that any such allusion exists. Mr. R. H. Case in his admirable edition of Antony and Cleopatra argues that Daniel in the revised and altered text (1607) of his Cleopatra may have profited by Shakespeare's play, but here again there is no decisive evidence. We may be content to accept the date 1607, and to such a date the style, the diction, and the verse-tests lend support.

Shakespeare's source—apart from a possible use of Appian for details about Sextus Pompeius—was North's translation of Plutarch's Lives. Archbishop Trench, in his book on Plutarch, from which we quoted in the Introduction to Julius Casar, contrasts the use made by the dramatist of his materials for that play, and his use of Plutarch for the conception and development of the character of Antony. The Brutus of Plutarch was reproduced with little essential change. It was otherwise with Antony: 'the Antony of history, of Plutarch himself, would have been no subject for poetry. Splendidly endowed by nature as he was, it would yet have been impossible to claim or create a sympathy for one so cruel, dyed so deeply in the noblest blood of Rome, the wholesale plunderer of peaceful cities and provinces that he might squander their spoils on the vilest ministers of his pleasures; himself of orgies so shameless, sunken in such a mire of sin; in whom met the ugliest features, and what one would have counted beforehand as the irreconcilable contradictions. of an Oriental despot and a Roman gladiator. And vet. transformed, we may say transfigured by that marvellous touch, the Antony of Shakespeare, if not the veritable Antony of history, has not so broken with him as not to be recognizable still.'

Shakespeare has indeed ennobled Antony, and yet he is still the Antony of Plutarch. A moment in the great soldier's career is chosen in which he appears at his grandest, and in which the faults of the earlier Antony may be in great measure forgotten. He is shown as the ruin of Cleopatra's magic, but even the ruin is majestic. The reader of the tragedy need not trouble himself with the view of the historical Antony maintained by Professor Ferrero—that his relations with the 'serpent of old Nile' were mainly political, and that there was small place in them for the passion of love. The hero of Shakespeare's play, however at times he may see that the spell should be broken, is a man infatuated, and part of his greatness is associated with the fact that he seeks for something infinite and

absolute through the passion which is his destruction. How far removed we are from the play, which historically lies so close to Antony and Cleopatra, having the Stoic Brutus for its most attractive personage, and presenting that perfect union built upon sure foundations between Brutus and his 'true and honourable wife'! But through the golden haze of an oriental sensuousness the figures are seen here in magnified proportions. The vision presented to us is one of fallacious splendour.

In using Plutarch now the poet does not incorporate, as in Coriolanus, long passages from the historian. Even the description of Cleopatra in her barge upon the Cydnus is refashioned and heightened in its effect. More often Shakespeare seizes upon a suggestion here and a suggestion there, and transforms it from prose into poetry. Sometimes, as Professor MacCallum has put it, 'a whole paragraph is distilled into a sentence.' And yet for the framework of action in which the characters are set Shakespeare's debt to the historian is large—a debt which increases as the tragedy advances towards its close. Regarded as a whole, and especially with reference to the plot-interest, Antony and Cleopatra cannot be said to be well constructed. It is something of a chronicle-history and something of a tragedy; at times the action halts or straggles; at times the play becomes one of brilliant dialogue. None the less the final impression is one of unity—the unity given by character rather than by action—and that impression is ineffaceable. We read the play in order that we may know the great lovers, who never understood love in the truest sense of that word, and we think of the speech of Enobarbus when Antony sighs forth his 'Would I had never seen her!'-'O, sir! you had then left unseen a wonderful piece of work which not to have been blessed withal would have discredited your travel.'

To this impression what Coleridge termed the 'happy valiancy' of the style largely contributes. No more marvellous yet seemingly easy feats of poetic utterance can be found elsewhere. And though the action is not welded together to perfect unity like the action of

Othello, we receive a sense of Shakespeare's supreme power in dealing with his material so as to present in high relief the central figures. 'We feel,' writes Dr. Bradley, 'this sovereign ease' of the master, 'in contemplating Shakespeare's picture of the worlda vast canvas, crowded with figures, glowing with colour and a superb animation, reminding one spectator of Paul Veronese and another of Rubens. We feel it again when we observe (as we can even without consulting Plutarch) the nature of the material; how bulky it was, and, in some respects, how undramatic; and how the artist, though he could not treat history like legend or fiction, seems to push whole masses aside, and to shift and refashion the remainder, almost with the air of an architect playing (at times rather carelessly) with a child's bricks.' The fact that Shakespeare is not controlled by the story, but can break away from it when he pleases, can here loiter and can here advance with speed, makes us aware that his genius is dominating the matter with which he deals; and the matter, thus subject to his imagination, is nothing less than a vast world-catastrophe.

Born to be a great man of action. Antony never sinks into the mere voluptuary. The unalloyed pleasures of sense are not what he seeks. His imagination plays about these and glorifies them. It is the infinite variety, the ever-shifting iridescence of Cleopatra's nature which fascinate him. And youth for him is past; he must compress into a little space of life all that can remain of rapture. His mistress is not, like the historical Cleopatra, of the pure Greek type. She is a gipsy with a tawny front; she can be violent and undignified; she is infinite in cunning; she is never for a moment to be trusted; she is already touched by years; yet all things seem to become her. She has the motion and the changeful colours of the sea, and can invade every creek and inlet of Antony's nature. Cleopatra has been named a 'courtezan of genius'; but she is more than that. She does not, as perhaps did the historical wielder of Antony's destinies, sell herself for political gain. Behind her play of power lies a real enthusiasm for the greatness of the hearts which she can hold as toys in her hand. She brings into her service every art of her sex, but she is, at least in a measure, entangled and caught in her own toils. She is no light-of-love of the Cressida type, who in a day can exchange a Troilus for a Diomedes. She dies not quite heroically, for she would escape the degradation which threatens her, yet not basely, for life has lost its strange savour since Antony has quitted her world. And as Enobarbus is at the last faithful to his master, so Iras and Charmian, free from the glamour of sex which enthralls Antony, perish by their mistress's side, so fulfilling the Soothsayer's ambiguous prophecy:

You shall be yet far fairer than you are,

and his other significant word:

You shall be more beloving than belov'd.

When all Cleopatra's power has waned, when all her arts are passed, she still remains a wonder of mere womanhood, 'a lass unparallel'd,' Did Shakespeare ever behold an original of his gipsy queen? We cannot help thinking of the dark-browed mistress of his Sonnets. The bitterness of earlier days of disillusion, when the strange love-story of the siege of Troy was ironically set forth, had passed away, and he refashioned in his imagination something more wonderful and more noble than the reality of his experience. Such a supposition is at least permissible as a conjecture. But for that eminent foreign critic, George Brandes, the conjecture becomes a certainty: 'Shakespeare,' he writes, 'passed in succession before his eyes the most feminine, and therefore the most dangerous, women he had known since he gained a footing in London, and he gave Cleopatra the grace of the one, the caprices of the other, the teasing humour of a third, a fourth's instability; but deep in his heart he was thinking of one only, who had been to him all women in one, a mistress in the art of love and of awakening love, inciting to it as no other incited, and faithlessly betraying as no other betrayed—true and false, daring and frail, actress and lover without peer!' It may be so; but for Shakespeare the Egyptian Queen assuredly does not stand for all of womanhood. After Cleopatra

he created Imogen.

The fortune of Shakespeare's play upon the English stage has been strange. We do not know of a performance before 1759, when an abridged and altered version by Edward Capell was produced and Garrick took the part of Antony with Mrs. Yates as Cleopatra. Its run was short, and the great actor and actress added little to their reputation. Not until Macready appeared as Antony in 1833 was the genuine tragedy of Shakespeare presented in the modern theatre. It had in truth fallen before the finest piece of Dryden's theatrical work, All for Love, or the World Well Lost. From 1678 onwards for a century and a half Dryden's rival tragedy displaced a work incomparably greater yet one less fitted for success upon the boards, 'In my stile,' wrote Dryden, 'I have profess'd to imitate the Divine Shakespeare. . . . I hope I may affirm, and without vanity, that by imitating him, I have excell'd my self throughout the Play.' Sir Walter Scott was right, as regards the action of All for Love, when he declared that in point of coherence, unity, and simplicity, it surpasses the work of Shakespeare. The interest is not scattered by the shiftings of place or the lapse of time; the action progresses with little interruption to the But Scott was no less right, though giving the advantage to Dryden of superior address in the management of the story, when he added that the later poet must be pronounced 'in most other respects inferior to his grand prototype'. Admirable lines there are in Dryden's tragedy, as when Antony cries:

How I lov'd, Witness ye days and nights, and all your hours That danc'd away with down upon your feet.

Some entire scenes are indeed admirable. But what

of Antony himself? He has lost his large dimensions, and has sunk into something only a little greater than a love-sick swain, a weak voluptuary, of Restoration days. And Cleopatra—a striking figure indeed—has lost that halo of wonder which encompasses her in Shakespeare's tragedy. The perpetual stimulus to the imagination which we receive from Shakespeare's style -feliciter audax as Coleridge described it—could not be supplied by Dryden even at his best. The hero and heroine of the Restoration tragedy talk more of their passion, and cast languishing eyes, like those of the portraits of the time, each upon the other. Shake-speare's Antony and Cleopatra utter passion with a directness that needs no decoration. Dryden was not a weakling in his power of expression, and we see him toiling to do his best; but we get no sense of what Coleridge in his notes on this play of Shakespeare called 'angelic strength'.

It cannot be denied, however, that Shakespeare's tragedy fills the imagination better than the stage. The action in the modern theatre may be aided, or perhaps its weakness may be somewhat veiled, by spectacular display; but the defect remains. And perhaps the Egypt of Shakespeare's conceiving was far from the Egypt of our learned and archaeological twentieth century. Heine, who wanted to lead up to his point—'How witty God is!'-contrasts the surroundings of Cleopatra, Egypt, the stark, silent land of the dead, the Nile in its narrow valley looking like a coffin, squat pyramids like dumb thoughts, everywhere Death, Stone, and Mystery, with the vivacity of the capricious, pleasure-seeking, ever-veering, feverishly coquettish woman, the antique Parisienne who scintillated and ruled over the land of the dead. But Heine is wittier here than Shakespeare. For the latter Egypt was the land of persons very much alive. Cleopatra in the tragedy is in entire harmony with her environment.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE.

```
MARK ANTONY,
                      Triumvirs.
OCTAVIUS CÆSAR,
M. ÆMILIUS LEPIDUS,
SEXTUS POMPEIUS.
DOMITIUS ENOBARBUS,
VENTIDIUS,
EROS.
                      Friends to Antony.
SCARUS.
DERCETAS,
DEMETRIUS,
PHILO,
MECÆNAS.
AGRIPPA.
DOLABELLA.
             Friends to Cæsar
PROCULEIUS.
THYREUS.
GALLUS,
MENAS,
              Friends to Pompey.
MENECRATES.
VARRIUS,
TAURUS, Lieutenant-General to Cæsar.
CANIDIUS, Lieutenant-General to Antony.
SILIUS, an Officer under Ventidius.
EUPHRONIUS, Ambassador from Antony to Cæsar.
 ALEXAS,
MARDIAN.
             Attendants on Cleopatra.
SELEUCUS.
DIOMEDES.
A Soothsaver.
A Clown.
CLEOPATRA, Queen of Egypt.
OCTAVIA, sister to Cæsar, and wife to Antony.
CHARMIAN, )
             Attendants on Cleopatra.
IRAS.
```

Officers, Soldiers, Messengers, and other Attendants.

Scene.—In several parts of the Roman Empire.

ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

ACT I.

Scene I.—Alexandria. A Room in Cleopatra's Palace.

Enter Demetrius and Philo.

PHILO. Nay, but this dotage of our general's
O'erflows the measure; those his goodly eyes,
That o'er the files and musters of the war
Have glow'd like plated Mars, now bend, now turn
The office and devotion of their view
Upon a tawny front; his captain's heart,
Which in the scuffles of great fights hath burst
The buckles on his breast, reneges all temper,
And is become the bellows and the fan
To cool a gipsy's lust. Look! where they come.

Flourish. Enter Antony and Cleopatra, with their Trains; Eunuchs fanning her.

Take but good note, and you shall see in him The triple pillar of the world transform'd Into a strumpet's fool; behold and see.

CLEOPATRA. If it be love indeed, tell me how much.
ANTONY. There's beggary in the love that can be reckon'd.

CLEOPATRA. I'll set a bourn how far to be belov'd.

ANTONY. Then must thou needs find out new heaven, new earth.

17

Enter an Attendant.

ATTENDANT. News, my good lord, from Rome.

ANTONY. Grates me; the sum.

CLEOPATRA. Nay, hear them, Antony:
Fulvia, perchance, is angry; or, who knows

If the scarce-bearded Cæsar have not sent

40

His powerful mandate to you, 'Do this, or this; Take in that kingdom, and enfranchise that; Perform't, or else we damn thee.'

ANTONY. How, my love!

CLEOPATRA. Perchance! nay, and most like; 25

You must not stay here longer; your dismission
Is come from Cæsar; therefore hear it, Antony.

Where 's Fulvia's process? Cæsar's I would say?

Call in the messengers. As I am Egypt's queen, Thou blushest, Antony, and that blood of thine Is Cæsar's homager; else so thy cheek pays shame When shrill-tongu'd Fulvia scolds. The messengers!

ANTONY. Let Rome in Tiber melt, and the wide arch Of the rang'd empire fall! Here is my space. Kingdoms are clay; our dungy earth alike Feeds beast as man; the nobleness of life 36 Is to do thus; when such a mutual pair [Embracing. And such a twain can do't, in which I bind, On pain of punishment, the world to weet We stand up peerless.

CLEOPATRA. Excellent falsehood! Why did he marry Fulvia and not love her? I'll seem the fool I am not; Antony Will be himself.

ANTONY. But stirr'd by Cleopatra.

Now, for the love of Love and her soft hours,

Let's not confound the time with conference harsh:

There's not a minute of our lives should stretch

Without some pleasure now. What sport to-night?

CLEOPATRA Hear the ambassadors

CLEOPATRA. Hear the ambassadors.

ANTONY. Fie, wrangling queen!
Whom every thing becomes, to chide, to laugh,
To weep; whose every passion fully strives
To make itself, in thee, fair and admir'd.
No messenger, but thine; and all alone,
To-night we'll wander through the streets and note
The qualities of people. Come, my queen;
Last night you did desire it: speak not to us.

[Exeunt Antony and CLEOPATRA, with their Train.

125

DEMETRIUS. Is Cæsar with Antonius priz'd so slight?

PHILO. Sir, sometimes, when he is not Antony,

He comes too short of that great property Which still should go with Antony.

DEMETRIUS. I am full sorry That he approves the common liar, who 60 Thus speaks of him at Rome; but I will hope Of better deeds to-morrow. Rest you happy! [Exeunt.

Scene II.—The Same. Another Room.

Enter CHARMIAN, IRAS, ALEXAS, and a Soothsayer.

CHARMIAN. Lord Alexas, sweet Alexas, most any thing Alexas, almost most absolute Alexas, where's the soothsayer that you praised so to the queen? O! that I knew this husband, which, you say, must charge his horns with garlands.

ALEXAS. Soothsayer!

SOOTHSAYER. Your will?

CHARMIAN. Is this the man? Is't you, sir, that know things?

SOOTHSAYER. In nature's infinite book of secrecy

A little I can read. ALEXAS.

Show him your hand.

Enter Enobarbus.

Bring in the banquet quickly; wine ENOBARBUS. enough

Cleopatra's health to drink.

CHARMIAN. Good sir, give me good fortune.

SOOTHSAYER. I make not, but foresee.

CHARMIAN. Pray then, foresee me one. SOOTHSAYER. You shall be yet far fairer than you are.

CHARMIAN. He means in flesh.

IRAS. No, you shall paint when you are old.

CHARMIAN. Wrinkles forbid

ALEXAS. Vex not his prescience; be attentive.

CHARMIAN. Hush!

SOOTHSAYER. You shall be more beloving than belov'd.

CHARMIAN. I had rather heat my liver with drinking. ALEXAS. Nay, hear him. 25

CHARMIAN. Good now, some excellent fortune! Let me be married to three kings in a forenoon, and widow them all; let me have a child at fifty, to whom Herod of Jewry may do homage; find me to marry me with Octavius Cæsar, and companion me with my mistress.

SOOTHSAYER. You shall outlive the lady whom you

serve.

CHARMIAN. O excellent! I love long life better than figs.

SCOTHSAYER. You have seen and prov'd a fairer former fortune

Than that which is to approach.

CHARMIAN. Then, belike, my children shall have no names; prithee, how many boys and wenches must I have?

SOOTHSAYER. If every of your wishes had a womb, And fertile every wish, a million.

CHARMIAN. Out, fool! I forgive thee for a witch.

ALEXAS. You think none but your sheets are privy to your wishes.

CHARMIAN. Nay, come, tell Iras hers.

ALEXAS. We'll know all our fortunes.

ENOBARBUS. Mine, and most of our fortunes, tonight, shall be,—drunk to bed.

IRAS. There's a palm presages chastity, if nothing else.

CHARMIAN. E'en as the overflowing Nilus presageth famine.

IRAS. Go, you wild bedfellow, you cannot soothsay. CHARMIAN. Nay, if an oily palm be not a fruitful prognostication, I cannot scratch mine ear. Prithee, tell her but a worky-day fortune.

SOOTHSAYER. Your fortunes are alike.

IRAS. But how? but how? give me particulars. SOOTHSAYER. I have said.

IRAS. Am I not an inch of fortune better than she?

80

CHARMIAN. Well, if you were but an inch of fortune better than I, where would you choose it?

IRAS. Not in my husband's nose.

CHARMIAN. Our worser thoughts heaven mend! Alexas,—come, his fortune, his fortune. O! let him marry a woman that cannot go, sweet Isis, I beseech thee; and let her die too, and give him a worse; and let worse follow worse, till the worst of all follow him laughing to his grave, fifty-fold a cuckold! Good Isis, hear me this prayer, though thou deny me a matter of more weight; good Isis, I beseech thee!

IRAS. Amen. Dear goddess, hear that prayer of the people! for, as it is a heart-breaking to see a handsome man loose-wived, so it is a deadly sorrow to behold a foul knave uncuckolded: therefore, dear Isis, keep

decorum, and fortune him accordingly!

CHARMIAN. Amen. 75
ALEXAS. Lo, now! if it lay in their hands to make
me a cuckold, they would make themselves whores,

but they'd do't!

ENOBARBUS. Hush! here comes Antony.

CHARMIAN. Not he; the queen.

Enter CLEOPATRA.

CLEOPATRA. Saw you my lord?

ENOBARBUS. No, lady.

CLEOPATRA. Was he not here?

CHARMIAN. No, madam.

CLEOPATRA. He was dispos'd to mirth; but on the sudden 84

A Roman thought hath struck him. Enobarbus!

ENOBARBUS. Madam!

CLEOPATRA. Seck him, and bring him hither. Where's Alexas?

ALEXAS. Here, at your service. My lord approaches.

Enter Antony, with a Messenger and Attendants.

CLEOPATRA. We will not look upon him; go with us. [Exeunt Cleopatra, Enobarbus, Alexas, Iras, Charmian, Soothsaver, and Attendants.

MESSENGER. Fulvia thy wife first came into the field.
ANTONY. Against my brother Lucius?
MESSENGER. Ay:
But soon that war had end, and the time's state
Made friends of them, jointing their force 'gainst Cæsar,
Whose better issue in the war, from Italy
Upon the first encounter drave them.
ANTONY. Well, what worst?
MESSENGER. The nature of bad news infects the
teller.
ANTONY. When it concerns the fool, or coward. On;
Things that are past are done with me. 'Tis thus:
Who tells me true, though in his tale lay death,
I hear him as he flatter'd.
MESSENGER. Labienus—
This is stiff news—hath, with his Parthian force
Extended Asia; from Euphrates
His conquering banner shook from Syria
To Lydia and to Ionia: whilst—
ANTONY. Antony, thou wouldst say,-
MESSENGER. O! my lord.
ANTONY. Speak to me home, mince not the general
tongue;
Name Cleopatra as she is call'd in Rome;
Rail thou in Fulvia's phrase; and taunt my faults
With such full licence as both truth and malice
Have power to utter. O! then we bring forth weeds
When our quick winds lie still; and our ills told us
Is as our earing. Fare thee well awhile.
MESSENGER. At your noble pleasure. [Exit.
ANTONY. From Sicyon, ho, the news! Speak there!
FIRST ATTENDANT. The man from Sicyon, is there
such an one?
SECOND ATTENDANT. He stays upon your will.
ANTONY. Let him appear.
These strong Egyptian fetters I must break,
() n logg no 16 1 1
Or lose myself in dotage.

Enter another Messenger.

What are you ? The 120

SECOND MESSENGER. Fulvia thy wife is dead.

ANTONY. Where died she?

SECOND MESSENGER. In Sicyon:

Her length of sickness, with what else more serious Importeth thee to know, this bears.

ANTONY.

[Giving a letter. Forbear me. 124

. [Exit Second Messenger.

There's a great spirit gone! Thus did I desire it:
What our contempts do often hurl from us
We wish it ours again; the present pleasure,
By revolution lowering, does become
The opposite of itself: she's good, being gone;
The hand could pluck her back that shov'd her on.
I must from this enchanting queen break off;
Ten thousand harms, more than the ills I know,
My idleness doth hatch. How now! Enobarbus!

Re-enter ENOBARBUS.

ENOBARBUS. What 's your pleasure, sir?

ANTONY. I must with haste from hence.

ENOBARBUS. Why, then, we kill all our women. We see how mortal an unkindness is to them; if they suffer our departure, death 's the word.

ANTONY. I must be gone.

ENOBARBUS. Under a compelling occasion let women die; it were pity to cast them away for nothing; though between them and a great cause they should be esteemed nothing. Cleopatra, catching but the least noise of this, dies instantly; I have seen her die twenty times upon far poorer moment. I do think there is mettle in death which commits some loving act upon her, she hath such a celerity in dying.

ANTONY. She is cunning past man's thought. 148 ENOBARBUS. Alack! sir, no; her passions are made of nothing but the finest part of pure love. We cannot call her winds and waters sighs and tears; they are greater storms and tempests than almanacs can report:

this cannot be cunning in her; if it be, she makes a shower of rain as well as Jove.

ANTONY. Would I had never seen her! 155 ENOBARBUS. O, sir! you had then left unseen a wonderful piece of work which not to have been blessed

withal would have discredited your travel.

ANTONY. Fulvia is dead.

Sir? ENOBARBUS.

ANTONY. Fulvia is dead.

ENOBARBUS. Fulvia!

ANTONY. Dead.

ENOBARBUS. Why, sir, give the gods a thankful sacrifice. When it pleaseth their deities to take the wife of a man from him, it shows to man the tailors of the earth; comforting therein, that when old robes are worn out, there are members to make new. If there were no more women but Fulvia, then had you indeed a cut, and the case to be lamented: this grief is crowned with consolation; your old smock brings forth a new petticoat: and indeed the tears live in an onion that should water this sorrow.

ANTONY. The business she hath broached in the state Cannot endure my absence.

ENOBARBUS. And the business you have broached here cannot be without you; especially that of Cleopatra's, which wholly depends on your abode.

ANTONY. No more light answers. Let our officers Have notice what we purpose. I shall break The cause of our expedience to the queen, And get her leave to part. For not alone The death of Fulvia, with more urgent touches, Do strongly speak to us, but the letters too Of many our contriving friends in Rome Petition us at home. Sextus Pompeius Hath given the dare to Cæsar, and commands The empire of the sea; our slippery people-Whose love is never link'd to the deserver Till his deserts are past—begin to throw Pompey the Great and all his dignities Upon his son; who, high in name and power,

Higher than both in blood and life, stands up
For the main soldier, whose quality, going on,
The sides o' the world may danger. Much is breeding,
Which, like the courser's hair, hath yet but life,
And not a serpent's poison. Say, our pleasure,
To such whose place is under us, requires
Our quick remove from hence.

ENOBARBUS. I shall do it.

[Exeunt.

SCENE III.—The Same. Another Room.

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and ALEXAS.

CLEOPATRA. Where is he?

CHARMIAN. I did not see him since.

CLEOPATRA. See where he is, who 's with him, what he does:

I did not send you: if you find him sad, Say I am dancing; if in mirth, report That I am sudden sick: quick, and return.

[Exit ALEXAS.

CHARMIAN. Madam, methinks, if you did love him dearly,

You do not hold the method to enforce The like from him.

CLEOPATRA. What should I do, I do not? 8
CHARMIAN. In each thing give him way, cross him in nothing.

CLEOPATRA. Thou teachest like a fool; the way to lose him.

CHARMIAN. Tempt him not so too far; I wish, forbear:

In time we hate that which we often fear.
But here comes Antony.

Enter ANTONY.

CLEOPATRA. I am sick and sullen.

ANTONY. I am sorry to give breathing to my purpose,—

CLEOPATRA. Help me away, dear Charmian, I shall

fall:

It cannot be thus long, the sides of nature Will not sustain it.

16

20

ANTONY. Now, my dearest queen,— CLEOPATRA. Pray you, stand further from me.

ANTONY. What 's the matter? CLEOPATRA. I know, by that same eye, there 's some

good news.

What says the married woman? You may go: Would she had never given you leave to come! Let her not say 'tis I that keep you here;

I have no power upon you; hers you are.

ANTONY. The gods best know,-

CLEOPATRA. O! never was there queen So mightily betray'd; yet at the first 25

I saw the treasons planted.

ANTONY. Cleopatra,—

CLEOPATRA. Why should I think you can be mine and true,

Though you in swearing shake the throned gods,
Who have been false to Fulvia? Riotous madness,
To be entangled with those mouth-made vows,
Which break themselves in swearing!

ANTONY. Most sweet queen,—CLEOPATRA. Nay, pray you, seek no colour for your

going, the literature of the colour for your

But bid farewell, and go: when you su'd staying Then was the time for words; no going then: Eternity was in our line and eves

Eternity was in our lips and eyes,

Bliss in our brows bent; none our parts so poor But was a race of heaven; they are so still, Or thou, the greatest soldier of the world,

Art turn'd the greatest liar.

ANTONY. How now, lady!

CLEOPATRA. I would I had thy inches; thou shouldst know

There were a heart in Egypt.

ANTONY. Hear me, queen: The strong necessity of time commands
Our services awhile, but my full heart
Remains in use with you. Our Italy

44

36

Shines o'er with civil swords; Sextus Pompeius	
Makes his approaches to the port of Rome;	
Equality of two domestic powers	
Breeds scrupulous faction. The hated, grown	n to
strength,	. 48
Are newly grown to love; the condemn'd Pompe	v
Rich in his father's honour, creeps apace	, ,
Into the hearts of such as have not thriv'd	
Upon the present state, whose numbers threaten;	52
And quietness, grown sick of rest, would purge	3
By any desperate change. My more particular,	
And that which most with you should safe my go	ing.
Is Fulvia's death.	56
CLEOPATRA. Though age from folly could not	
me freedom.	8-1-
It does from childishness: can Fulvia die?	
ANTONY. She 's dead, my queen:	
Look here, and at thy sovereign leisure read	60
The garboils she awak'd; at the last, best,	
See when and where she died.	
CLEOPATRA. O most false love!	
Where be the sacred vials thou shouldst fill	
With sorrowful water? Now I see, I see,	64
In Fulvia's death, how mine receiv'd shall be.	
ANTONY. Quarrel no more, but be prepar'd to l	now
The purposes I bear, which are or cease	
As you shall give the advice. By the fire	68
That quickens Nilus' slime, I go from hence	
Thy soldier, servant, making peace or war	
As thou affect'st.	
CLEOPATRA. Cut my lace, Charmian, come;	
But let it be: I am quickly ill, and well;	72
So Antony loves.	
ANTONY. My precious queen, forbear,	
And give true evidence to his love which stands	
An honourable trial.	
CLEOPATRA. So Fulvia told me.	
I prithee, turn aside and weep for her;	76
Then bid adieu to me, and say the tears	
Belong to Egypt: good now, play one scene	

Of excellent dissembling, and let it look Like perfect honour. You'll heat my blood; no more. ANTONY. CLEOPATRA. You can do better yet, but this is meetly. Now, by my sword, And target. Still he mends; CLEOPATRA. But this is not the best. Look, prithee, Charmian, How this Herculean Roman does become The carriage of his chafe. ANTONY. I'll leave you, lady. Courteous lord, one word. CLEOPATRA. Sir, you and I must part, but that 's not it: Sir, you and I have lov'd, but there 's not it: That you know well: something it is I would, -O! my oblivion is a very Antony, And I am all forgotten. But that your royalty ANTONY. Holds idleness your subject, I should take you For idleness itself. 'Tis sweating labour CLEOPATRA. To bear such idleness so near the heart As Cleopatra this. But, sir, forgive me: Since my becomings kill me when they do not Eye well to you: your honour calls you hence; Therefore be deaf to my unpitied folly, And all the gods go with you! Upon your sword Sit laurel victory! and smooth success

Be strew'd before your feet!

ANTONY.

Let us go. Come;
Our separation so abides and flies,

That thou, residing here, go'st yet with me, And I, hence fleeting, here remain with thee.

Away Exeunt.

Scene IV.—Rome. A Room in Cæsar's House.
Enter Octavius Cæsar, Lepidus, and Attendants.
Cæsar. You may see, Lepidus, and henceforth know,

It is not Cæsar's natural vice to hate

Our great competitor. From Alexandria	
This is the news: he fishes, drinks, and wastes	4
The lamps of night in revel; is not more manlike	
Than Cleopatra, nor the queen of Ptolemy	
More womanly than he; hardly gave audience, or	
Vouchsaf'd to think he had partners: you shall	find
there	8
A man who is the abstract of all faults	

That all men follow.

I must not think there are LEPIDUS. Evils enow to darken all his goodness; His faults in him seem as the spots of heaven, More fiery by night's blackness; hereditary Rather than purchas'd; what he cannot change Than what he chooses.

CÆSAR. You are too indulgent. Let us grant it is

Amiss to tumble on the bed of Ptolemy, To give a kingdom for a mirth, to sit And keep the turn of tippling with a slave, To reel the streets at noon, and stand the buffet With knaves that smell of sweat; say this becomes him. --

As his composure must be rare indeed Whom these things cannot blemish,—yet must Antony No way excuse his soils, when we do bear So great weight in his lightness. If he fill'd His vacancy with his voluptuousness, Full surfeits and the dryness of his bones Call on him for 't; but to confound such time That drums him from his sport, and speaks as loud As his own state and ours, 'tis to be chid As we rate boys, who, being mature in knowledge, Pawn their experience to their present pleasure, 32 And so rebel to judgment.

Enter a Messenger.

Here's more news. MESSENGER. Thy biddings have been done, and every hour,

Most noble Cæsar, shalt thou have report	
How 'tis abroad. Pompey is strong at sea,	36
And it appears he is belov'd of those	
That only have fear'd Cæsar; to the ports	
The discontents repair, and men's reports	
Give him much wrong'd.	
CÆSAR. I should have known no les	ss.
It hath been taught us from the primal state,	41
That he which is was wish'd until he were;	
And the ebb'd man, ne'er lov'd till ne'er worth love,	
Comes dear'd by being lack'd. This common body,	
Like to a vagabond flag upon the stream,	45
Goes to and back, lackeying the varying tide,	
To rot itself with motion.	
MESSENGER. Cæsar, I bring thee word,	
Menecrates and Menas, famous pirates,	48
Make the sea serve them, which they ear and wound	
With keels of every kind: many hot inroads	
They make in Italy; the borders maritime	
Lack blood to think on 't, and flush youth revolt;	52
No vessel can peep forth, but 'tis as soon	
Taken as seen; for Pompey's name strikes more	
Than could his war resisted.	
CÆSAR. Antony,	
Leave thy lascivious wassails. When thou once	56
Wast beaten from Modena, where thou slew'st	
Hirtius and Pansa, consuls, at thy heel	
Did famine follow, whom thou fought'st against,	
Though daintily brought up, with patience more	60
Than savages could suffer; thou didst drink	
The stale of horses and the gilded puddle	
Which beasts would cough at; thy palate then d	id
deign	
The roughest berry on the rudest hedge;	64
Yea, like the stag, when snow the pasture sheets,	
The barks of trees thou browsed'st; on the Alps	
It is reported thou didst eat strange flesh,	
Which some did die to look on; and all this—	68
It wounds thy honour that I speak it now—	
Was horne so like a soldier that they shook	

So much as lank'd not.

'Tis pity of him. LEPIDUS.

CASAR. Let his shames quickly

Drive him to Rome. 'Tis time we twain

Did show ourselves i' the field; and to that end Assemble me immediate council; Pompey

Thrives in our idleness.

To-morrow, Cæsar, LEPIDUS.

I shall be furnish'd to inform you rightly Both what by sea and land I can be able

To front this present time.

Till which encounter. CÆSAR. Till wh It is my business too. Farewell.

LEPIDUS. Farewell, my lord. What you shall know meantime

Of stirs abroad, I shall beseech you, sir,

To let me be partaker.

Doubt not, sir: CÆSAR.

I knew it for my bond.

Scene V .- Alexandria. A Room in the Palace.

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and MARDIAN.

CLEOPATRA. Charmian!

CHARMIAN. Madam!

CLEOPATRA. Ha. ha!

Give me to drink mandragora.

Why, madam? CHARMIAN. CLEOPATRA. That I might sleep out this great gap of time

My Antony is away.

You think of him too much. CHARMIAN.

CLEOPATRA. O! 'tis treason.

Madam, I trust, not so. CHARMIAN.

CLEOPATRA. Thou, eunuch Mardian!

MARDIAN. What 's your highness' pleasure?

CLEOPATRA. Not now to hear thee sing; I take no pleasure

In aught a eunuch has. 'Tis well for thee, That, being unseminar'd, thy freer thoughts

May not fly forth of Egypt. Hast thou affections?
MARDIAN. Yes, gracious madam.
CLEOPATRA. Indeed!
MARDIAN. Not in deed, madam; for I can do nothing
But what in deed is honest to be done;
Yet have I fierce affections, and think
What Venus did with Mars.
CLEOPATRA. O Charmian
Where think'st thou he is now? Stands he, or sits he?
Or does he walk? or is he on his horse?
O happy horse, to bear the weight of Antony!
Do bravely, horse, for wot'st thou whom thou mov'st?
The demi-Atlas of this earth, the arm
And burgonet of men. He's speaking now, 24
Or murmuring 'Where 's my serpent of old Nile?'
For so he calls me. Now I feed myself
With most delicious poison. Think on me,
That am with Phœbus' amorous pinches black, 28
And wrinkled deep in time? Broad-fronted Cæsar,
When thou wast here above the ground I was
A morsel for a monarch, and great Pompey
Would stand and make his eyes grow in my brow;
There would he anchor his aspect and die 33
With looking on his life.
Enter Alexas.

ALEXAS. Sovereign of Egypt, hail!
CLEOPATRA. How much unlike art thou Mark
Antony!
Yet, coming from him, that great medicine hath 36
With his tinct gilded thee.
How goes it with my brave Mark Antony?
ALEXAS. Last thing he did, dear queen,
He kiss'd, the last of many doubled kisses,
This orient pearl. His speech sticks in my heart.
CLEOPATRA. Mine ear must pluck it thence.
ALEXAS. Good friend,' quoth he,
Say, the firm Roman to great Egypt sends
This treasure of an oyster; at whose foot,
To mend the petty present, I will piece

Her opulent throne with kingdoms; all the east,
Say thou, shall call her mistress.' So he nodded,
And soberly did mount an arm-gaunt steed, 48
Who neigh'd so high that what I would have spoke
Was beastly dumb'd by him.
CLEOPATRA. What! was he sad or merry?
ALEXAS. Like to the time o' the year between the
extremes
Of hot and cold; he was nor sad nor merry.
CLEOPATRA. O well-divided disposition! Note him,
Note him, good Charmian, 'tis the man; but note him:
He was not sad, for he would shine on those
That make their looks by his; he was not merry, 56
Which seem'd to tell them his remembrance lay
In Egypt with his joy; but between both:
O heavenly mingle! Be'st thou sad or merry,
The violence of either thee becomes, 60
So does it no man else. Mett'st thou my posts?
ALEXAS. Ay, madam, twenty several messengers.
Why do you send so thick?
CLEOPATRA. Who's born that day
When I forget to send to Antony, 64
Shall die a beggar. Ink and paper, Charmian.
Welcome, my good Alexas. Did I, Charmian,
Ever love Cæsar so?
CHARMIAN. O! that brave Cæsar!
CLEOPATRA. Be chok'd with such another emphasis!
Say the brave Antony.
CHARMIAN. The valiant Cæsar! 69
CLEOPATRA. By Isis, I will give thee bloody teeth,
If thou with Cæsar paragon again
My man of men.
CHARMIAN. By your most gracious pardon, 72
I sing but after you.
CLEOPATRA. My salad days,
When I was green in judgment, cold in blood,
To say as I said then! But come, away;
Get me ink and paper:
He shall have every day a several greeting,
Or I'll unpeople Egypt, [Exeunt.
T Pro - Sy P

ACT II.

Scene I.-Messina. A Room in Pompey's House.

Enter Pompey, Menecrates, and Menas.

POMPEY. If the great gods be just, they shall assist The deeds of justest men.

MENECRATES. Know, worthy Pompey.

That what they do delay, they not deny.

POMPEY. Whiles we are suitors to their throne, decays

The thing we sue for.

MENECRATES. We, ignorant of ourselves, Beg often our own harms, which the wise powers Deny us for our good; so find we profit

By losing of our prayers.

The people love me, and the sea is mine;
My powers are crescent, and my auguring hope
Says it will come to the full. Mark Antony
In Egypt sits at dinner, and will make
No wars without doors; Cæsar gets money where
He loses hearts; Lepidus flatters both,
Of both is flatter'd; but he neither loves,
Nor either cares for him.

MENAS. Cæsar and Lepidus
Are in the field; a mighty strength they carry.

POMPEY Where have you this? 'tis false

POMPEY. Where have you this? 'tis false.

MENAS. From Silvius, sir. POMPEY. He dreams; I know they are in Rome together,

Looking for Antony. But all the charms of love,
Salt Cleopatra, soften thy wan'd lip!
Let witchcraft join with beauty, lust with both!
Tie up the libertine in a field of feasts,
Keep his brain fuming; Epicurean cooks
Sharpen with cloyless sauce his appetite,
That sleep and feeding may prorogue his honour

Even till a Lethe'd dulness!

Enter VARRIUS.

How now, Varrius! VARRIUS. This is most certain that I shall deliver: Mark Antony is every hour in Rome Expected; since he went from Egypt 'tis A space for further travel. I could have given less matter POMPEY. A better ear. Menas, I did not think This amorous surfeiter would have donn'd his helm For such a petty war; his soldiership Is twice the other twain. But let us rear The higher our opinion, that our stirring Can from the lap of Egypt's widow pluck The ne'er-lust-wearied Antony. I cannot hope MENAS. Cæsar and Antony shall well greet together; His wife that 's dead did trespasses to Cæsar, His brother warr'd upon him, although I think Not mov'd by Antony. I know not, Menas, POMPEY. How lesser enmities may give way to greater.

How lesser enmities may give way to greater.

Were 't not that we stand up against them all
'Twere pregnant they should square between themselves.

For they have entertained cause enough
To draw their swords; but how the fear of us
May cement their divisions and bind up
The petty difference, we yet not know.
Be it as our gods will have 't! It only stands
Our lives upon, to use our strongest hands.
Come, Menas.

Exeun.

Scene II.-Rome. A Room in Lepidus' House.

Enter ENOBARBUS and LEPIDUS.

LEPIDUS. Good Enobarbus, 'tis a worthy deed, And shall become you well, to entreat your captain To soft and gentle speech.

ENOBARBUS. I shall entreat him

To answer like himself: if Cæsar move him, Let Antony look over Cæsar's head. And speak as loud as Mars. By Jupiter, Were I the wearer of Antonius' beard, I would not shave 't to-day. 'Tis not a time LEPIDUS. For private stomaching. Every time ENOBARBUS. Serves for the matter that is then born in 't. LEPIDUS. But small to greater matters must give wav. ENOBARBUS. Not if the small come first. Your speech is passion: LEPIDUS. But, pray you, stir no embers up. Here comes The noble Antony.

Enter Antony and Ventidius. Enobarbus. And yonder, Cæsar.

Enter CÆSAR, MECÆNAS, and AGRIPPA. ANTONY. If we compose well here, to Parthia: Hark ye, Ventidius. I do not know. CÆSAR. Mecænas; ask Agrippa. Noble friends. LEPIDUS. That which combin'd us was most great, and let not A leaner action rend us. What's amiss, May it be gently heard; when we debate Our trivial difference loud, we do commit Murder in healing wounds; then, noble partners,— The rather for I earnestly beseech,— Touch you the sourest points with sweetest terms, Nor curstness grow to the matter. 'Tis spoken well. ANTONY. Were we before our armies, and to fight, I should do thus.

CÆSAR. Welcome to Rome.
ANTONY. Thank you.
CÆSAR. Sit..
ANTONY. Sit. sir.

SCENE III ANTONI AND CHECIATIVA 140
CÆSAR. Nay, then.
ANTONY. I learn, you take things ill which are not so,
Or being, concern you not.
CÆSAR. I must be laugh'd at
If, or for nothing or a little, I
Should say myself offended, and with you 36
Chiefly i' the world; more laugh'd at that I should
Once name you derogately, when to sound your name
It not concern'd me.
ANTONY. My being in Egypt, Cæsar,
What was 't to you?
CÆSAR. No more than my residing here at Rome
Might be to you in Egypt; yet, if you there
Did practise on my state, your being in Egypt 43
Might be my question.
ANTONY. How intend you, practis'd?
CÆSAR. You may be pleas'd to catch at mine intent
By what did here befall me. Your wife and brother
Made wars upon me, and their contestation
Was theme for you, you were the word of war. 48
ANTONY. You do mistake your business; my
brother never
Did urge me in his act: I did inquire it;
And have my learning from some true reports,
That drew their swords with you. Did he not rather Discredit my authority with yours,
And make the wars alike against my stomach,
Having alike your cause? Of this my letters
Before did satisfy you. If you'll patch a quarrel,
As matter whole you n' have to make it with,
It must not be with this.
CÆSAR. You praise yourself
By laying defects of judgment to me, but
You patch'd up your excuses.
ANTONY. Not so, not so; 60
I know you could not lack, I am certain on 't,
Very necessity of this thought, that I,
Your partner in the cause 'gainst which he fought,
Could not with graceful eyes attend those wars 64
Which fronted mine own peace. As for my wife,

I would you had her spirit in such another:
The third o' the world is yours, which with a snaffle
You may pace easy, but not such a wife. 68
ENOBARBUS. Would we had all such wives, that the
men might go to wars with the women!
ANTONY. So much uncurbable, her garboils, Cæsar,
Made out of her impatience,—which not wanted Shrewdness of policy too,—I grieving grant 73
Shrewdness of policy too,—I grieving grant 73
Did you too much disquiet; for that you must
But say, I could not help it.
CÆSAR. I wrote to you
When rioting in Alexandria; you 76
Did pocket up my letters, and with taunts
Did gibe my missive out of audience.
ANTONY. Sir,
He fell upon me, ere admitted: then
Three kings I had newly feasted, and did want 80
Of what I was i' the morning; but next day
I told him of myself, which was as much
As to have ask'd him pardon. Let this fellow
Be nothing of our strife; if we contend,
Out of our question wipe him.
CÆSAR. You have broken
The article of your oath, which you shall never
Have tongue to charge me with.
LEPIDUS. Soft, Cæsar!
ANTONY. No,
Lepidus, let him speak:
The honour's sacred which he talks on now,
Supposing that I lack'd it. But on, Cæsar;
The article of my oath.
CÆSAR. To lend me arms and aid when I requir'd
them, The which you both denied
The which you both denied. ANTONY. Neglected rather:
And then, when poison'd hours had bound me up
From mine own knowledge. As nearly as I may,
I'll play the penitent to you; but mine honesty Shall not make poor my greatness, nor my power
Shall not make poor my greatness, nor my power Work without it. Truth is, that Fulvia,
Truth is, that Fulvia,

BORNEII IIII ONI IIID OBBOTHIMA
To have me out of Egypt, made wars here;
For which myself, the ignorant motive, do
So far ask pardon as befits mine honour
To stoop in such a case.
LEPIDUS. 'Tis noble spoken.
MECÆNAS. If it might please you, to enforce no
further
The griefs between ye: to forget them quite 104
Were to remember that the present need
Speaks to atone you.
LEPIDUS. Worthily spoken, Mecanas.
ENOBARBUS. Or, if you borrow one another's love for
the instant, you may, when you hear no more words of
Pompey, return it again: you shall have time to
wrangle in when you have nothing else to do.
ANTONY. Thou art a soldier only; speak no more.
ENOBARBUS. That truth should be silent I had almost
forgot.
ANTONY. You wrong this presence; therefore speak
no more.
ENOBARBUS. Go to, then; your considerate stone.
CÆSAR. I do not much dislike the matter, but
The manner of his speech; for it cannot be
We shall remain in friendship, our conditions
So differing in their acts. Yet, if I knew
What hoop should hold us stanch, from edge to edge
O' the world I would pursue it.
AGRIPPA. Give me leave, Casar.
CÆSAR. Speak, Agrippa.
AGRIPPA. Thou hast a sister by the mother's side.
Admir'd Octavia; great Mark Antony
Is now a widower.
CÆSAR. Say not so, Agrippa:
If Cleopatra heard you, your reproof
Were well deserv'd of rashness.
ANTONY. I am not married, Cæsar; let me hear
Agrippa further speak.
AGRIPPA. To hold you in perpetual amity,
To make you brothers, and to knit your hearts
With an unslipping knot, take Antony 132

Octavia to his wife; whose beauty claims No worse a husband than the best of men. Whose virtue and whose general graces speak That which none else can utter. By this marriage, All little jealousies which now seem great, And all great fears which now import their dangers, Would then be nothing; truths would be but tales Where now half tales be truths; her love to both Would each to other and all loves to both Draw after her. Pardon what I have spoke, For 'tis a studied, not a present thought, By duty ruminated. Will Cæsar speak? ANTONY. CÆSAR. Not till he hears how Antony is touch'd With what is spoke already. What power is in Agrippa, ANTONY. If I would say, 'Agrippa, be it so,' To make this good? The power of Cæsar, and CÆSAR. His power unto Octavia. May I never ANTONY. To this good purpose, that so fairly shows, Dream of impediment! Let me have thy hand; Further this act of grace, and from this hour The heart of brothers govern in our loves And sway our great designs! There is my hand. A sister I bequeath you, whom no brother Did ever love so dearly; let her live To join our kingdoms and our hearts, and never Fly off our loves again! LEPIDUS. Happily, amen! ANTONY. I did not think to draw my sword 'gainst Pompey, For he hath laid strange courtesies and great Of late upon me; I must thank him only, Lest my remembrance suffer ill report;

Time calls upon's

At heel of that, defy him.

Of us must Pompey presently be sought,

LEPIDUS.

Or else he seeks out us.

ANTONY. Where lies he?

CÆSAR. About the Mount Misenum.

What 's his strength ANTONY.

By land?

CÆSAR. Great and increasing; but by sea

He is an absolute master.

So is the fame. 168 ANTONY. Would we had spoke together! Haste we for it;

Yet, ere we put ourselves in arms, dispatch we

The business we have talk'd of.

With most gladness; CÆSAR. CÆSAR. With most gladness; And do invite you to my sister's view, 172

Whither straight I'll lead you.

Let us, Lepidus, ANTONY.

Not lack your company.

LEPIDUS. Noble Antony,

Not sickness should detain me.

[Flourish. Exeunt CÆSAR, ANTONY, and LEPIDUS.

MECÆNAS. Welcome from Egypt, sir. ENOBARBUS. Half the heart of Cæsar, worthy

Mecænas! My honourable friend, Agrippa!

AGRIPPA. Good Enobarbus!

MECÆNAS. We have cause to be glad that matters are so well digested. You stayed well by 't in Egypt.

ENOBARBUS. Ay, sir; we did sleep day out of coun-

tenance, and made the night light with drinking.

MECÆNAS. Eight wild boars roasted whole at a breakfast, and but twelve persons there; is this true? ENOBARBUS. This was but as a fly by an eagle; we had much more monstrous matter of feast, which worthily deserved noting.

MECÆNAS. She's a most triumphant lady, if report

be square to her.

ENOBARBUS. When she first met Mark Antony she pursed up his heart, upon the river of Cydnus. 192

AGRIPPA. There she appeared indeed, or my reporter

devised well for her.

ENOBARBUS. I will tell vou.

The barge she sat in, like a burnish'd throne, 196

Burn'd on the water; the poop was beaten gold, Purple the sails, and so perfumed that The winds were love-sick with them, the oars were

silver.

Which to the tune of flutes kept stroke, and made The water which they beat to follow faster, As amorous of their strokes. For her own person, It beggar'd all description; she did lie In her pavilion,—cloth-of-gold of tissue,— O'er-picturing that Venus where we see The fancy outwork nature; on each side her Stood pretty-dimpled boys, like smiling Cupids, With divers-colour'd fans, whose wind did seem To glow the delicate cheeks which they did cool, And what they undid did.

O! rare for Antony. AGRIPPA.

ENOBARBUS. Her gentlewomen, like the Nereides, So many mermaids, tended her i' the eyes, And made their bends adornings; at the helm A seeming mermaid steers; the silken tackle Swell with the touches of those flower-soft hands, That yarely frame the office. From the barge A strange invisible perfume hits the sense Of the adjacent wharfs. The city cast Her people out upon her, and Antony, Enthron'd i' the market-place, did sit alone, Whistling to the air; which, but for vacancy, Had gone to gaze on Cleopatra too And made a gap in nature.

AGRIPPA. Rare Egyptian! ENOBARBUS. Upon her landing, Antony sent to her. 224 Invited her to supper; she replied It should be better he became her guest, Which she entreated. Our courteous Antony, Whom ne'er the word of 'No' woman heard speak,

Being barber'd ten times o'er, goes to the feast, And, for his ordinary pays his heart For what his eyes eat only.

AGRIPPA. Royal wench! She made great Cæsar lay his sword to bed; 232 He plough'd her, and she cropp'd. I saw her once ENOBARBUS. Hop forty paces through the public street; And having lost her breath, she spoke, and panted, That she did make defect perfection, And, breathless, power breathe forth. MECÆNAS. Now Antony must leave her utterly. ENOBARBUS. Never; he will not: Age cannot wither her, nor custom stale Her infinite variety: other women cloy The appetites they feed, but she makes hungry Where most she satisfies; for vilest things Become themselves in her, that the holy priests Bless her when she is riggish. MECÆNAS. If beauty, wisdom, modesty, can settle The heart of Antony, Octavia is A blessed lottery to him. AGRIPPA. Good Enobarbus, make yourself my guest Whilst you abide here. ENOBARBUS. Humbly, sir, I thank you. [Exeunt. Scene III.—The Same. A Room in CÆSAR'S House. Enter C.ESAR, ANTONY, OCTAVIA between them; Attendants. ANTONY. The world and my great office will sometimes Divide me from your bosom. All which time OCTAVIA. Before the gods my knee shall bow my prayers To them for you. Good night, sir. My Octavia, ANTONY. Read not my blemishes in the world's report; I have not kept my square, but that to come Shall all be done by the rule. Good night, dear lady. OCTAVIA. Good night, sir.

C.ESAR. Good night. [Exeunt C.ESAR and OCTAVIA,

Enter Soothsayer. ANTONY. Now, sirrah; you do wish yourself in Egypt? SOOTHSAYER. Would I had never come from thence, nor you Thither! ANTONY. If you can, your reason? . The second property of I see it in SOOTHSAYER. My motion, have it not in my tongue: but yet Hie you to Egypt again. Say to me, ANTONY. Whose fortunes shall rise higher, Cæsar's or mine? SOOTHSAYER. Cæsar's. Therefore, O Antony! stay not by his side; Thy demon—that 's thy spirit which keeps thee,—is Noble, courageous, high, unmatchable, Where Cæsar's is not; but near him thy angel Becomes a fear, as being o'erpower'd; therefore Make space enough between you. Speak this no more. ANTONY. To none but thee; no more but when SOOTHSAYER. to thee. 24 If thou dost play with him at any game Thou art sure to lose, and, of that natural luck, He beats thee 'gainst the odds; thy lustre thickens When he shines by. I say again, thy spirit 28 Is all afraid to govern thee near him, But he away, 'tis noble. ANTONY. Get thee gone: Say to Ventidius I would speak with him. [Exit Soothsayer. He shall to Parthia. Be it art or hap 32 He hath spoken true; the very dice obey him. And in our sports my better cunning faints Under his chance; if we draw lots he speeds, His cocks do win the battle still of mine 36 When it is all to nought, and his quails ever Beat mine, inhoop'd, at odds. I will to Egypt;

And though I make this marriage for my peace,

I' the east my pleasure lies.

Enter VENTIDIUS.

O! come, Ventidius, You must to Parthia; your commission's ready; Follow me, and receive't. [Exeunt.

Scene IV .- The Same. A Street.

Enter LEPIDUS, MECENAS, and AGRIPPA.

LEPIDUS. Trouble yourselves no further; pray you hasten

Your generals after.

AGRIPPA. Sir, Mark Antony Will e'en but kiss Octavia, and we'll follow.

LEPIDUS. Till I shall see you in your soldier's dress,

Which will become you both, farewell.

MECÆNAS. We shall, 5

As I conceive the journey, be at the Mount Before you, Lepidus.

Your way is shorter; My purposes do draw me much about:

You'll win two days upon me.

MECÆNAS. Sir, good success!
LEPIDUS. Farewell.

[Excunt.

8

Scene V .- Alexandria. A Room in the Palace.

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, ALEXAS, and Attendant.
CLEOPATRA. Give me some music; music, moody
food

Of us that trade in love.

ATTENDANT.

The music, ho!

Enter MARDIAN.

CLEOPATRA. Let it alone; let's to billiards: come, Charmian.

CHARMIAN. My arm is sore; best play with Mardian. CLEOPATRA. As well a woman with a eunuch play'd

As with a woman. Come, you'll play with me, sir?

MARDIAN. As well as I can, madam.

CLEOPATRA. And when good will is show'd, though 't come too short,

The actor may plead pardon. I'll none now. Give me mine angle; we'll to the river: there-

My music playing far off—I will betray

Tawny-finn'd fishes; my bended hook shall pierce 13 Their slimy jaws; and, as I draw them up,

I'll think them every one an Antony. And say, 'Ah, ha! you're caught.

'Twas merry when CHARMIAN. You wager'd on your angling; when your diver Did hang a salt-fish on his hook, which he

With fervency drew up.

That time—O times!-CLEOPATRA. I laugh'd him out of patience; and that night I laugh'd him into patience: and next morn, Ere the ninth hour, I drunk him to his bed; Then put my tires and mantles on him, whilst I wore his sword Philippan.

Enter a Messenger.

O! from Italy;

Ram thou thy fruitful tidings in mine ears, That long time have been barren.

MESSENGER. Madam, madam,—

CLEOPATRA. Antony's dead! if thou say so, villain, Thou kill'st thy mistress; but well and free, If thou so yield him, there is gold, and here

My bluest veins to kiss; a hand that kings Have lipp'd, and trembled kissing.

MESSENGER. First, madam, he is well.

CLEOPATRA. Why, there's more gold. But, sirrah, mark, we use 32

To say the dead are well: bring it to that, The gold I give thee will I melt, and pour Down thy ill-uttering throat.

MESSENGER. Good madam, hear me.

CLEOPATRA. Well, go to, I will; But there's no goodness in thy face; if Antony 37

Be free and healthful, so tart a favour

52

To trumpet such good tidings! if not well,
Thou shouldst come like a Fury crown'd with snakes,
Not like a formal man.

MESSENGER. Will't please you hear me
CLEOPATRA. I have a mind to strike thee ere thou

speak'st:
Yet, if thou say Antony lives, is well,
Or friends with Cæsar, or not captive to him,

I'll set thee in a shower of gold, and hail Rich pearls upon thee.

MESSENGER. Madam, he 's well.

CLEOPATRA. 13 Well said.

MESSENGER. And friends with Cæsar.

CLEOPATRA. Thou'rt an honest man.

MESSENGER. Cæsar and he are greater friends than

ever.

48

CLEOPATRA. Make thee a fortune from me.

MESSENGER.
CLEOPATRA. I do not like 'but yet', it does allay

The good precedence; fie upon 'but yet'!
'But yet' is as a gaoler to bring forth

Some monstrous malefactor. Prithee, friend,

Pour out the pack of matter to mine ear,

The good and bad together. He's friends with Cæsar; In state of health, thou say'st; and thou say'st, free.

MESSENGER. Free, madam! no; I made no such report:

He's bound unto Octavia.

CLEOPATRA. For what good turn?

MESSENGER. For the best turn i' the bed.

CLEOPATRA. I am pale, Charmian!

MESSENGER. Madam, he's married to Octavia. 60 CLEOPATRA. The most infectious pestilence upon thee! Strikes him down.

MESSENGER. Good madam, patience.

CLEOPATRA. What say you? Hence,

[Strikes him again.

Horrible villain! or I'll spurn thine eyes
Like balls before me; I'll unhair thy head:

[She hales him up and down.

Thou shalt be whipp'd with wire, and stew'd in brine, Smarting in lingering pickle.

Gracious madam. MESSENGER.

I, that do bring the news made not the match. CLEOPATRA. Say 'tis not so, a province I will give thee.

And make thy fortunes proud; the blow thou hadst Shall make thy peace for moving me to rage, And I will boot thee with what gift beside

Thy modesty can beg.

He's married, madam. MESSENGER. CLEOPATRA. Rogue! thou hast liv'd too long.

[Draws a knife. Nay, then I'll run.

MESSENGER. What mean you, madam? I have made no fault. [Exit. CHARMIAN. Good madam, keep yourself within yourself;

The man is innocent. CLEOPATRA. Some innocents 'scape not the thunder-

bolt.

Melt Egypt into Nile! and kindly creatures Turn all to serpents! Call the slave again: Though I am mad, I will not bite him: Call.

CHARMIAN. He is afeard to come.

CLEOPATRA. I will not hurt him. TEXIT CHARMIAN.

These hands do lack nobility, that they strike A meaner than myself; since I myself Have given myself the cause.

Re-enter CHARMIAN, and Messenger.

Come hither, sir.

Though it be honest, it is never good To bring bad news; give to a gracious message A host of tongues, but let ill tidings tell Themselves when they be felt.

MESSENGER. I have done my duty. CLEOPATRA. Is he married? I cannot hate thee worser than I do If thou again say 'Yes'.

MESSENGER. He's married, madam.
CLEOPATRA. The gods confound thee! dost thou
hold there still? which the end of the 92
MESSENGER. Should I lie, madam?
CLEOPATRA. O! I would thou didst,
So half my Egypt were submerg'd and made
A cistern for scal'd snakes. Go, get thee hence;
Hadst thou Narcissus in thy face, to me 96
Thou wouldst appear most ugly. He is married?
MESSENGER. I crave your highness' pardon.
CLEOPATRA. He is married?
MESSENGER. Take no offence that I would not offend
you;
To punish me for what you make me do
Seems much unequal; he's married to Octavia.
CLEOPATRA. O! that his fault should make a knave
of thee,
That art not what thou'rt sure of. Get thee hence;
The merchandise which thou hast brought from Rome
Are all too dear for me; lie they upon thy hand 105
And be undone by 'em! [Exit Messenger.
CHARMIAN. Good your highness, patience.
CLEOPATRA. In praising Antony I have disprais'd
Cæsar.
CHARMIAN. Many times, madam.
CLEOPATRA. I am paid for 't now.
Lead me from hence; 109
I faint. O Iras! Charmian! 'Tis no matter.
Go to the fellow, good Alexas; bid him
Report the feature of Octavia, her years,
Her inclination, let him not leave out
The colour of her hair: bring me word quickly.
[Exit Alexas.
Let him for ever go:—let him not—Charmian!—
Though he be painted one way like a Gorgon, 116
The other way's a Mars. [To Mardian.] Bid you Alexas
Bring me word how tall she is. Pity me, Charmian,
But do not speak to me. Lead me to my chamber.
(Exeunt.

LEPIDUS.

Scene VI.—Near Misenum.

Flourish. Enter POMPEY and MENAS, at one side, with drum and trumpet; at the other, CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, ENOBARBUS, MECÆNAS, with Soldiers marching. Your hostages I have, so have you mine; POMPEY. And we shall talk before we fight. Most meet CÆSAR. That first we come to words, and therefore have we Our written purposes before us sent; Which if thou hast consider'd, let us know If 'twill tie up thy discontented sword, And carry back to Sicily much tall youth That else must perish here. To you all three, POMPEY. The senators alone of this great world, Chief factors for the gods, I do not know Wherefore my father should revengers want, Having a son and friends; since Julius Cæsar, Who at Philippi the good Brutus ghosted, There saw you labouring for him. What was 't That mov'd pale Cassius to conspire? and what Made the all-honour'd, honest Roman, Brutus, 16 With the arm'd rest, courtiers of beauteous freedom, To drench the Capitol, but that they would Have one man but a man? And that is it Hath made me rig my navy, at whose burden The anger'd ocean foams, with which I meant To scourge the ingratitude that despiteful Rome Cast on my noble father. CÆSAR. Take your time. ANTONY. Thou canst not fear us, Pompey, with thy sails: We'll speak with thee at sea: at land, thou know'st How much we do o'er-count thee. POMPEY. At land, indeed, Thou dost o'er-count me of my father's house; But, since the cuckoo builds not for himself, Remain in 't as thou mayst.

Be pleas'd to tell us—

For this is from the present—how you take	
The offers we have sent you.	
CÆSAR. There's the point.	
ANTONY. Which do not be entreated to, but w	eigh
What it is worth embrac'd.	
CÆSAR. And what may follow,	
To try a larger fortune.	
POMPEY. You have made me offer	
Of Sicily, Sardinia; and I must	
Rid all the sea of pirates; then, to send	36
Measures of wheat to Rome; this 'greed upon,	
To part with unhack'd edges, and bear back	
Our targets undinted.	
CÆSAR \	
ANTONY. That 's our offer.	
LEPIDUS.)	
POMPEY. Know, the	n.
I came before you here a man prepar'd	40
To take this offer; but Mark Antony	40
Put me to some impatience. Though I lose	
The praise of it by telling, you must know,	
When Cæsar and your brother were at blows,	44
Your mother came to Sicily and did find	44
Her welcome friendly.	
ANTONY. I have heard it, Pompey;	
And am well studied for a liberal thanks	
Which I do owe you.	
POMPEY. Let me have your hand:	48
I did not think, sir, to have met you here.	40
ANTONY. The beds i' the east are soft; and the	nlea
	THES
to you, That call'd me timelier than my purpose hither,	
For I have gain'd by 't.	=0
CÆSAR. Since I saw you last,	52
There is a change upon you.	
POMPEY. Well, I know not	
What counts harsh Fortune casts upon my face,	
But in my bosom shall she never come	
To make my heart her vassal.	
LEPIDUS Well met here	r6

POMPEY. I hope so, Lepidus. Thus we are agreed.
I crave our composition may be written
And seal'd between us.
CÆSAR. That 's the next to do.
POMPEY. We'll feast each other ere we part; and
let 's
Draw lots who shall begin.
ANTONY. That will I, Pompey.
POMPEY. No, Antony, take the lot:
But, first or last, your fine Egyptian cookery 63
Shall have the fame. I have heard that Julius Cæsar
Grew fat with feasting there.
ANTONY. You have heard much.
POMPEY. I have fair meanings, sir.
ANTONY. And fair words to them.
POMPEY. Then, so much have I heard;
And I have heard Apollodorus carried—
ENOBARBUS. No more of that: he did so.
POMPEY. What, I pray you?
ENOBARBUS. A certain queen to Cæsar in a mattress.
POMPEY. I know thee now; how far'st thou, soldier?
ENOBARBUS. The contract of the design and the version Well;
And well am like to do; for I perceive 72
Four feasts are toward.
POMPEY. Let me shake thy hand
I never hated thee. I have seen thee fight,
When I have envied thy behaviour.
ENOBARBUS. Sir,
I never lov'd you much, but I ha' prais'd ye
When you have well deserv'd ten times as much
As I have said you did.
POMPEY. Enjoy thy plainness,
It nothing ill becomes thee.
Aboard my galley I invite you all:
Will you lead, lords?
CÆSAR.
ANTONY. Show us the way, sir.
LEPIDUS.
POMPEY
POMPEY. Properties the track was cone.

[Excunt all except Menas and Enobarbus.

MENAS. Thy father, Pompey, would ne'er have made this treaty. You and I have known, sir.

ENOBARBUS. At sea, I think.

MENAS. We have, sir.

ENOBARBUS. You have done well by water.

MENAS. And you by land.

ENOBARBUS. I will praise any man that will praise me; though it cannot be denied what I have done by land.

MENAS. Nor what I have done by water. ENOBARBUS. Yes, something you can deny for your own safety; you have been a great thief by sea.

MENAS. And you by land.

ENOBARBUS. There I deny my land service. But give me your hand, Menas; if our eyes had authority, here they might take two thieves kissing.

MENAS. All men's faces are true, whatsoe'er their

hands are.

ENOBARBUS. But there is never a fair woman has a true face.

MENAS. No slander; they steal hearts.

ENOBARBUS. We came hither to fight with you.

MENAS. For my part, I am sorry it is turned to a drinking. Pompey doth this day laugh away his fortune.

ENOBARBUS. If he do, sure, he cannot weep it back

MENAS. You have said, sir. We looked not for Mark Antony here: pray you, is he married to Cleopatra?

ENOBARBUS. Cæsar's sister is called Octavia. 112 MENAS. True, sir; she was the wife of Caius Marcellus.

ENOBARBUS. But she is now the wife of Marcus Antonius.

MENAS. Pray ye, sir? ENOBARBUS. Tis true.

MENAS. Then is Cæsar and he for ever knit together. ENOBARBUS. If I were bound to divine of this unity, I would not prophesy so.

MENAS. I think the policy of that purpose made

more in the marriage than the love of the parties.

ENOBARBUS. I think so too; but you shall find the band that seems to tie their friendship together will be the very strangler of their amity. Octavia is of a holy, cold, and still conversation.

MENAS. Who would not have his wife so? 128
ENOBARBUS. Not he that himself is not so; which is
Mark Antony. He will to his Egyptian dish again;
then, shall the sighs of Octavia blow the fire up in
Cæsar, and, as I said before, that which is the strength
of their amity shall prove the immediate author of their
variance. Antony will use his affection where it is;
he married but his occasion here.

MENAS. And thus it may be. Come, sir, will you aboard? I have a health for you.

ENOBARBUS. I shall take it, sir: we have used our throats in Egypt.

MENAS. Come; let's away.

[Exeunt.

Scene VII.—On board Pompey's Galley off Misenum.

Music. Enter two or three Servants, with a banquet.

FIRST SERVANT. Here they'll be, man. Some o' their plants are ill-rooted already; the least wind i' the world will blow them down.

SECOND SERVANT. Lepidus is high-coloured. 4
FIRST SERVANT. They have made him drink almsdrink.

SECOND SERVANT. As they pinch one another by the disposition, he cries out, 'No more'; reconciles them to his entreaty, and himself to the drink.

FIRST SERVANT. But it raises the greater war be-

tween him and his discretion.

SECOND SERVANT. Why, this it is to have a name in great men's fellowship; I had as lief have a reed that will do me no service as a partisan I could not heave.

FIRST SERVANT. To be called into a huge sphere, and not to be seen to move in 't, are the holes where eyes should be, which pitifully disaster the cheeks.

A sennet sounded. Enter CÆSAR, ANTONY, LEPIDUS, POMPEY, AGRIPPA, MECENAS, ENOBARBUS, MENAS, with other Captains. ANTONY. Thus do they, sir. They take the flow o' the Nile By certain scales i' the pyramid; they know By the height, the lowness, or the mean, if dearth Or foison follow. The higher Nilus swells, The more it promises; as it ebbs, the seedsman Upon the slime and ooze scatters his grain, And shortly comes to harvest, LEPIDUS. You've strange serpents there. ANTONY. Ay, Lepidus. LEPIDUS. Your serpent of Egypt is bred now of your mud by the operation of your sun; so is your crocodile. ANTONY. They are so. POMPEY. Sit,—and some wine! A health to Lepidus! LEPIDUS. I am not so well as I should be, but I'll ne'er out. ENOBARBUS. Not till you have slept; I fear me you'll be in till then. LEPIDUS. Nay, certainly, I have heard the Ptolemies' pyramises are very goodly things; without contradiction, I have heard that. MENAS. Pompey, a word. 40 POMPEY. Say in mine ear; what is 't? MENAS. Forsake thy seat, I do beseech thee, captain, And hear me speak a word. Forbear me till anon. POMPEY. This wine for Lepidus! LEPIDUS. What manner o' thing is your crocodile? ANTONY. It is shaped, sir, like itself, and it is as broad as it hath breadth; it is just so high as it is, and moves with it own organs; it lives by that which nourisheth it; and the elements once out of it, it transmigrates.

ANTONY. Of it own colour too.

52

LEPIDUS. 'Tis a strange serpent. ANTONY. 'Tis so; and the tears of it are wet. CÆSAR. Will this description satisfy him? ANTONY. With the health that Pompey gives him, else he is a very epicure. POMPEY. Go hang, sir, hang! Tell me of that? awav! Do as I bid you. Where 's this cup I call'd for? MENAS. If for the sake of merit thou wilt hear me, Rise from thy stool. I think thou'rt mad. The matter? POMPEY. (Walks aside. I have ever held my cap off to thy fortunes. POMPEY. Thou hast serv'd me with much faith. What's else to say? Be jolly, lords. These quick-sands, Lepidus, ANTONY. Keep off them, for you sink. MENAS. Wilt thou be lord of all the world? What sayst thou? POMPEY. MENAS. Wilt thou be lord of the whole world? That's twice. POMPEY. How should that be? But entertain it, MENAS. And though thou think me poor, I am the man Will give thee all the world. Hast thou drunk well? POMPEY. MENAS. No, Pompey, I have kept me from the cup. Thou art, if thou dar'st be, the earthly Jove: Whate'er the ocean pales, or sky inclips, Is thine, if thou wilt ha't. Show me which way. POMPEY. MENAS. These three world-sharers, these competitors.

Are in thy vessel: let me cut the cable; And, when we are put off, fall to their throats:

All there is thine. POMPEY. Ah! this thou shouldst have done. And not have spoke on 't. In me 'tis villany;

In thee 't had been good service. Thou must know

SCENE VII]	ANTONY	AND	CLEOPATR	A
------------	--------	-----	----------	---

Tis not my profit that does lead mine honour; 81
Mine honour, it. Repent that e'er thy tongue
Hath so betray'd thine act; being done unknown,
I should have found it afterwards well done, 84
But must condemn it now. Desist, and drink.
MENAS. [Aside.] For this,
I'll never follow thy pall'd fortunes more. 87
Who seeks, and will not take when once 'tis offer'd,
Shall never find it more.
POMPEY. This health to Lepidus!
ANTONY. Bear him ashore. I'll pledge it for him,
Pompey.
ENOBARBUS. Here's to thee, Menas!
MENAS. Enobarbus, welcome!
POMPEY. Fill till the cup be hid.
ENOBARBUS. There's a strong fellow, Menas.
[Pointing to the Attendant who carries off LEPIDUS.
MENAS. Why?
ENOBARBUS. A' bears the third part of the world,
man; see'st not?
MENAS. The third part then is drunk; would it
were all,
That it might go on wheels!
ENOBARBUS. Drink thou; increase the reels.
MENAS. Come.
POMPEY. This is not yet an Alexandrian feast.
ANTONY. It ripens towards it. Strike the vessels,
ho!
Here is to Cæsar!
CÆSAR. I could well forbear 't.
It's monstrous labour, when I wash my brain,
And it grows fouler. ANTONY. Be a child o' the time.
CÆSAR. Possess it, I'll make answer;
But I had rather fast from all four days
Than drink so much in one.
ENOBARBUS. [To Antony.] Ha! my brave emperor;
Shall we dance now the Egyptian Bacchanals, 109
And celebrate our drink?
POMPEY. Let's ha't, good soldier.

ANTONY. Come, let's all take hands, Till that the conquering wine hath steep'd our sense In soft and delicate Lethe.

ENOBARBUS. All take hands.

Make battery to our ears with the loud music;
The while I'll place you; then the boy shall sing,
The holding every man shall bear as loud

As his strong sides can volley.

[Music plays. Enobarbus places them hand in hand.

SONG.

Come, thou monarch of the vine,
Plumpy Bacchus, with pink eyne!
In thy fats our cares be drown'd,
With thy grapes our hairs be crown'd:
Cup us, till the world go round,
Cup us, till the world go round!

CESAR. What would you more? Pompey, good night. Good brother,

Let me request you off; our graver business
Frowns at this levity. Gentle lords, let's part;
You see we have burnt our cheeks; strong Enobarb
Is weaker than the wine, and mine own tongue

Splits what it speaks; the wild disguise hath almost
Antick'd us all. What needs more words? Good night.

Good Antony, your hand.

POMPEY.

ANTONY. And shall, sir. Give's your hand.
POMPEY.

O, Antony!
You have my father's house,—But, what? we are friends.

Come down into the boat.

ENOBARBUS. Take heed you fall not.

[Exeunt Pompey, Cæsar, Antony, and Attendants.

Menas, I'll not on shore.

MENAS. No, to my cabin.

These drums! these trumpets, flutes! what

Let Neptune hear we bid a loud farewell

12

16

20

24

To these great fellows: sound and be hang'd! sound out!

[A flourish of trumpets with drums.

ENOBARBUS. Hoo! says a'. There's my cap.

MENAS. Hoo! noble captain! come.

[Exeunt.

ACT III.

Scene I .- A Plain in Syria.

Enter VENTIDIUS, in triumph, with SILIUS and other Romans, Officers, and Soldiers; the dead body of PACORUS borne before him.

VENTIDIUS. Now, darting Parthia, art thou struck; and now

Pleas'd fortune does of Marcus Crassus' death Make me revenger. Bear the king's son's body Before our army. Thy Pacorus, Orodes, Pays this for Marcus Crassus.

Whilst yet with Parthian blood thy sword is warm,
The fugitive Parthians follow; spur through Media,
Mesopotamia, and the shelters whither
The routed fly; so thy grand captain Antony

Shall set thee on triumphant chariots and Put garlands on thy head.

ventidius.

O Silius, Silius!

I have done enough; a lower place, note well,

May make too great an act; for learn this, Silius, Better to leave undone than by our deed

Acquire too high a fame when him we serve 's away.

Cæsar and Antony have ever won More in their officer than person; Sossius,

One of my place in Syria, his lieutenant, For quick accumulation of renown,

Which he achiev'd by the minute, lost his favour.
Who does i' the wars more than his captain can

Becomes his captain's captain; and ambition, The soldier's virtue, rather makes choice of loss

Than gain which darkens him.

I could do more to do Antonius good,

But 'twould offend him; and in his offence

Should my performance perish.

SILIUS. Thou hast, Ventidius, that Without the which a soldier, and his sword, 28 Grants scarce distinction. Thou wilt write to Antony? VENTIDIUS. I'll humbly signify what in his name, That magical word of war, we have effected:

That magical word of war, we have effected; How, with his banners and his well-paid ranks,

The ne'er-yet-beaten horse of Parthia

We have jaded out o' the field.

Where is he now?

VENTIDIUS. He purposeth to Athens; whither, with
what haste

The weight we must convey with 's will permit, We shall appear before him. On, there; pass along.

[Exeunt

32

Scene II.—Rome. A Room in Cæsar's House.

Enter AGRIPPA and ENOBARBUS, meeting.

AGRIPPA. What! are the brothers parted?

ENOBARBUS. They have dispatch'd with Pompey;
he is gone;

The other three are sealing. Octavia weeps
To part from Rome; Cæsar is sad; and Lepidus,
Since Pompey's feast, as Menas says, is troubled
With the green sickness.

AGRIPPA. 'Tis a noble Lepidus.

ENOBARBUS. A very fine one. O! how he loves Cæsar.

AGRIPPA. Nay, but how dearly he adores Mark Antony!

ENOBARBUS. Cæsar? Why, he's the Jupiter of men.

AGRIPPA. What 's Antony? The god of Jupiter. ENOBARBUS. Spake you of Cæsar? How! the non-pareil!

AGRIPPA. O, Antony! O thou Arabian bird! 12 ENOBARBUS. Would you praise Cæsar, say, 'Cæsar,' go no further.

Indeed, he plied them both with excellent AGRIPPA. praises. But he loves Cæsar best; yet he loves ENOBARBUS. Antony. Hoo! hearts, tongues, figures, scribes, bards, poets, cannot Think, speak, cast, write, sing, number; hoo! His love to Antony. But as for Cæsar, Kneel down, kneel down, and wonder. Both he loves. AGRIPPA. ENOBARBUS. They are his shards, and he their beetle. [Trumpets within.] So; This is to horse. Adieu, noble Agrippa. AGRIPPA. Good fortune, worthy soldier, and farewell. Enter Cæsar, Antony, Lepidus, and Octavia. ANTONY. No further, sir. CÆSAR. You take from me a great part of myself; Use me well in 't. Sister, prove such a wife As my thoughts make thee, and as my furthest band Shall pass on thy approof. Most noble Antony, Let not the piece of virtue, which is set 28 Betwixt us as the cement of our love To keep it builded, be the ram to batter The fortress of it; for better might we Have lov'd without this mean, if on both parts This be not cherish'd. Make me not offended ANTONY.

In your distrust.

I have said. CÆSAR.

You shall not find, ANTONY. Though you be therein curious, the least cause For what you seem to fear. So, the gods keep you, And make the hearts of Romans serve your ends! We will here part.

CÆSAR. Farewell, my dearest sister, fare thee well:

The elements be kind to thee, and make 40 Thy spirits all of comfort! fare thee well.

OCTAVIA. My noble brother!

ANTONY. The April's in her eyes; it is love's

spring,
And these the showers to bring it on. Be cheerful.

OCTAVIA. Sir, look well to my husband's house;

CÆSAR. What,

Octavia?

OCTAVIA. I'll tell you in your ear.

ANTONY. Her tongue will not obey her heart, nor can Her heart obey her tongue; the swan's down-feather, That stands upon the swell at full of tide,

And neither way inclines.

ENOBARBUS. [Aside to AGRIPPA.] Will Cæsar weep?

He has a cloud in's face.

ENOBARBUS. He were the worse for that were he a
horse;

So is he, being a man.

Why, Enobarbus, When Antony found Julius Cæsar dead He cried almost to roaring; and he wept When at Philippi he found Brutus slain.

ENOBARBUS. That year, indeed, he was troubled with

a rheum;

What willingly he did confound he wail'd,

Believe 't, till I wept too.

You shall hear from me still; the time shall not Out-go my thinking on you.

ANTONY. Come, sir, come; I'll wrestle with you in my strength of love: Look, here I have you; thus I let you go,

And give you to the gods.

CÆSAR. Adieu; be happy! 64
LEPIDUS. Let all the number of the stars give light
To thy fair way!

CÆSAR. Farewell, farewell! [Kisses Octavia. Antony. Farewell!

[Trumpets sound. Exeunt.

CLEOPATRA. Go to, go to.

Scene III.—Alexandria. A Room in the Palace.

Enter Cleopatra, Charmian, Iras, and Alexas.

CLEOPATRA. Where is the fellow?

ALEXAS. Half afeard to come.

Enter a Messenger.

Come hither, sir. Good majesty. ALEXAS. Herod of Jewry dare not look upon you But when you are well pleas'd. That Herod's head 4 CLEOPATRA. I'll have; but how, when Antony is gone Through whom I might command it? Come thou near. MESSENGER. Most gracious majesty! Didst thou behold CLEOPATRA. Octavia? MESSENGER. Ay, dread queen. Where? CLEOPATRA. Madam, in Rome: MESSENGER. I look'd her in the face, and saw her led Between her brother and Mark Antony. CLEOPATRA. Is she as tall as me? MESSENGER. She is not, madam. CLEOPATRA. Didst hear her speak? is she shrilltongu'd, or low? MESSENGER. Madam, I heard her speak; she is lowvoie'd. CLEOPATRA. That 's not so good. He cannot like her CHARMIAN. Like her! O Isis! 'tis impossible. CLEOPATRA. I think so, Charmian: dull of tongue, and dwarfish! ... in the second of the second 16 What majesty is in her gait? Remember, If e'er thou look'dst on majesty. MESSENGER. She creeps: Her motion and her station are as one; She shows a body rather than a life, 20

A statue than a breather.

Scene IV .- Athens. A Room in Antony's House.

Enter ANTONY and OCTAVIA.

ANTONY. Nay, nay, Octavia, not only that,
That were excusable, that, and thousands more
Of semblable import, but he hath wag'd
New wars 'gainst Pompey; made his will, and read it
To public ear:
Spoke scantly of me; when perforce he could not
But pay me terms of honour, cold and sickly
He vented them; most narrow measure lent me;
When the best hint was given him, he not took 't,
Or did it from his teeth.

O my good lord!
Believe not all; or, if you must believe,
Stomach not all. A more unhappy lady,
If this division chance, ne'er stood between,
Praying for both parts:
The good gods will mock me presently,
When I shall pray, 'O! bless my lord and husband;'
Undo that prayer, by crying out as loud,
'O! bless my brother!' Husband win, win brother,
Prays, and destroys the prayer; no midway
'Twixt these extremes at all.

Let your best love draw to that point which seeks
Best to preserve it. If I lose mine honour
I lose myself; better I were not yours
Than yours so branchless. But, as you requested,
Yourself shall go between 's; the mean time, lady,
I'll raise the preparation of a war
Shall stain your brother; make your soonest haste,
So your desires are yours.

OCTAVIA.

Thanks to my lord.

20
24
24
25
26
27
28
28

The Jove of power make me most weak, most weak, Your reconciler! Wars 'twixt you twain would be As if the world should cleave, and that slain men Should solder up the rift.

ANTONY. When it appears to you where this begins,

Turn your displeasure that way; for our faults
Can never be so equal that your love
Can equally move with them. Provide your going
Choose your own company, and command what
cost

Your heart has mind to.

[Excunt

Scene V.—The Same. Another Room.

Enter Enobarbus and Eros, meeting.

ENOBARBUS. How now, friend Eros!
EROS. There's strange news come, sir.
ENOBARBUS. What, man?

EROS. Cæsar and Lepidus have made wars upon

Pompey.

ENOBARBUS. This is old: what is the success?

responsible to the second responsible to the second responsible to the second responsible to the second restriction of the

ENOBARBUS. Then, world, thou hast a pair of chaps,

And throw between them all the food thou hast,
They'll grind the one the other. Where 's Antony?
EROS. He's walking in the garden—thus: and

spurns rolling in the garden that: and spurns rolling in the rush that lies before him; cries, 'Fool, Lepidus!'

And threats the throat of that his officer That murder'd Pompey.

ENOBARBUS. Our great navy's rigg'd. EROS. For Italy and Cæsar. More, Domitius;

My lord desires you presently: my news I might have told hereafter.

ENOBARBUS. 'Twill be naught

But let it be. Bring me to Antony.

EROS. Come, sir. [Excunt.

SCENE VI.—Rome. A Room in Cæsar's House.	
Enter Cæsar, Agrippa, and Mecænas.	
CÆSAR. Contemning Rome, he has done all this and	
more	
n Alexandria; here's the manner of't;	
the market-place, on a tribunal silver'd, Cleopatra and himself in chairs of gold 4	
Cleopatra and himself in chairs of gold 4	
Vere publicly enthron'd; at the feet sat	
esarion, whom they call my father's son,	
And all the unlawful issue that their lust	
Since then hath made between them. Unto her	
He gave the 'stablishment of Egypt; made her of Lower Syria, Cyprus, Lydia,	
Absolute queen.	
MECENAS This in the public eye?	
CÆSAR I' the common show-place where they	
MECÆNAS. This in the public eye? CÆSAR. I' the common show-place, where they exercise.	
Is sons he there proclaim'd the kings of kings;	
Great Media, Parthia, and Armenia	
He gave to Alexander; to Ptolemy he assign'd	
Syria, Cilicia, and Phœnicia. She	
n the habiliments of the goddess Isis	
That day appear'd; and oft before gave audience,	
As 'tis reported, so.	
MECÆNAS. Let Rome be thus	
nformed.	
AGRIPPA. Who, queasy with his insolence	
Already, will their good thoughts call from him.	
CÆSAR. The people know it; and have now receiv'd lis accusations.	
AGRIPPA. Whom does he accuse?	
CÆSAR. Cæsar; and that, having in Sicily	
Sextus Pompeius spoil'd, we had not rated him	
His part o' the isle; then does he say, he lent me	
Some shipping unrestor'd; lastly, he frets	
That Lepidus of the triumvirate 28	
Should be depos'd; and, being, that we detain	
All his revenue.	

1/4 ANIONI IIII OPPORT
AGRIPPA. Sir, this should be answer'd.
CÆSAR. 'Tis done already, and the messenger gone.
I have told him, Lepidus was grown too cruel; 32
That he his high authority abus'd,
And did deserve his change: for what I have conquer'd
I grant him part; but then, in his Armenia,
And other of his conquer'd kingdoms, I
Demand the like.
MECÆNAS. He'll never yield to that.
CÆSAR. Nor must not then be yielded to in this.
Enter OCTAVIA, with her Train.
OCTAVIA. Hail, Cæsar, and my lord! hail, most dear
Cæsar!
CÆSAR. That ever I should call thee castaway!
OCTAVIA. You have not call'd me so, nor have you
cause.
CÆSAR. Why have you stol'n upon us thus? You
come not
Like Cæsar's sister; the wife of Antony
Should have an army for an usher, and
The neighs of horse to tell of her approach
Long ere she did appear; the trees by the way
Should have borne men; and expectation fainted,
Longing for what it had not; nay, the dust
Should have ascended to the roof of heaven,
Rais'd by your populous troops. But you are come
A market-maid to Rome, and have prevented
The ostentation of our love, which, left unshown,
Is often left unlov'd: we should have met you
By sea and land, supplying every stage
With an augmented greeting.
OCTAVIA. Good my lord,
To come thus was I not constrain'd, but did it
On my free-will. My lord, Mark Antony,
Hearing that you prepar'd for war, acquainted
My grieved ear withal; whereon, I begg'd
His pardon for return

CÆSAR. Which soon he granted, Being an obstruct 'tween his lust and him.

OCTAVIA. Do not say so, my lord.	
C.ESAR. I have eyes upon hi	im,
And his affairs come to me on the wind.	
Where is he now?	
OCTAVIA. My lord, in Athens.	64
CÆSAR. No, my most wrong'd sister; Cleopatra	
Hath nodded him to her. He hath given his empir	e
Up to a whore; who now are levying	
The kings o' the earth for war. He hath assembled	
Bocchus, the King of Libya; Archelaus,	69
Of Cappadocia; Philadelphos, King	
Of Paphlagonia; the Thracian king, Adallas;	
King Malchus of Arabia; King of Pont;	72
Herod of Jewry; Mithridates, King	
Of Comagene; Polemon and Amintas,	
The Kings of Mede and Lycaonia,	
With a more larger list of sceptres.	
OCTAVIA. Ay me, most wretche	ed,
That have my heart parted betwixt two friends	77
That do afflict each other!	
CÆSAR. Welcome hither:	
Your letters did withhold our breaking forth,	
Till we perceiv'd both how you were wrong led	80
And we in negligent danger. Cheer your heart;	
Be you not troubled with the time, which drives	
O'er your content these strong necessities,	
But let determin'd things to destiny	84
Hold unbewail'd their way. Welcome to Rome;	
Nothing more dear to me. You are abus'd	
Beyond the mark of thought, and the high gods,	
To do you justice, make their ministers	83
Of us and those that love you. Best of comfort,	
And ever welcome to us.	
AGRIPPA. Welcome, lady.	
MECÆNAS. Welcome, dear madam.	
Each heart in Rome does love and pity you;	92
Only the adulterous Antony, most large	
In his abominations, turns you off,	
And gives his potent regiment to a trull,	
That noises it against us.	

ACT III

OCTAVIA. Is it so, sir? 96 CÆSAR. Most certain. Sister, welcome; pray you, Be ever known to patience; my dearest sister! [Exeunt.]

Scene VII.—Antony's Camp, near to the Promontory of Actium.

Enter CLEOPATRA and ENOBARBUS.

CLEOPATRA. I will be even with thee, doubt it not.
ENOBARBUS. But why, why, why?
CLEOPATRA. Thou hast forspoke my being in these wars,

And sayst it is not fit.

ENOBARBUS. Well, is it, is it?

CLEOPATRA. If not denounc'd against us, why should not we

Be there in person?

ENOBARBUS. [Aside.] Well, I could reply:
If we should serve with horse and mares together,
The horse were merely lost; the mares would bear
A soldier and his horse.

CLEOPATRA. What is 't you say ?
ENOBARBUS. Your presence needs must puzzle
Antony;

Take from his heart, take from his brain, from 's time, What should not then be spar'd. He is already
Traduc'd for levity, and 'tis said in Rome
That Photinus a eunuch and your maids
Manage this war.

CLEOPATRA. Sink Rome, and their tongues rot That speak against us! A charge we bear i' the war, And, as the president of my kingdom, will Appear there for a man. Speak not against it; I will not stay behind.

ENOBARBUS. Nay, I have done.

Here comes the emperor.

Enter ANTONY and CANIDIUS.

ANTONY. Is it not strange, Canidius, That from Tarentum and Brundusium

He could so quickly cut the Ionian sea, And take in Toryne? You have heard on 't, sweet? CLEOPATRA. Čelerity is never more admir'd Than by the negligent. A good rebuke, ANTONY.

Which might have well becom'd the best of men, To taunt at slackness. Canidius, we Will fight with him by sea.

By sea! What else? 28 CLEOPATRA. CANIDIUS. Why will my lord do so? For that he dares us to 't. ANTONY. ENOBARBUS. So hath my lord dar'd him to single

CANIDIUS. Ay, and to wage his battle at Pharsalia, Where Cæsar fought with Pompey; but these offers, Which serve not for his vantage, he shakes off; 33

And so should you.

Your ships are not well mann'd: ENOBARBUS. Your mariners are muleters, reapers, people Ingross'd by swift impress; in Cæsar's fleet
Are those that often have 'gainst Pompey fought: Their ships are yare; yours, heavy. No disgrace Shall fall you for refusing him at sea, Being prepar'd for land.

By sea, by sea. ENOBARBUS. Most worthy sir, you therein throw

The absolute soldiership you have by land; Distract your army, which doth most consist Of war-mark'd footmen; leave unexecuted Your own renowned knowledge; quite forego The way which promises assurance; and Give up yourself merely to chance and hazard From firm security.

I'll fight at sea. ANTONY. CLEOPATRA. I have sixty sails, Cæsar none better. ANTONY. Our overplus of shipping will we burn; And with the rest, full-mann'd, from the head of Actium Beat the approaching Cæsar. But if we fail, We then can do't at land.

Enter a Messenger.

Thy business?

The news is true, my lord; he is MESSENGER. descried:

Cæsar has taken Toryne.

ANTONY. Can he be there in person? 'tis impossible:

Strange that his power should be. Canidius, Our nineteen legions thou shalt hold by land, And our twelve thousand horse. We'll to our ship: Away, my Thetis!

Enter a Soldier.

How now, worthy soldier! 60 SOLDIER. O noble emperor! do not fight by sea; Trust not to rotten planks: do you misdoubt This sword and these my wounds? Let the Egyptians And the Phoenicians go a-ducking; we Have used to conquer, standing on the earth, And fighting foot to foot.

Well, well: away! ANTONY.

[Exeunt Antony, Cleopatra, and Enobarbus. SOLDIER. By Hercules, I think I am i' the right. CANIDIUS. Soldier, thou art; but his whole action grows

Not in the power on 't: so our leader's led, And we are women's men.

SOLDIER. You keep by land The legions and the horse whole, do you not? CANIDIUS. Marcus Octavius, Marcus Justeius, Publicola, and Cælius, are for sea;

But we keep whole by land. This speed of Cæsar's

Carries beyond belief.

SOLDIER. While he was yet in Rome His power went out in such distractions as Beguil'd all spies.

Who's his lieutenant, hear you? CANIDIUS. SOLDIER. They say, one Taurus.

Well I know the man. CANIDIUS.

Enter a Messenger.

MESSENGER. The emperor calls Canidius. CANIDIUS. With news the time's with labour, and throes forth Each minute some.

Scene VIII .- A Plain near Actium.

Enter Cæsar, Taurus, Officers, and Others.

CÆSAR. Taurus! TAURUS. My lord?

CESAR. Strike not by land; keep whole: provoke not battle,

Till we have done at sea. Do not exceed The prescript of this scroll: our fortune lies Upon this jump. [Exeunt.

Enter ANTONY and ENGBARBUS.

ANTONY. Set we our squadrons on yond side o' the hill.

In eye of Cæsar's battle; from which place We may the number of the ships behold, And so proceed accordingly.

Enter CANIDIUS, marching with his land army one way over the stage; and TAURUS, the lieutenant of CÆSAR, the other way. After their going in is heard the noise of a sea-fight.

Alarum. Re-enter Enobarbus.

ENOBARBUS. Naught, naught, all naught! I can behold no longer.

The Antoniad, the Egyptian admiral, With all their sixty, fly, and turn the rudder; To see 't mine eyes are blasted.

Enter SCARUS.

Gods and goddesses, All the whole synod of them! What's thy passion? ENOBARBUS. SCARUS. The greater cantle of the world is lost

With very ignorance; we have kiss'd away 17 Kingdoms and provinces. How appears the fight? ENOBARBUS. SCARUS. On our side like the token'd pestilence, Where death is sure. You ribaudred nag of Egypt, 20 Whom leprosy o'ertake! i' the midst o' the fight, When vantage like a pair of twins appear'd, Both as the same, or rather ours the elder, The breese upon her, like a cow in June, 24 Hoists sails and flies. That I beheld: ENOBARBUS. Mine eyes did sicken at the sight, and could not Endure a further view. She once being loof'd, SCARUS. The noble ruin of her magic, Antony, Claps on his sea-wing, and like a doting mallard, Leaving the fight in height, flies after her. I never saw an action of such shame: Experience, manhood, honour, ne'er before Did violate so itself. Alack, alack! ENOBARBUS. Enter CANIDIUS. CANIDIUS. Our fortune on the sea is out of breath. And sinks most lamentably. Had our general Been what he knew himself, it had gone well: 36 O! he has given example for our flight Most grossly by his own. Ay, are you thereabouts? ENOBARBUS. Why, then, good night, indeed.

CANIDIUS. Towards Peloponnesus are they fled. 39

CANIDIUS. Towards Peloponnesus are they fled.
SCARUS. 'Tis easy to 't; and there I will attend
What further comes.

My legions and my horse; six kings already Show me the way of yielding.

ENOBARBUS. I'll yet follow
The wounded chance of Antony, though my reason
Sits in the wind against me. [Exeunt.

Scene IX.—Alexandria. A Room in the Palace.

Enter Antony and Attendants.

ANTONY. Hark! the land bids me tread no more upon 't;

It is asham'd to bear me. Friends, come hither:
I am so lated in the world that I
Have lost my way for ever. I have a ship
Laden with gold; take that, divide it; fly,
And make your peace with Cæsar.

ATTENDANTS. Fly! not we.

ANTONY. I have fled myself, and have instructed cowards

To run and show their shoulders. Friends, be gone; I have myself resolv'd upon a course 9 Which has no need of you; be gone: My treasure's in the harbour, take it. I follow'd that I blush to look upon: 12 My very hairs do mutiny, for the white Reprove the brown for rashness, and they them For fear and doting. Friends, be gone; you shall Have letters from me to some friends that will 16 Sweep your way for you. Pray you, look not sad Nor make replies of loathness; take the hint Which my despair proclaims; let that be left Which leaves itself; to the sea-side straightway; I will possess you of that ship and treasure. 21 Leave me, I pray, a little; pray you now: Nay, do so; for, indeed, I have lost command, Therefore I pray you. I'll see you by and by.

[Sits down.

Enter Eros following Cleopatra, led by Charmian and Iras.

EROS. Nay, gentle madam, to him, comfort him.

IRAS. Do, most dear queen.

CHARMIAN. Do! Why, what else?

CLEOPATRA. Let me sit down. O Juno!

ANTONY. No, no, no, no.

EROS. See you here, sir?

ANTONY. O fie, fie, fie!
CHARMIAN. Madam!
IRAS. Madam; O good empress!
EROS. Sir, sir!
ANTONY. Yes, my lord, yes. He, at Philippi kept
His sword e'en like a dancer, while I struck
The lean and wrinkled Cassius; and 'twas I
That the mad Brutus ended: he alone
Dealt on lieutenantry, and no practice had
In the brave squares of war: yet now—No matter.
CLEOPATRA. Ah! stand by.
EROS. The queen, my lord, the queen.
IRAS. Go to him, madam, speak to him;
He is unqualitied with very shame.
CLEOPATRA. Well then, sustain me: 0!
EROS. Most noble sir, arise; the queen approaches:
Her head's declin'd, and death will seize her, but
Your comfort makes the rescue. 48
ANTONY. I have offended reputation,
A most unnoble swerving.
EROS. Sir, the queen.
ANTONY. O! whither hast thou led me, Egypt?
See,
How I convey my shame out of thine eyes 52
By looking back what I have left behind
'Stroy'd in dishonour.
CLEOPATRA. O my lord, my lord!
Forgive my fearful sails: I little thought
You would have follow'd.
ANTONY. Egypt, thou knew'st too well
My heart was to thy rudder tied by the strings, 57
And thou shouldst tow me after; o'er my spirit
Thy full supremacy thou knew'st, and that
Thy beck might from the bidding of the gods 60
Command me.
CLEOPATRA. O! my pardon.
ANTONY. Your Now I must
To the young man send humble treaties, dodge
And palter in the shifts of lowness, who
With half the bulk o' the world play'd as I pleas'd,

Making and marring fortunes. You did know How much you were my conqueror, and that My sword, made weak by my affection, would Obey it on all cause.

CLEOPATRA. Pardon, pardon! 68
ANTONY. Fall not a tear, I say; one of them rates
All that is won and lost. Give me a kiss;
Even this repays me. We sent our schoolmaster;
Is he come back? Love, I am full of lead. 72
Some wine, within there, and our viands! Fortune

We scorn her most when most she offers blows.

[Excunt.

Scene X.-Egypt. Cæsar's Camp.

Enter Cæsar, Dolabella, Thyreus, and Others.

Cæsar. Let him appear that 's come from Antony.

Know you him?

DOLABELLA. Cæsar, 'tis his schoolmaster:
An argument that he is pluck'd, when hither
He sends so poor a pinion of his wing,
Which had superfluous kings for messengers
Not many moons gone by.

Enter Euphronius.

CÆSAR. Approach, and speak.

EUPHRONIUS. Such as I am, I come from Antony:

I was of late as petty to his ends

As is the morn-dew on the myrtle-leaf

To his grand sea.

CÆSAR. Be't so. Declare thine office.

EUPHRONIUS. Lord of his fortunes he salutes thee,
and

Requires to live in Egypt; which not granted,
He lessens his requests, and to thee sues
To let him breathe between the heavens and earth,
A private man in Athens; this for him.
Next, Cleopatra does confess thy greatness,
Submits her to thy might, and of thee eraves
The circle of the Ptolemies for her heirs,

Now hazarded to thy grace.

CÆSAR. For Antony, I have no ears to his request. The queen Of audience nor desire shall fail, so she From Egypt drive her all-disgraced friend,

Or take his life there; this if she perform, She shall not sue unheard. So to them both.

EUPHRONIUS. Fortune pursue thee!

CÆSAR. Bring him through the bands.

[Exit EUPHRONIUS.

[To Thyreus.] To try thy eloquence, now 'tis time; dispatch.

From Antony win Cleopatra; promise,
And in our name, what she requires; add more,
From thine invention, offers. Women are not
In their best fortunes strong, but want will perjure
The ne'er-touch'd vestal. Try thy cunning, Thyreus;
Make thine own edict for thy pains, which we
Will answer as a law.

THYREUS. Cæsar, I go.

will

CÆSAR. Observe how Antony becomes his flaw, And what thou think'st his very action speaks In every power that moves.

THYREUS. Cæsar, I shall. [Exeunt.

Scene XI.—Alexandria. A Room in the Palace.
Enter Cleopatra, Enobarbus, Charmian, and Iras.
CLEOPATRA. What shall we do, Enobarbus?
ENOBARBUS. Think, and die.
CLEOPATRA. Is Antony or we, in fault for this?
ENOBARBUS. Antony only, that would make his

Lord of his reason. What though you fled From that great face of war, whose several ranges Frighted each other, why should he follow? The itch of his affection should not then Have nick'd his captainship; at such a point, When half to half the world oppos'd, he being The mered question. 'Twas a shame no less

Than was his loss, to course your flying flags, And leave his navy gazing.

CLEOPATRA. Prithee, peace.

Enter Antony, with Euphronius.

ANTONY. Is that his answer?

EUPHRONIUS. Ay, my lord.

ANTONY. The queen shall then have courtesy, so she Will yield us up?

EUPHRONIUS. He says so.

ANTONY. Let her know 't. To the boy Cæsar send this grizzled head,
And he will fill thy wishes to the brim

With principalities.

CLEOPATRA. That head, my lord?

ANTONY. To him again. Tell him he wears the rose
Of youth upon him, from which the world should note
Something particular; his coin, ships, legions,
May be a coward's, whose ministers would prevail
Under the service of a child as soon

24
As i' the command of Cæsar: I dare him therefore
To lay his gay comparisons apart,

And answer me declin'd, sword against sword, Ourselves alone. I'll write it: follow me.

[Exeunt Antony and Euphronius. ENOBARBUS. [Aside.] Yes, like enough, high-battled

Cæsar will

Unstate his happiness, and be stag'd to the show
Against a sworder! I see men's judgments are
A parcel of their fortunes, and things outward
Do draw the inward quality after them,
To suffer all alike. That he should dream,
Knowing all measures, the full Cæsar will
Answer his emptiness! Cæsar, thou hast subdu'd
His judgment too.

Enter an Attendant.

ATTENDANT. A messenger from Cæsar.
CLEOPATRA. What! no more ceremony? See! my
women;

Against the blown rose may they stop their nose,

44

52

64

[Exit.

That kneel'd unto the buds. Admit him, sir. [Exit Attendant.

ENOBARBUS. [Aside.] Mine honesty and I begin to

square. The loyalty well held to fools does make Our faith mere folly; yet he that can endure To follow with allegiance a fall'n lord Does conquer him that did his master conquer,

And earns a place i' the story.

Enter THYREUS.

Cæsar's will? CLEOPATRA.

THYREUS. Hear it apart.

None but friends; say boldly. CLEOPATRA. THYREUS. So, haply, are they friends to Antony.

ENOBARBUS. He needs as many, sir, as Cæsar has, Or needs not us. If Cæsar please, our master Will leap to be his friend; for us, you know Whose he is we are, and that is Cæsar's.

THYREUS. Thus then, thou most renown'd: Cæsar entreats, Not to consider in what case thou stand'st.

Further than he is Cæsar.

Go on; right royal. CLEOPATRA. THYREUS. He knows that you embrace not Antony As you did love, but as you fear'd him.

CLEOPATRA. THYREUS. The scars upon your honour therefore he Does pity, as constrained blemishes.

Not as deserv'd.

CLEOPATRA. He is a god, and knows 60 What is most right. Mine honour was not yielded, But conquer'd merely.

ENOBARBUS. [Aside.] To be sure of that, I will ask Antony. Sir, sir, thou'rt so leaky That we must leave thee to thy sinking, for Thy dearest quit thee.

THYREUS. Shall I say to Cæsar What you require of him? for he partly begs To be desir'd to give. It much would please him,

SCENE XI] ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA	187
That of his fortunes you should make a staff	68
To lean upon; but it would warm his spirits	
To hear from me you had left Antony,	
And put yourself under his shroud,	
The universal landlord.	
CLEOPATRA. What 's your name?	72
THYREUS. My name is Thyreus.	
CLEOPATRA. Most kind messen	ger,
Say to great Cæsar this: in deputation	
I kiss his conquering hand; tell him, I am prompt To lay my crown at's feet, and there to kneel;	
To lay my crown at 's feet, and there to kneel;	76
Tell him, from his all-obeying breath I hear	
The doom of Egypt.	
THYREUS. 'Tis your noblest course.	
Wisdom and fortune combating together,	
If that the former dare but what it can,	80
No chance may shake it. Give me grace to lay	
My duty on your hand. CLEOPATRA. Your Cæsar's father oft,	
When he hath mus'd of taking kingdoms in, Bestow'd his lips on that unworthy place,	84
As it rain'd kisses.	04
As it fail a Risses.	
Re-enter Antony and Enobarbus.	
ANTONY. Favours, by Jove that thunders	s !
What art thou, fellow?	
THYREUS. One that but performs	
The bidding of the fullest man, and worthiest	
To have command obey'd.	

ENOBARBUS.

[Aside.] You will be whipp'd. ANTONY. Approach, there! Ah, you kite! Now, gods and devils!

Authority melts from me: of late, when I cried 'Ho!' Like boys unto a muss, kings would start forth, And cry, 'Your will?' Have you no ears? I am Antony yet.

Enter Attendants.

Take hence this Jack and whip him. ENOBARBUS. [Aside.] 'Tis better playing with a lion's whelp

Than with an old one dying. Moon and stars! ANTONY. Whip him. Were 't twenty of the greatest tributaries That do acknowledge Cæsar, should I find them So saucy with the hand of—she here, what 's her name, Since she was Cleopatra? Whip him, fellows, Till, like a boy, you see him cringe his face And whine aloud for mercy; take him hence. THYREUS. Mark Antony,-ANTONY. Tug him away; being whipp'd, Bring him again; this Jack of Cæsar's shall Bear us an errand to him. [Exeunt Attendants with THYREUS. You were half blasted ere I knew you: ha! Have I my pillow left unpress'd in Rome, Forborne the getting of a lawful race, And by a gem of women, to be abus'd By one that looks on feeders? CLEOPATRA. Good my lord,-ANTONY. You have been a boggler ever: But when we in our viciousness grow hard,— O misery on 't !- the wise gods seel our eyes; In our own filth drop our clear judgments; make us Adore our errors; laugh at 's while we strut To our confusion. O! is 't come to this? CLEOPATRA. ANTONY. I found you as a morsel, cold upon Dead Cæsar's trencher; nay, you were a fragment Of Cneius Pompey's; besides what hotter hours, Unregister'd in vulgar fame, you have Luxuriously pick'd out; for, I am sure, Though you can guess what temperance should be, You know not what it is. CLEOPATRA. Wherefore is this? ANTONY. To let a fellow that will take rewards And say 'God quit you!' be familiar with 124 My playfellow, your hand; this kingly seal And plighter of high hearts. O! that I were Upon the hill of Basan, to outroar The horned herd; for I have savage cause;

And to proclaim it civilly were like A halter'd neck, which does the hangman thank For being yare about him.

Re-enter Attendants, with THYREUS.
Is he whipp'd?
FIRST ATTENDANT. Soundly, my lord.
ANTONY. Cried he? and begg'd a' pardon?
FIRST ATTENDANT. He did ask favour.
ANTONY. If that thy father live, let him repent
hou wast not made his daughter; and be thou sorry
o follow Cæsar in his triumph, since
'hou hast been whipp'd for following him: henceforth,
the white hand of a lady fever thee,
hake thou to look on 't. Get thee back to Cæsar,
'ell him thy entertainment; look, thou say 140
Ie makes me angry with him; for he seems
Proud and disdainful, harping on what I am,
Not what he knew I was: he makes me angry;
and at this time most easy 'tis to do 't, 144
Vhen my good stars, that were my former guides,
Have empty left their orbs, and shot their fires
nto the abysm of hell. If he mislike
Ty speech and what is done, tell him he has 148
Hipparchus, my enfranched bondman, whom
He may at pleasure whip, or hang, or torture,
As he shall like, to quit me: urge it thou:
Hence with thy stripes; begone! [Exit THYREUS.
CLEOPATRA. Have you done yet?
ANTONY. Alack! our terrene moon
s now eclips'd; and it portends alone
The fall of Antony.
CLEOPATRA. I must stay his time. 155
ANTONY. To flatter Cæsar, would you mingle eyes
With one that ties his points?
CLEOPATRA. Not know me yet?
ANTONY. Cold-hearted toward me?
CLEOPATRA Ab I dear if I be so

From my cold heart let heaven engender hail, And poison it in the source; and the first stone

Drop in my neck: as it determines, so
Dissolve my life. The next Cæsarion smite,
Till by degrees the memory of my womb,
Together with my brave Egyptians all, 164
By the discandying of this pelleted storm,
Lie graveless, till the flies and gnats of Nile
Have buried them for prey!
ANTONY, I am satisfied.
Cæsar sits down in Alexandria, where
I will oppose his fate. Our force by land
Hath nobly held; our sever'd navy too
Have knit again, and fleet, threat'ning most sea-like.
Where hast thou been, my heart? Dost thou hear,
lady?
If from the field I shall return once more
To kiss these lips, I will appear in blood;
I and my sword will earn our chronicle:
There 's hope in 't yet.
CLEOPATRA. That 's my brave lord! 176
ANTONY. I will be treble-sinew'd, hearted, breath'd,
And fight maliciously; for when mine hours
Were nice and lucky, men did ransom lives
Of me for jests; but now I'll set my teeth, 180
And send to darkness all that stop me. Come,
Let's have one other gaudy night: call to me
All my sad captains; fill our bowls once more;
Let's mock the midnight bell.
CLEOPATRA. It is my birth-day:
I had thought to have held it poor; but, since my lord
Is Antony again, I will be Cleopatra. 186
ANTONY. We will yet do well.
CLEOPATRA. Call all his noble captains to my lord.
ANTONY. Do so, we'll speak to them; and to-night
I'll force
The wine peep through their scars. Come on, my queen;
There's sap in 't yet. The next time I do fight
I'll make death love me, for I will contend 192
Even with his pestilent scythe. [Excunt all but ENOBARBUS.
ENOBARBUS. Now he'll outstare the lightning. To
be furious

SCENE XI] ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA

191

Is to be frighted out of fear, and in that mood
The dove will peck the estridge; and I see still,
A diminution in our captain's brain
Restores his heart. When valour preys on reason
It eats the sword it fights with. I will seek
Some way to leave him.

[Exit.

ACT IV.

Scene I .- Before Alexandria. CÆSAR'S Camp.

Enter Cæsar, reading a letter; Agrippa, Mecænas, and Others.

cæsar. He calls me boy, and chides as he had power
To beat me out of Egypt; my messenger
He hath whipp'd with rods; dares me to personal
combat.

Cæsar to Antony. Let the old ruffian know I have many other ways to die; meantime Laugh at his challenge.

MECÆNAS. Cæsar must think,
When one so great begins to rage, he 's hunted
Even to falling. Give him no breath, but now
Make boot of his distraction: never anger
Made good guard for itself.

CÆSAR. Let our best heads
Know that to-morrow the last of many battles
We mean to fight. Within our files there are,
Of those that serv'd Mark Antony but late,
Enough to fetch him in. See it done;
And feast the army; we have store to do't,
And they have earn'd the waste. Poor Antony!

[Excunt.

Scene II.—Alexandria. A Room in the Palace.

Enter Antony, Cleopatra, Enobarbus, Charmian, Iras,
Alexas, and Others.

Antony. He will not fight with me, Domitius.

ENOBARBUS.

No.

ANTONY. Why should he not?

ENOBARBUS. He thinks, being twenty times of better fortune.

He is twenty men to one.

To-morrow, soldier. ANTONY. By sea and land I'll fight: or I will live.

Or bathe my dying honour in the blood Shall make it live again. Woo't thou fight well?

ENOBARBUS. I'll strike, and cry, 'Take all.' Well said; come on. ANTONY.

Call forth my household servants; let's to-night Be bounteous at our meal.

Enter three or four Servitors.

Give me thy hand,

16

Thou hast been rightly honest; so hast thou; Thou; and thou, and thou: you have serv'd me well.

And kings have been your fellows.

CLEOPATRA. What means this?

ENOBARBUS. [Aside to CLEOPATRA.] 'Tis one of those odd tricks which sorrow shoots

Out of the mind.

ANTONY. And thou art honest too.

I wish I could be made so many men, And all of you clapp'd up together in

An Antony, that I might do you service

So good as you have done.

The gods forbid! SERVANTS.

Well, my good fellows, wait on me to-ANTONY. night. 20

Scant not my cups, and make as much of me As when mine empire was your fellow too,

And suffer'd my command.

CLEOPATRA. [Aside to ENOBARBUS.] What does he mean?

ENOBARBUS. [Aside to CLEOPATRA.] To make his followers weep.

ANTONY. Tend me to-night; 24

May be it is the period of your duty: Haply, you shall not see me more; or if,

[Exeunt.

A mangled shadow: perchance to-morrow You'll serve another master. I look on you As one that takes his leave. Mine honest friends, I turn you not away; but, like a master Married to your good service, stay till death. Tend me to-night two hours, I ask no more, And the gods yield you for 't! ENOBARBUS. What mean you, sir, To give them this discomfort? Look, they weep; And I, an ass, am onion-ey'd: for shame, Transform us not to women. ANTONY. Ho, ho, ho! Now, the witch take me, if I meant it thus! Grace grow where those drops fall! My hearty friends, You take me in too dolorous a sense, For I spake to you for your comfort; did desire you To burn this night with torches. Know, my hearts, I hope well of to-morrow; and will lead you Where rather I'll expect victorious life

Scene III .- The Same. Before the Palace.

Than death and honour. Let's to supper, come, 44

Enter two Soldiers to their guard.

FIRST SOLDIER. Brother, good night; to-morrow is the day.

SECOND SOLDIER. It will determine one way; fare you well.

Heard you of nothing strange about the streets?

FIRST SOLDIER. Nothing. What news?

SECOND SOLDIER. Belike, 'tis but a rumour. Good night to you.

FIRST SOLDIER. Well, sir, good night.

And drown consideration.

Enter two other Soldiers.

SECOND SOLDIER. Soldiers, have careful watch.

THIRD SOLDIER. And you. Good night, good night.

[The first two place themselves at their posts.

SH. IX

FOURTH SOLDIER. Here we: [They take their posts. And if to-morrow

Our navy thrive, I have an absolute hope Our landmen will stand up.

'Tis a brave army, THIRD SOLDIER.

And full of purpose. [Music of hautboys under the stage. FOURTH SOLDIER. Peace! what noise? List, list! FIRST SOLDIER.

SECOND SOLDIER. Hark!

Music i' the air. FIRST SOLDIER.

Under the earth. THIRD SOLDIER. FOURTH SOLDIER. It signs well, does it not?

THIRD SOLDIER. Peace, I say!

FIRST SOLDIER. What should this mean?

SECOND SOLDIER. 'Tis the god Hercules, whom Antony lov'd,

Now leaves him.

FIRST SOLDIER. Walk; let's see if other watchmen Do hear what we do. [They advance to another post. SECOND SOLDIER. How now, masters! How now !— SOLDIERS.

How now !—do you hear this?

Ay; is 't not strange? FIRST SOLDIER. THIRD SOLDIER. Do you hear, masters? do you hear? FIRST SOLDIER. Follow the noise so far as we have

quarter:

Let's see how't will give off.

SOLDIERS. [Speaking together.] Content.—'Tis strange. fExeunt.

Scene IV .- The Same. A Room in the Palace.

Enter Antony and CLEOPATRA; CHARMIAN, and Others, attending.

ANTONY. Eros! mine armour, Eros! CLEOPATRA. Sleep a little.

ANTONY. No, my chuck. Eros, come; mine armour, Eros!

Enter Eros, with armour.

Come, good fellow, put mine iron on: If Fortune be not ours to-day, it is Because we brave her. Come.

Nay, I'll help too.

CLEOPATRA. What's this for?

ANTONY. Ah! let be, let be; thou art The armourer of my heart: false, false; this, this. CLEOPATRA. Sooth, la! I'll help: thus it must be. ANTONY. Well, well:

We shall thrive now. Seest thou, my good fellow? Go put on thy defences.

Briefly, sir. EROS. CLEOPATRA. Is not this buckled well?

Rarely, rarely: ANTONY. He that unbuckles this, till we do please To daff't for our repose, shall hear a storm. Thou fumblest, Eros; and my queen's a squire More tight at this than thou: dispatch. O love! That thou couldst see my wars to-day, and knew'st The royal occupation! thou shouldst see A workman in 't.

Enter an armed Soldier.

Good morrow to thee; welcome; Thou look'st like him that knows a warlike charge: To business that we love we rise betime, 20 And go to 't with delight.

SOLDIER. A thousand, sir, Early though 't be, have on their riveted trim, And at the port expect you. [Shout. Trumpets flourish.

Enter Captains and Soldiers.

CAPTAIN. The morn is fair. Good morrow, general. ALL. Good morrow, general. Tis well blown, lads. ANTONY. This morning, like the spirit of a youth

That means to be of note, begins betimes. So, so; come, give me that: this way; well said.

Sir.

Fare thee well, dame, whate'er becomes of me;
This is a soldier's kiss. [Kisses her.] Rebukeable
And worthy shameful check it were, to stand
On more mechanic compliment; I'll leave thee
Now, like a man of steel. You that will fight,
Follow me close; I'll bring you to 't. Adieu.

[Excunt Antony, Eros, Captains, and Soldiers.
CHARMIAN. Please you, retire to your chamber.
CLEOPATRA. Lead me.
He goes forth gallantly. That he and Cæsar might
Determine this great war in single fight!

Then, Antony.—but now—Well, on.

[Excunt.]

Scene V.—Alexandria. Antony's Camp.

Trumpets sound. Enter Antony and Eros; a Soldier meeting them.

SOLDIER. The gods make this a happy day to Antony!

ANTONY. Would thou and those thy scars had once prevail'd

To make me fight at land!

SOLDIER. Hadst thou done so,
The kings that have revolted, and the soldier
That has this morning left thee, would have still
Follow'd thy heels.

ANTONY. Who's gone this morning?

One ever near thee: call for Enobarbus,
He shall not hear thee: or from Crear's camp

He shall not hear thee; or from Cæsar's camp Say, 'I am none of thine.'

ANTONY. What sayst thou? SOLDIER.

He is with Cæsar.

EROS. Sir, his chests and treasure He has not with him.

ANTONY. Is he gone?

SOLDIER. Most certain.

ANTONY. Go, Eros, send his treasure after; do it; Detain no jot, I charge thee. Write to him—

I will subscribe—gentle adieus and greetings; Say that I wish he never find more cause To change a master. O! my fortunes have Corrupted honest men. Dispatch. Enobarbus!

16

8

3

16

20

[Exeunt.

Scene VI.—Before Alexandria. Cæsar's Camp.

Flourish. Enter CÆSAR, with AGRIPPA, ENOBARBUS, and Others. CÆSAR. Go forth, Agrippa, and begin the fight: Our will is Antony be took alive; Make it so known.

AGRIPPA. Cæsar, I shall. [Exit. CÆSAR. The time of universal peace is near: Prove this a prosperous day, the three-nook'd world Shall bear the olive freely.

Enter a Messenger.

MESSENGER. Antony

Is come into the field.

Go charge Agrippa CÆSAR. Plant those that have revolted in the van, That Antony may seem to spend his fury Upon himself. pon himself. [Exeunt Cæsar and his Train. ENOBARBUS. Alexas did revolt, and went to Jewry on

Affairs of Antony; there did persuade Great Herod to incline himself to Cæsar. And leave his master Antony: for this pains

Cæsar hath hang'd him. Canidius and the rest That fell away have entertainment, but No honourable trust. I have done ill, Of which I do accuse myself so sorely That I will joy no more.

Enter a Soldier of CÆSAR'S.

SOLDIER. Enobarbus, Antony Hath after thee sent all thy treasure, with His bounty overplus: the messenger Came on my guard; and at thy tent is now Unloading of his mules.

[Exeunt.

ENOBARBUS. I give it you. 24 SOLDIER. Mock not. Enobarbus. I tell you true: best you saf'd the bringer Out of the host; I must attend mine office Or would have done 't myself. Your emperor 28 Continues still a Jove. [Exit. ENOBARBUS. I am alone the villain of the earth, And feel I am so most. O Antony! Thou mine of bounty, how wouldst thou have paid My better service, when my turpitude . . . Thou dost so crown with gold! This blows my heart: If swift thought break it not, a swifter mean Shall outstrike thought; but thought will do't, I feel. I fight against thee! No: I will go seek Some ditch, wherein to die; the foul'st best fits My latter part of life. [Exit.

Scene VII.—Field of Battle between the Camps.

Alarum. Drums and trumpets. Enter Agrippa and Others.

Agrippa. Retire, we have engag'd ourselves too far.

Cæsar himself has work, and our oppression

Exceeds what we expected.

Alarum. Enter Antony, and Scarus wounded.

SCARUS. O my brave emperor, this is fought indeed!

Had we done so at first, we had droven them home

With clouts about their heads.

ANTONY. Thou bleed'st apace.
SCARUS. I had a wound here that was like a T,
But now'tis made an H.

ANTONY. They do retire. 8
SCARUS. We'll beat 'em into bench-holes: I have
yet

Room for six scotches more.

Enter Eros,

EROS. They are beaten, sir; and our advantage serves
For a fair victory.

SCARUS. Let us score their backs,
And snatch 'em up, as we take hares, behind:
'Tis sport to maul a runner.
ANTONY. I will reward thee

Once for thy sprightly comfort, and ten-fold For thy good valour. Come thee on.

SCARUS.

I'll halt after. [Exeunt.

Scene VIII.—Under the Walls of Alexandria.

Alarum. Enter Antony, marching; Scarus, and Forces.

ANTONY. We have beat him to his camp; run one before

And let the queen know of our gests. To-morrow,
Before the sun shall see 's, we'll spill the blood
That has to-day escap'd. I thank you all;
For doughty-handed are you, and have fought
Not as you serv'd the cause, but as 't had been
Each man's like mine; you have shown all Hectors.
Enter the city, clip your wives, your friends,
Tell them your feats; whilst they with joyful tears
Wash the congealment from your wounds, and kiss
The honour'd gashes whole. [To Scarus.] Give me thy hand:

Enter CLEOPATRA, attended.

To this great fairy I'll commend thy acts,

Make her thanks bless thee. O thou day o' the world!

Chain mine arm'd neck; leap thou, attire and all,

Through proof of harness to my heart, and there

Ride on the pants triumphing.

CLEOPATRA.

Lord of lords!

O infinite virtue! com'st thou smiling from

The world's great snare uncaught?

We have beat them to their beds. What, girl! though grey

Do something mingle with our younger brown, yet ha' we

A brain that nourishes our nerves, and can Get goal for goal of youth. Behold this man;

[Excunt.

Commend unto his lips thy favouring hand: Kiss it, my warrior: he hath fought to-day As if a god, in hate of mankind, had Destroy'd in such a shape. I'll give thee, friend. CLEOPATRA. An armour all of gold; it was a king's. ANTONY. He has deserv'd it, were it carbuncled Like holv Phœbus' car. Give me thy hand: 20 Through Alexandria make a jolly march; Bear our hack'd targets like the men that owe them: Had our great palace the capacity To camp this host, we all would sup together And drink carouses to the next day's fate, Which promises royal peril. Trumpeters, With brazen din blast you the city's ear, 36 Make mingle with our rattling tabourines, That heaven and earth may strike their sounds together,

SCENE IX.—CÆSAR'S Camp.

Sentinels on their post.

FIRST SOLDIER. If we be not reliev'd within this hour, We must return to the court of guard: the night Is shiny, and they say we shall embattle

By the second hour i' the morn.

SECOND SOLDIER.
A shrewd one to 's.

Applauding our approach.

This last day was

Enter ENOBARBUS.

ENOBARBUS.

O! bear me witness, night,—
THIRD SOLDIER. What man is this?
SECOND SOLDIER. Stand close and list him.
ENOBARBUS. Be witness to me, O thou blessed moon,
When men revolted shall upon record 8
Bear hateful memory, poor Enobarbus did
Before thy face repent!
FIRST SOLDIER. Enobarbus!
THIRD SOLDIER. Peace!

Hark further.

The poisonous damp of night disponge upon me, That life, a very rebel to my will, May hang no longer on me; throw my heart Against the flint and hardness of my fault, Which, being dried with grief, will break to powder, And finish all foul thoughts. O Antony! Nobler than my revolt is infamous, Forgive me in thine own particular; But let the world rank me in register A master-leaver and a fugitive. O Antony! O Antony! Dies. SECOND SOLDIER. Let's speak to him. FIRST SOLDIER. Let's hear him, for the things he speaks May concern Cæsar. THIRD SOLDIER. Let's do so. But he sleeps. FIRST SOLDIER. Swounds rather; for so bad a prayer as his Was never yet for sleep. SECOND SOLDIER. Go we to him.

ENOBARBUS. O sovereign mistress of true melan-

SECOND SOLDIER.

FIRST SOLDIER. The hand of death hath raught him.

[Drums afar off.

THIRD SOLDIER. Awake, sir, awake! speak to us.

Hark! the drums

Demurely wake the sleepers. Let us bear him To the court of guard; he is of note: our hour Is fully out.

THIRD SOLDIER. Come on, then;

He may recover yet. [Exeunt with the body.

Scene X.—Between the two Camps.

Enter Antony and Scarus, with Forces, marching.

ANTONY. Their preparation is to-day by sex;

We please them not by land.

SCARUS. For both, my lord.

ANTONY. I would they'd fight i' the fire or i' the air;

We'd fight there too. But this it is; our foot
Upon the hills adjoining to the city
Shall stay with us; order for sea is given,
They have put forth the haven,
Where their appointment we may best discover
And look on their endeavour.

[Exeunt.

Enter Cæsar, and his Forces, marching.

Cæsar. But being charg'd, we will be still by land,
Which, as I take 't, we shall; for his best force
Is forth to man his galleys. To the vales,
And hold our best advantage!

[Exeunt.

Re-enter Antony and Scarus.

Antony. Yet they are not join'd. Where yond pine does stand

I shall discover all; I'll bring thee word

Straight how 'tis like to go. [Exit. Scarus. Swallows have built 16

In Cleopatra's sails their nests; the augurers

Say they know not, they cannot tell; look grimly,

And dare not speak their knowledge. Antony

Is valiant, and dejected; and, by starts, 20

His fretted fortunes give him hope and fear

Of what he has and has not.

[Alarum afar off, as at a sea-fight.

Re-enter Antony.

ANTONY.

All is lost!

This foul Egyptian hath betrayed me;

My fleet hath yielded to the foe, and yonder

They cast their caps up and carouse together

Like friends long lost. Triple-turn'd whore! 'tis

thou

Hast sold me to this novice, and my heart

Makes only wars on thee. Bid them all fly;

For when I am reveng'd upon my charm,

I have done all. Bid them all fly; be gone.

[Exit Scarus.

O sun! thy uprise shall I see no more;

Fortune and Antony part here; even here

Do we shake hands. All come to this? The hearts
That spaniel'd me at heels, to whom I gave
Their wishes, do discandy, melt their sweets
On blossoming Cæsar; and this pine is bark'd,
That overtopp'd them all. Betray'd I am.
O this false soul of Egypt! this grave charm,
Whose eyes beck'd forth my wars, and call'd them home,
Whose bosom was my crownet, my chief end,
Like a right gipsy, hath, at fast and loose,
Beguil'd me to the very heart of loss.
What. Eros! Eros!

Enter CLEOPATRA.

Ah! thou spell. Avaunt!

CLEOPATRA. Why is my lord enrag'd against his love?

ANTONY. Vanish, or I shall give thee thy deserving, And blemish Cæsar's triumph. Let him take thee, And hoist thee up to the shouting plebeians;

Follow his chariot, like the greatest spot

Of all thy sex; most monster-like, be shown

For poor'st diminutives, for doits; and let

Patient Octavia plough thy visage up

With her prepared nails.

Tis well thou'rt gone,

Tis well thou'rt gone,

If it be well to live; but better 'twere
Thou fell'st into my fury, for one death
Might have prevented many. Eros, ho!
The shirt of Nessus is upon me; teach me,
Alcides, thou mine ancestor, thy rage;
Let me lodge Lichas on the horns o' the moon;
And with those hands, that grasp'd the heaviest club
Subdue my worthiest self. The witch shall die:
To the young Roman boy she hath sold me, and I
fall

Under this plot; she dies for 't. Eros, ho! [Exit

Scene XI.-Alexandria. A Room in the Palace.

Enter CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, IRAS, and MARDIAN.
CLEOPATRA. Help me, my women! O! he is more
mad

Than Telamon for his shield; the boar of Thessaly Was never so emboss'd.

CHARMIAN. To the monument!

There lock yourself, and send him word you are dead.

The soul and body rive not more in parting

Than greatness going off.

CLEOPATRA. To the monument!

Mardian, go tell him I have slain myself;
Say that the last I spoke was 'Antony,'
And word it, prithee, piteously. Hence,
Mardian, and bring me how he takes my death.

To the monument! [Exeunt.

Scene XII.—The Same. Another Room.

Enter ANTONY and Eros.

ANTONY. Eros, thou yet behold'st me?

EROS. Ay, noble lord.

ANTONY. Sometimes we see a cloud that's dragonish;

A vapour sometime like a bear or lion, A tower'd citadel, a pendant rock,

A forked mountain, or blue promontory

With trees upon 't, that nod unto the world

And mock our eyes with air: thou hast seen these signs; They are black vesper's pageants.

ANTONY. That which is now a horse, even with a thought

The rack dislimns, and makes it indistinct, As water is in water.

EROS. It does, my lord.

ANTONY. My good knave, Eros, now thy captain is Even such a body: here I am Antony;
Yet cannot hold this visible shape, my knave.

I made these wars for Egypt; and the queen, Whose heart I thought I had, for she had mine, 16 Which whilst it was mine had annex'd unto 't A million more, now lost; she, Eros, has Pack'd cards with Cæsar, and false-play'd my glory Unto an enemy's triumph. Nay, weep not, gentle Eros; there is left us Ourselves to end ourselves.

Enter MARDIAN.

O! thy vile lady;

She has robb'd me of my sword.

No, Antony; MARDIAN. My mistress lov'd thee, and her fortunes mingled With thine entirely.

ANTONY. Hence, saucy eunuch; peace! She hath betray'd me and shall die the death.

MARDIAN. Death of one person can be paid but once, And that she has discharg'd. What thou wouldst do Is done unto thy hand; the last she spake Was, 'Antony! most noble Antony!' Then in the midst a tearing groan did break The name of Antony; it was divided 32 Between her heart and lips. She render'd life, Thy name so buried in her. Dead, then? ANTONY.

Dead. MARDIAN. ANTONY. Unarm, Eros; the long day's task is done, And we must sleep. [To Mardian.] That thou depart'st hence safe,

Does pay thy labour richly; go. [Exit MARDIAN.

Off, pluck off: The seven-fold shield of Ajax cannot keep The battery from my heart. O! cleave, my sides; Heart, once be stronger than thy continent, 40 Crack thy frail case! Apace, Eros, apace. No more a soldier; bruised pieces, go; You have been nobly borne. From me awhile. [Exit Eros. I will o'ertake thee, Cleopatra, and Weep for my pardon. So it must be, for now

antony.

All length is torture; since the torch is out,
Lie down, and stray no further. Now all labour
Mars what it does; yea, very force entangles
Itself with strength; seal then, and all is done.
Eros!—I come, my queen.—Eros!—Stay for me:
Where souls do couch on flowers, we'll hand in hand,
And with our sprightly port make the ghosts gaze;
Dido and her Æneas shall want troops,
And all the haunt be ours. Come, Eros! Eros!

Re-enter Eros. EROS. What would my lord? Since Cleopatra died. ANTONY. I have liv'd in such dishonour, that the gods Detest my baseness. I, that with my sword Quarter'd the world, and o'er green Neptune's back With ships made cities, condemn myself to lack The courage of a woman; less noble mind 60 Than she, which by her death our Cæsar tells 'I am conqueror of myself.' Thou art sworn, Eros, That, when the exigent should come, -which now Is come indeed,—when I should see behind me 64 The inevitable prosecution of Disgrace and horror, that, on my command, Thou then wouldst kill me: do't; the time is come. Thou strik'st not me, 'tis Cæsar thou defeat'st. Put colour in thy cheek. The gods withhold me! EROS. Shall I do that which all the Parthian darts, Though enemy, lost aim and could not? ANTONY. Eros. Wouldst thou be window'd in great Rome, and see Thy master thus with pleach'd arms, bending down His corrigible neck, his face subdu'd To penetrative shame, whilst the wheel'd seat Of fortunate Cæsar, drawn before him, branded 76 His baseness that ensu'd? EROS. I would not see 't.

Come, then; for with a wound I must be

Draw that thy honest sword, which thou hast worn Most useful for thy country.

ANTONY. When I did make thee free, swor'st thou not then

To do this when I bade thee? Do it at once,

Or thy precedent services are all

But accidents unpurpos'd. Draw, and come. 84
EROS. Turn from me then that noble countenance,

Wherein the worship of the whole world lies.

ANTONY. Lo thee! [Turning from him. EROS. My sword is drawn.

ANTONY. Then let it do at once

The thing why thou hast drawn it.

EROS. My dear master.

My captain, and my emperor, let me say,

Before I strike this bloody stroke, farewell.

ANTONY. 'Tis said, man; and farewell.

EROS. Farewell, great chief. Shall I strike now?

ANTONY.

Now, Eros.

EROS. Why, there then; thus do I escape the sorrow

[Kills himself.

Of Antony's death.

ANTONY. Thrice-nobler than myself!
Thou teachest me, O valiant Eros, what
I should, and thou couldst not. My queen and Eros
Have by their brave instruction got upon me
A nobleness in record; but I will be
A bridegroom in my death, and run into 't
As to a lover's bed. Come, then; and, Eros,
Thy master dies thy scholar: to do thus

[Falls on his sword.

I learn'd of thee. How! not dead? not dead? The guard, ho! O! dispatch me.

Enter DERCETAS and Guard.

FIRST GUARD. What 's the noise?
ANTONY. I have done my work ill, friends: O!
make an end
Of what I have begun.

113

SECOND GUARD. The star is fallen.

FIRST GUARD. And time is at his period.

ALL. Alas, and woe!

ANTONY. Let him that loves me strike me dead.

FIRST GUARD. Nor I.

SECOND GUARD. Nor I.

THIRD GUARD. Nor any one. [Exeunt Guard.

DERCETAS. Thy death and fortunes bid thy followers fly.

This sword but shown to Cæsar, with this tidings, Shall enter me with him.

Enter DIOMEDES.

DIOMEDES. Where 's Antony?

DERCETAS. There, Diomed, there. Lives he?

Wilt thou not answer, man? [Exit Dercetas.

Antony. Art thou there, Diomed? Draw thy sword,
and give me

Sufficing strokes for death.

DIOMEDES. Most absolute lord,

My mistress Cleopatra sent me to thee.

ANTONY. When did she send thee?

DIOMEDES. Now, my lord.

DIOMEDES. Lock'd in her monument. She had a prophesying fear

Of what hath come to pass; for when she saw—Which never shall be found—you did suspect
She had dispos'd with Cæsar, and that your rage
Would not be purg'd, she sent you word she was dead;
But, fearing since how it might work, hath sent

125
Me to proclaim the truth; and I am come,
I dread, too late.

ANTONY. Too late, good Diomed. Call my guard, I prithee.

DIOMEDES. What, ho! the emperor's guard! The guard, what, ho!

Come, your lord calls!

Enter four or five of the Guard of Antony.

ANTONY. Bear me, good friends, where Cleopatra bides:

'Tis the last service that I shall command you. 132
FIRST GUARD. Woe, woe are we, sir, you may not live
to wear

All your true followers out.

ALL. Most heavy day!

ANTONY. Nay, good my fellows, do not please sharp fate

To grace it with your sorrows; bid that welcome
Which comes to punish us, and we punish it
Seeming to bear it lightly. Take me up;
I have led you oft; carry me now, good friends,
And have my thanks for all. [Exeunt, bearing Antony.

SCENE XIII .- The Same. A Monument.

Enter CLEOPATRA and her maids aloft, with CHARMIAN and IRAS.
CLEOPATRA. O Charmian! I will never go from hence.

CHARMIAN. Be comforted, dear madam.

CLEOPATRA. No, I will not.

All strange and terrible events are welcome, But comforts we despise; our size of sorrow, Proportion'd to our cause, must be as great As that which makes it.

Enter, below, DIOMEDES.

How now! is he dead?

DIOMEDES. His death's upon him, but not dead.

Look out o' the other side your monument; His guard have brought him thither.

Enter, below, Antony, borne by the Guard.

CLEOPATRA.

O sun!

Burn the great sphere thou mov'st in; darkling stand

The varying star o' the world. O Antony,

Antony, Antony! Help, Charmian, help, Iras, help;

Help, friends below! let's draw him hither. ANTONY. Peace!
Not Cæsar's valour hath o'erthrown Antony,
But Antony's hath triumph'd on itself.
CLEOPATRA. So it should be, that none but Antony
Should conquer Antony; but woe 'tis so! 17
ANTONY. I am dying, Egypt, dying; only
I here importune death awhile, until
Of many thousand kisses the poor last 20
I lay upon thy lips.
CLEOPATRA. I dare not, dear,—
Dear my lord, pardon,—I dare not,
Lest I be taken: not the imperious show
Of the full-fortun'd Cæsar ever shall
Be brooch'd with me; if knife, drugs, serpents, have
Edge, sting, or operation, I am safe:
Your wife Octavia, with her modest eyes
And still conclusion, shall acquire no honour 28
Demuring upon me. But come, come, Antony,—
Help me, my women,—we must draw thee up.
Assist, good friends.
ANTONY. O! quick, or I am gone.
CLEOPATRA. Here's sport indeed! How heavy
weighs my lord!
Our strength is all gone into heaviness,
That makes the weight. Had I great Juno's power,
The strong-wing'd Mercury should fetch thee up,
And set thee by Jove's side. Yet come a little, 36
Wishers were ever fools. O! come, come, come;
[They heave Antony aloft to Cleopatra.
And welcome, welcome! die where thou hast liv'd;
Quicken with kissing; had my lips that power,
Thus would I wear them out.
ALL. A heavy sight! 40
ANTONY. I am dying, Egypt, dying:
Give me some wine, and let me speak a little.
CLEOPATRA. No, let me speak; and let me rail so
high,
That the false housewife Fortune break her wheel,
Provok'd by my offence.

ANTONY. One word, sweet queen.
Of Cæsar seek your honour with your safety. O!
CLEOPATRA. They do not go together.
ANTONY. Gentle, hear me:
None about Cæsar trust, but Proculeius. 48
CLEOPATRA. My resolution and my hands I'll trust;
None about Cæsar.
ANTONY. The miserable change now at my end
Lament nor sorrow at; but please your thoughts 52
In feeding them with those my former fortunes
Wherein I liv'd, the greatest prince o' the world,
The noblest; and do now not basely die, Not cowardly put off my helmet to 56
Not cowardly put off my helmet to My countryman; a Roman by a Roman
Valiantly vanquish'd. Now my spirit is going;
I can no more.
CLEOPATRA. Noblest of men, woo't die?
Hast thou no care of me? shall I abide 60
In this dull world, which in thy absence is
No better than a sty? O! see, my women,
[Antony dies.
The crown o' the earth doth melt. My lord!
O! wither'd is the garland of the war,
The soldier's pole is fall'n; young boys and girls
Are level now with men; the odds is gone,
And there is nothing left remarkable
Beneath the visiting moon. [Swoons.
CHARMIAN. O, quietness, lady! 68
IRAS. She is dead too, our sovereign.
CHARMIAN. Lady! Madam!
CHARMIAN. O madam, madam, madam!
IRAS. Royal Egypt!
Empress!
CHARMIAN. Peace, peace, Iras! 72
CLEOPATRA. No more, but e'en a woman, and com-
manded
By such poor passion as the maid that milks
And does the meanest chares. It were for me
To throw my sceptre at the injurious gods; 75

212 ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA [ACT IV, SC. XIII

To tell them that this world did equal theirs Till they had stol'n our jewel. All 's but naught; Patience is sottish, and impatience does Become a dog that's mad; then is it sin 80 To rush into the secret house of death, Ere death dare come to us? How do you, women? What, what! good cheer! Why, how now, Charmian! My noble girls! Ah, women, women, look! Our lamp is spent, it 's out. Good sirs, take heart; We'll bury him; and then, what's brave, what's noble. Let's do it after the high Roman fashion, And make death proud to take us. Come, away; This case of that huge spirit now is cold; 89 Ah! women, women. Come; we have no friend But resolution, and the briefest end.

[Exeunt : those above bearing off Antony's body.

8

ACT V.

Scene I.—Alexandria. Cæsar's Camp.

Enter Cæsar, Agrippa, Dolabella, Mecænas, Gallus, Proculeius, and Others.

CÆSAR. Go to him, Dolabella, bid him yield; Being so frustrate, tell him he mocks The pauses that he makes.

DOLABELLA. Cæsar, I shall. [Exit.

Enter Dercetas, with the sword of Antony.

CÆSAR. Wherefore is that? and what art thou that dar'st

Appear thus to us?

Mark Antony I serv'd, who best was worthy
Best to be serv'd; whilst he stood up and spoke
He was my master, and I wore my life
To spend upon his haters. If thou please
To take me to thee, as I was to him
I'll be to Cæsar; if thou pleasest not,

I yield thee up my life.	
CÆSAR. What is 't thou sayst?	12
DERCETAS. I say, O Cæsar, Antony is dead.	11
CÆSAR. The breaking of so great a thing shou	ld
make	
A greater crack; the round world	
Should have shook lions into civil streets,	16
And citizens to their dens. The death of Antony	
Is not a single doom; in the name lay	
A moiety of the world.	
DERCETAS. He is dead, Cæsar;	
Not by a public minister of justice,	20
Nor by a hired knife; but that self hand,	
Which writ his honour in the acts it did,	
Hath, with the courage which the heart did lend it,	
Splitted the heart. This is his sword;	24
I robb'd his wound of it; behold it stain'd	
With his most noble blood.	
CÆSAR. Look you sad, friends?	
The gods rebuke me, but it is tidings	
To wash the eyes of kings.	
AGRIPPA. And strange it is,	28
That nature must compel us to lament	
Our most persisted deeds.	
MECÆNAS. His taints and honours	
Wag'd equal with him.	
AGRIPPA. A rarer spirit never	
Did steer humanity; but you, gods, will give us	32
Some faults to make us men. Cæsar is touch'd.	
MECÆNAS. When such a spacious mirror's set before	re
him,	
He needs must see himself.	
CÆSAR. O Antony!	
I have follow'd thee to this; but we do lance	36
Diseases in our bodies: I must perforce	
Have shown to thee such a declining day,	
Or look on thine; we could not stall together	
In the whole world. But yet let me lament,	40
With tears as sovereign as the blood of hearts,	
That thou, my brother, my competitor	

In top of all design, my mate in empire,
Friend and companion in the front of war,
The arm of mine own body, and the heart
Where mine his thoughts did kindle, that our stars,
Unreconciliable, should divide
Our equalness to this. Hear me, good friends,—
48

Enter an Egyptian.

But I will tell you at some meeter season:
The business of this man looks out of him;
We'll hear him what he says. Whence are you?
EGYPTIAN. A poor Egyptian yet. The queen my
mistress,

52

Confin'd in all she has, her monument, Of thy intents desires instruction, That she preparedly may frame herself To the way she 's forc'd to.

CÆSAR. Bid her have good heart; She soon shall know of us, by some of ours, How honourable and how kindly we Determine for her; for Cæsar cannot live To be ungentle.

EGYPTIAN. So the gods preserve thee! [Exit. CÆSAR. Come hither, Proculeius. Go and say, 61 We purpose her no shame; give her what comforts The quality of her passion shall require, Lest, in her greatness, by some mortal stroke 64 She do defeat us; for her life in Rome Would be eternal in our triumph. Go, And with your speediest bring us what she says,

And how you find of her.

PROCULEIUS. Cæsar, I shall. [Exit. CÆSAR. Gallus, go you along. [Exit GALLUS. Where 's Dolabella.]

To second Proculeius?

AGRIPPA. MECÆNAS. Dolabella!

CÆSAR. Let him alone, for I remember now How he's employ'd; he shall in time be ready. Go with me to my tent; where you shall see

72

How hardly I was drawn into this war; How calm and gentle I proceeded still In all my writings. Go with me, and see What I can show in this.

76 Exeunt.

Scene II .- The Same. The Monument.

Enter aloft, CLEOPATRA, CHARMIAN, and IRAS.
CLEOPATRA. My desolation does begin to make
A better life. 'Tis paltry to be Cæsar;
Not being Fortune, he 's but Fortune's knave,
A minister of her will; and it is great
To do that thing that ends all other deeds,
Which shackles accidents, and bolts up change,
Which sleeps, and never palates more the dug,
The beggar's nurse and Cæsar's.

Enter, below, Proculeius, Gallus, and Soldiers.

PROCULEIUS. Cæsar sends greeting to the Queen of Egypt;

And bids thee study on what fair demands Thou mean'st to have him grant thee.

CLEOPATRA. What 's thy name? PROCULEIUS. My name is Proculeius.

CLEOPATRA.

Did tell me of you, bade me trust you; but
I do not greatly care to be deceiv'd,
That have no use for trusting. If your master
Would have a queen his beggar, you must tell him,

That majesty, to keep decorum, must

No less beg than a kingdom: if he please
To give me conquer'd Egypt for my son,
He gives me so much of mine own as I

20

Will kneel to him with thanks.

You're fall'n into a princely hand, fear nothing.
Make your full reference freely to my lord,
Who is so full of grace, that it flows over
On all that need; let me report to him
Your sweet dependancy, and you shall find

A conqueror that will pray in aid for kindness Where he for grace is kneel'd to. Pray you, tell him CLEOPATRA. I am his fortune's vassal, and I send him 29 The greatness he has got. I hourly learn A doctrine of obedience, and would gladly Look him i' the face. This I'll report, dear lady: PROCULEIUS. 32 Have comfort, for I know your plight is pitied Of him that caus'd it. GALLUS. You see how easily she may be surpris'd. [Proculeius and two of the Guard ascend the monument by a ladder, and come behind CLEOPATRA. the Guard unbar and open the gates, discovering the lower room of the monument. Guard her till Cæsar [To Proculeius and the Guard.] come. Royal queen! CHARMIAN. O Cleopatra! thou art taken, queen. CLEOPATRA. Quick, quick, good hands. [Drawing a dagger. Hold, worthy lady, hold! PROCULEIUS. [Seizes and disarms her. Do not yourself such wrong, who are in this Reliev'd, but not betray'd. What, of death too, CLEOPATRA. That rids our dogs of languish? Cleopatra. PROCULEIUS. Do not abuse my master's bounty by The undoing of yourself; let the world see His nobleness well acted, which your death Will never let come forth. Where art thou, death? CLEOPATRA. Come hither, come! come, come, and take a queen Worth many babes and beggars! O! temperance, lady. PROCULEIUS. CLEOPATRA. Sir, I will eat no meat, I'll not drink, sir; If idle talk will once be necessary, I'll not sleep neither. This mortal house I'll ruin, Do Cæsar what he can. Know, sir, that I 52

Will not wait pinion'd at your master's court, Nor once be chastis'd with the sober eye Of dull Octavia. Shall they hoist me up And show me to the shouting varletry 56 Of censuring Rome? Rather a ditch in Egypt Be gentle grave unto me! rather on Nilus' mud Lay me stark naked, and let the water-flies Blow me into abhorring! rather make 60 My country's high pyramides my gibbet, And hang me up in chains! PROCULEIUS. You do extend These thoughts of horror further than you shall Find cause in Cæsar.

Enter DOLABELLA.

DOLABELLA. Proculeius, 64
What thou hast done thy master Cæsar knows,
And he hath sent for thee; as for the queen,
I'll take her to my guard.

PROCULEIUS. So, Dolabella,
It shall content me best; be gentle to her.
[To Cleopatra.] To Cæsar I will speak what you shall please,
If you'll employ me to him.

CLEOPATRA. Say, I would die.

[Exeunt Proculeius and Soldiers. DOLABELLA. Most noble empress, you have heard of me?

CLEOPATRA. I cannot tell.

DOLABELLA. Assuredly you know me. CLEOPATRA. No matter, sir, what I have heard or known. 73

You laugh when boys or women tell their dreams; Is 't not your trick?

DOLABELLA. I understand not, madam.
CLEOPATRA. I dream'd there was an Emperor
Antony: 76

O! such another sleep, that I might see But such another man.

DOLABELLA. If it might please ye,—

CLEOPATRA. His face was as the heavens, and therein stuck

A sun and moon, which kept their course, and lighted

The little O, the earth.

DOLABELLA. Most sovereign creature,— CLEOPATRA. His legs bestrid the ocean; his rear'd arm

Crested the world; his voice was propertied
As all the tuned spheres, and that to friends;
But when he meant to quail and shake the orb,
He was as rattling thunder. For his bounty,
There was no winter in 't, an autumn 'twas
That grew the more by reaping; his delights
Were dolphin-like, they show'd his back above
The element they liv'd in; in his livery
Walk'd crowns and crownets, realms and islands were

As plates dropp'd from his pocket.

DOLABELLA. Cleopatra,— 92

CLEOPATRA. Think you there was, or might be, such

a man

As this I dream'd of?

DOLABELLA. Gentle madam, no.

CLEOPATRA. You lie, up to the hearing of the gods. But, if there be, or ever were, one such,

It's past the size of dreaming; nature wants stuff
To vie strange forms with fancy; yet to imagine
An Antony were nature's piece 'gainst fancy,
Condemning shadows quite.

DOLABELLA. Hear me, good madam.
Your loss is as yourself, great; and you bear it
As answering to the weight: would I might never
O'ertake pursu'd success, but I do feel,
By the rebound of yours, a grief that smites
My very heart at root.

CLEOPATRA. I thank you, sir.

Know you what Cæsar means to do with me?

DOLABELLA. I am loath to tell you what I would you knew.

CLEOPATRA. Nay, pray you, sir,—
DOLABELLA. Though he be honourable,—

SCENE II ANIUNI AND CLEUPAIRA	219
CLEOPATRA. He'll lead me then in triumph?	109
DOLABELLA. Madam, he will; I know't.	9
[Within, 'Make way there !—Cæsar	. 1 ?
[Within, Make way there. Casar	•
Enter Cæsar, Gallus, Proculeius, Mecænas, Seleucus,	and
Attendants.	
CÆSAR. Which is the Queen of Egypt?	
DOLABELLA. It is the emperor, madam.	112
[CLEOPATRA kne	els.
CÆSAR. Arise, you shall not kneel.	
I pray you, rise; rise, Egypt.	
CLEOPATRA. Sir, the gods	
Will have it thus; my master and my lord	
I must obey.	
CÆSAR. Take to you no hard thoughts;	116
The record of what injuries you did us,	
Though written in our flesh, we shall remember	
As things but done by chance.	
CLEOPATRA. Sole sir o' the world	,
I cannot project mine own cause so well	120
To make it clear; but do confess I have	
Been laden with like frailties which before	
Have often sham'd our sex.	
CÆSAR. Cleopatra, know,	
We will extenuate rather than enforce:	124
If you apply yourself to our intents,—	
Which towards you are most gentle,—you shall find	
A benefit in this change; but if you seek	
To lay on me a cruelty, by taking	128
Antony's course, you shall bereave yourself	
Of my good purposes, and put your children	
To that destruction which I'll guard them from,	
If thereon you rely. I'll take my leave.	132
	'tis
yours: and we,	
Your scutcheons, and your signs of conquest, shall	1
Hang in what place you please. Here, my good lord CÆSAR. You shall advise me in all for Cleopatra.	A.
CLEOPATRA. [Giving a Scroll.] This is the brief	of
money, plate, and jewels,	137
money, plate, and jewers,	13/

I am possess'd of: 'tis exactly valued;
Not petty things admitted. Where 's Seleucus?
SELEUCUS. Here, madam.
CLEOPATRA. This is my treasurer; let him speak
my lord,
Upon his peril, that I have reserv'd
To myself nothing. Speak the truth, Seleucus.
SELEUCUS. Madam,
I had rather seal my lips, than, to my peril,
Speak that which is not.
CLEOPATRA. What have I kept back?
SELEUCUS. Enough to purchase what you have
made known.
cæsar. Nay, blush not, Cleopatra; I approve
Your wisdom in the deed.
CLEOPATRA. See, Cæsar! O, behold,
How pomp is follow'd; mine will now be yours;
And, should we shift estates, yours would be mine.
The ingratitude of this Seleucus does
Even make me wild. O slave! of no more trust
Than love that's hir'd. What! goest thou back
thou shalt
Go back, I warrant thee; but I'll catch thine eyes,
Though they had wings: slave, soulless villain, dog!
O rarely base!
CÆSAR. Good queen, let us entreat you.
CLEOPATRA. O Cæsar! what a wounding shame is
this,
That thou, vouchsafing here to visit me,
Doing the honour of thy lordliness
To one so meek, that mine own servant should
Parcel the sum of my disgraces by
Addition of his envy. Say, good Cæsar,
That I some lady trifles have reserv'd,
Immoment toys, things of such dignity
As we greet modern friends withal; and say,
Some nobler token I have kept apart
For Livia and Octavia, to induce
Their mediation; must I be unfolded
With one that I have bred? The gods! it smites me

Beneath the fall I have. [To Seleccus.] Prithee, go hence:

Or I shall show the cinders of my spirits

Through the ashes of my chance. Wert thou a man,

Thou wouldst have mercy on me.

CÆSAR.

Forbear, Seleucus.

CLEOPATRA. Be it known that we, the greatest, are misthought

For things that others do; and, when we fall, We answer others' merits in our name.

Are therefore to be pitied.

CÆSAR. Cleopatra,

Not what you have reserv'd, nor what acknowledg'd, Put we i' the roll of conquest: still be 't yours, Bestow it at your pleasure; and believe, Cæsar's no merchant, to make prize with you

Of things that merchants sold. Therefore be cheer'd; Make not your thoughts your prisons: no, dear queen; For we intend so to dispose you as

Yourself shall give us counsel. Feed, and sleep:

Our care and pity is so much upon you,

That we remain your friend; and so, adieu.

CLEOPATRA. My master, and my lord!

CESAR. Not so. Adieu.

[Flourish. Excunt Cæsar and his Train. CLEOPATRA. He words me, girls, he words me, that I should not

Be noble to myself: but, hark thee, Charmian.

[Whispers CHARMIAN.

IRAS. Finish, good lady; the bright day is done, And we are for the dark.

CLEOPATRA. Hie thee again:

I have spoke already, and it is provided; Go, put it to the haste.

o, put it to the naste.

Madam, I will.

Re-enter DOLABELLA.

DOLABELLA. Where is the queen?

Behold, sir. [Exit.

Dolabella! CLEOPATRA. Madam, as thereto sworn by your DOLABELLA. command. Which my love makes religion to obey, I tell you this: Cæsar through Syria Intends his journey; and within three days You with your children will he send before. Make your best use of this; I have perform'd Your pleasure and my promise. Dolabella. CLEOPATRA. I shall remain your debtor. DOLABELLA. I your servant. Adieu, good queen; I must attend on Cæsar. CLEOPATRA. Farewell, and thanks. [Exit Dolabella. Now, Iras, what think'st thou? Thou, an Egyptian puppet, shall be shown In Rome, as well as I; mechanic slaves With greasy aprons, rules and hammers, shall Uplift us to the view; in their thick breaths, Rank of gross diet, shall we be enclouded, And forc'd to drink their vapour. The gods forbid! IRAS. CLEOPATRA. Nay, 'tis most certain, Iras. Saucy lictors 213 Will catch at us, like strumpets, and scald rimers Ballad us out o' tune; the quick comedians Extemporally will stage us, and present 216 Our Alexandrian revels. Antony Shall be brought drunken forth, and I shall see Some squeaking Cleopatra boy my greatness I' the posture of a whore. IRAS. O, the good gods! 220 CLEOPATRA. Nay, that's certain. IRAS. I'll never see it; for, I am sure my nails Are stronger than mine eyes. CLEOPATRA. Why, that 's the way To fool their preparation, and to conquer 224 Their most absurd intents.

236

Re-enter CHARMIAN.

Now, Charmian,
Show me, my women, like a queen; go fetch
My best attires; I am again for Cydnus,
To meet Mark Antony. Sirrah Iras, go.
228
Now, noble Charmian, we'll dispatch indeed;
And, when thou hast done this chare, I'll give thee leave
To play till doomsday. Bring our crown and all.

[Exit IRAS. A noise heard.

Wherefore's this noise?

Enter one of the Guard.

That will not be denied your highness' presence:
He brings you figs.

CLEOPATRA. Let him come in. [Exit Guard.] What poor an instrument

May do a noble deed! he brings me liberty.
My resolution's plac'd, and I have nothing
Of woman in me; now from head to foot
I am marble-constant, now the fleeting moon
No planet is of mine.

Re-enter Guard, with a Clown bringing in a basket.

GUARD. This is the man. 240
CLEOPATRA. Avoid, and leave him. [Exit Guard.
Hast thou the pretty worm of Nilus there,

That kills and pains not?

CLOWN. Truly, I have him; but I would not be the

clown. Truly, I have him; but I would not be the party that should desire you to touch him, for his biting is immortal; those that do die of it do seldom or never recover.

CLEOPATRA. Remember'st thou any that have died on 't? 248

clown. Very many, men and women too. I heard of one of them no longer than yesterday; a very honest woman, but something given to lie, as a woman should not do but in the way of honesty, how she died of the biting of it, what pain she felt. Truly, she makes a very good report o' the worm; but he that will believe all

that they say shall never be saved by half that they do. But this is most fallible, the worm's an odd worm.

CLEOPATRA. Get thee hence; farewell. clown. I wish you all joy of the worm.

[Sets down the basket.

CLEOPATRA. Farewell.

CLOWN. You must think this, look you, that the worm will do his kind.

CLEOPATRA. Ay, ay; farewell.

clown. Look you, the worm is not to be trusted but in the keeping of wise people; for indeed there is no goodness in the worm.

265

CLEOPATRA. Take thou no care; it shall be heeded. CLOWN. Very good. Give it nothing, I pray you, for it is not worth the feeding.

CLEOPATRA. Will it eat me?

clown. You must not think I am so simple but I know the devil himself will not eat a woman; I know that a woman is a dish for the gods, if the devil dress her not. But, truly, these same whoreson devils do the gods great harm in their women, for in every ten that they make, the devils mar five.

CLEOPATRA. Well, get thee gone; farewell. 276 CLOWN. Yes, forsooth; I wish you joy of the worm.

[Exit.

Re-enter IRAS, with a robe, crown, &c.

CLEOPATRA. Give me my robe, put on my crown; I have
Immortal longings in me; now no more
The juice of Egypt's grape shall moist this lip.
Yare, yare, good Iras; quick. Methinks I hear
Antony call; I see him rouse himself
To praise my noble act; I hear him mock
The luck of Cæsar, which the gods give men
To excuse their after wrath: husband, I come:
Now to that name my courage prove my title!
I am fire and air; my other elements
I give to baser life. So; have you done?

288
Come then, and take the last warmth of my lips.
Farewell, kind Charmian; Iras, long farewell.

[Kisses them. IRAS falls and dies.

Have I the aspic in my lips? Dost fall? If thou and nature can so gently part, 292 The stroke of death is as a lover's pinch, Which hurts, and is desir'd. Dost thou lie still? If thus thou vanishest, thou tell'st the world It is not worth leave-taking. CHARMIAN. Dissolve, thick cloud, and rain; that I may say, The gods themselves do weep. This proves me base: CLEOPATRA. If she first meet the curled Antony, He'll make demand of her, and spend that kiss 300 Which is my heaven to have. Come, thou mortal wretch, [To the asp, which she applies to her breast. With thy sharp teeth this knot intrinsicate Of life at once untie; poor venomous fool, Be angry, and dispatch. O! couldst thou speak, 304 That I might hear thee call great Cæsar ass Unpolicied. O eastern star! CHARMIAN. Peace, peace! CLEOPATRA. Dost thou not see my baby at my breast, 307 That sucks the nurse asleep? O, break! O, break! CHARMIAN. CLEOPATRA. As sweet as balm, as soft as air, as gentle,-[Applying another asp to her arm.

O Antony!—Nay, I will take thee too.

[Applying another asp to her arm.]

What should I stay—

CHARMIAN. In this vile world? So, fare thee well.

Now boast thee, death, in thy possession lies

A lass unparallel'd. Downy windows, close;

And golden Phæbus never be beheld

Of eyes again so royal! Your crown 's awry;

I'll mend it, and then play.

Enter the Guard, rushing in.

FIRST GUARD. Where is the queen?

CHARMIAN. Speak softly, wake her not.

FIRST GUARD. Cæsar hath sent—

SH. IX

CHARMIAN.

Too slow a messenger.

[Applies an asp.

O! come apace, dispatch; I partly feel thee. 320 FIRST GUARD. Approach, ho! All's not well; Cæsar's beguil'd.

SECOND GUARD. There's Dolabella sent from Cæsar; call him.

FIRST GUARD. What work is here! Charmian, is this well done? CHARMIAN. It is well done, and fitting for a princess

Descended of so many royal kings. Ah! soldier.

Re-enter DOLABELLA.

DOLABELLA. How goes it here? SECOND GUARD. All dead.

Cæsar, thy thoughts DOLABELLA. Touch their effects in this; thyself art coming To see perform'd the dreaded act which thou So sought'st to hinder.

[Within, 'A way there !—a way for Cæsar!'

Re-enter CÆSAR and all his Train.

DOLABELLA. O! sir, you are too sure an augurer; That you did fear is done.

CÆSAR. Bravest at the last. 332 She levell'd at our purposes, and, being royal, Took her own way. The manner of their deaths? I do not see them bleed.

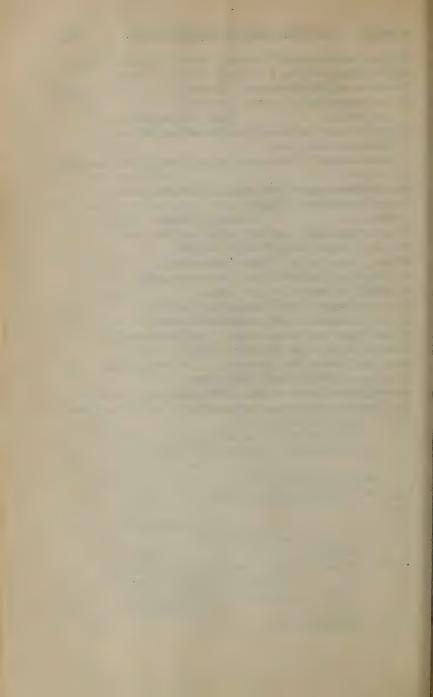
DOLABELLA. Who was last with them? FIRST GUARD. A simple countryman that brought her figs: 336 This was his basket.

Poison'd then. CÆSAR. "

FIRST GUARD. O Cæsar! This Charmian liv'd but now; she stood, and spake: I found her trimming up the diadem On her dead mistress; tremblingly she stood, 340 And on the sudden dropp'd.

CÆSAR. O noble weakness!

SCENE II] ANTONY AND CLEOPATRA	227
If they had swallow'd poison 'twould appear By external swelling; but she looks like sleep, As she would catch another Antony In her strong toil of grace.	344
DOLABELLA. Here, on her breast,	
There is a vent of blood, and something blown;	
The like is on her arm.	
FIRST GUARD. This is an aspic's trail; and thes	se fig-
leaves	348
Have slime upon them, such as the aspic leaves	
Upon the caves of Nile.	
CÆSAR. Most probable	
That so she died; for her physician tells me	
She hath pursu'd conclusions infinite	352
Of easy ways to die. Take up her bed;	
And bear her women from the monument.	
She shall be buried by her Antony:	
No grave upon the earth shall clip in it	356
A pair so famous. High events as these	
Strike those that make them; and their story is	
No less in pity than his glory which	
Brought them to be lamented. Our army shall,	360
In solemn show, attend this funeral,	
And then to Rome. Come, Dolabella, see	
High order in this great solemnity.	xeunt.



CYMBELINE

.

CYMBELINE

INTRODUCTION

Cymbeline, which was first printed in the folio of 1623, brings that volume to a close. It is reckoned among the tragedies with no sufficient reason, for it ends with an inflowing tide of peace and happiness. Separated by all the contents of the great book from The Tempest, the two plays have not a little in common; both belong to the group that has been named 'dramatic romances', and both belong to the last period of Shakespeare's career as a poet. It seems as if the editors of the folio desired to give prominence to Shakespeare's more recent work. The earlier comedies are included between The Tempest and The Winter's Tale; the histories close and, of course, inevitably, in the order of historical sequence—with Henry the Eighth; it was originally intended, as we have seen, that the tragedies should open with Coriolanus, certainly a late play, possibly indeed the latest of the group, and one which had not previously been published.

We cannot fix with absolute certainty the date at which Cymbeline was written; some scholars have maintained that it was written at two different periods; but in all probability it belongs as a whole to the year 1609-10. A performance was witnessed by Dr. Simon Forman, who died in September 1611. In his manuscript Booke of Plaies and Notes thereof he describes the action, and this identifies his 'Cymbalin King of England' with Shakespeare's dramatic romance; unfortunately he did not date the entry; but from dated entries that lie close to this, it is evident that the year must have been 1610 or 1611. The play probably is earlier than The Winter's Tale. In the novel of

Boccaccio, from which part of the plot of Cymbeline was taken, the villain who was the prototype of Iachimo does not, like Shakespeare's villain, escape the punishment which his wrongdoings deserve. He is impaled on a stake and stung to death by wasps and hornets, attracted by the honey with which his body had been smeared. To have reproduced this horror would have been out of harmony with the spirit of Shakespeare's play; but the memory of it lived in his imagination, and when Autolycus in the last scene of Act IV of The Winter's Tale would terrify the Clown he threatens the old shepherd's unhappy son with a fate like that of Boccaccio's Ambrogiuolo—'He has a son, who shall be flayed alive; then 'nointed over with honey, set on the head of a wasp's nest,' and in the end he shall be, says Autolycus, 'with flies blown to death.' The Winter's Tale cannot be later in date than Perhaps it was immediately preceded by Cymbeline; perhaps The Tempest intervened; and with such an approximate date all the characteristics of structure, style and versification are in agreement.

Professor Thorndike, in his monograph, The Influence of Beaumont and Fletcher on Shakspere (Worcester, Massachusetts, 1901), has argued with much ingenuity that in his so-called 'romances', Shakespeare was following the model of a dramatic type which had been set in Philaster. In plot and even in some verbal details, there are certainly parallelisms between Philaster and Cymbeline. But it seems to me certain that Shakespeare was the dramatic innovator in the Marina story of Pericles, which is earlier than the play by Beaumont and Fletcher; and it seems more probable, if borrowing there was, that Philaster is indebted to Cymbeline than that Cymbeline owed any of its situations or its poetry to the younger playwrights. It may be that Philaster is referred to in an epigram of John Davies, whose Scourge of Folly was entered in the Stationers' Register, October 8, 1610. But Mr. P.A. Daniel, the learned editor of Philaster, thinks that the reference may well be to The Faithful Shepherdess. 'The first really positive

bit of evidence,' wrote Mr. Daniel, in 1905, to Mr. W. J. Craig, 'of the existence of *Philaster* is its inclusion in the fourteen plays performed at Court, 1612-13' Even, however, if *Philaster* was as early as the summer or autumn of 1610, it cannot be proved that the play

was not preceded by Cymbeline.

Long since, in my Shakespeare Primer, I attempted to describe the general characteristics of Shakespeare's dramatic romances, and the description need not be quoted here. In Professor Thorndike's monograph he notes as distinctions of these last plays of Shakespeare, the union of varied and ingenious plots with tragic and idyllic scenes furnishing emotional variety and contrast, telling situations, emphasized dénouements, a versification perceptibly designed for stage-effect, and considerable pageantry taken from the court masks. I omit from his enumeration the words 'characterization sacrificed to convention and situation', for such a sacrifice I cannot discover. After the darkness of the tragedies, which, however,—as it has been said brought out the stars, there is here a beautiful and serene illumination. Expressed in a way suitable to drama, there seems to be a recognition of some divine influence presiding over human life. The joy at the close of each play has in it something more sacred than the gladness or mirth of the earlier comedies. The aged sufferers-Hermione, Prospero, Pericles-bend in tender protectiveness over the rapture of those who are young-Marina, Miranda, Perdita-and in that rapture there is a charming delicacy or refinement not always to be found in the plays which preceded the group of tragedies. The bonds of love are broken only to be reunited in a higher plane. 'Over the discords, contradictions, and perplexities of life,' wrote that eminent scholar, J. Kells Ingram, 'Shakespeare here serenely triumphs; and, with mind disengaged, and temper in which the sportive and the serious are exquisitely blended, throws into the air that wonderful cloud-picture of the Enchanted Isle. How noble the figure of Prospero! how pure and tender the character

of Miranda-his most exquisite ideal of the maiden, as Imogen of the wife! What delicacy, yet distinctness in the painting! What lofty wisdom in the thought! What all-embracing humanity in the sentiment!' The incident of a lost child or lost children restored to their parents is repeated in each play; Cymbeline recovers the sons who in their infancy had been stolen from him; Pericles recovers Marina; Hermione once more embraces Perdita; Alonzo rejoices at the sight of Ferdinand whom it was supposed the sea had ingulfed. External nature in its terror or its serenity surrounds the human actors. We are on the wild sea where Thaisa gives birth to her daughter; among the mountains of Wales with the sons of Cymbeline; on the island of 'sounds and sweet airs that give delight and hurt not' with Miranda, the child of wonder; among the pastoral fields of Bohemia with Perdita. Divine oracles, benignant enchantment, visions, supernatural beings stand as shadows or symbols of those higher powers that encircle human existence. And then the revels are ended, and our Prospero abjures his magic.

Like King Lear the play of Cymbeline unites something derived from British history with something derived from romance. Of the historic Cunobelin we know little, but we know that the attempt to subdue Britain in A.D. 43, by the general of the Roman emperor, was made when Cunobelin was dead, not as in Shakespeare's play during his life. For the historical and political matter the poet naturally turned to the chronicler Holinshed; some of the details from the account of Cymbeline's reign are accurately reproduced; but the refusal of the Roman tribute is ascribed by the Chronicle to the king's eldest son and successor, Guiderius; the account (Act v, Scene iii) of the battle in which two striplings and an old man 'athwart the lane' stop the Roman pursuit and turn defeat into victory is transferred from the story of Haie, a Scottish husbandman, and his sons, who thus defeated their Danish adversaries. (See Mr. Boswell-Stone's Shakespeare's Holinshed.) Several of the names of the dramatis

personae were doubtless found in the pages of Holinshed. Innogen is there the wife of Brute, first ruler of Britain: and it may be noted that in Simon Forman's account of the performance of the play he names the heroine Innogen. Still more curious is the fact that in a stagedirection of the first quarto (1600) of Much Ado about Nothing Innogen appears as the wife of Leonato, but no words are assigned to her in that play. The name 'Leonatus' in Cymbeline may have caused the name 'Imogen' to recur to Shakespeare's memory. story of the wager to which a husband assents in the assurance of his wife's chastity is found in many various forms in the literature of many lands. In an old French romance which tells of King Florus and the fair Jehane, in an old French miracle-play, in the Roman'de la Violette, in the romance named del Conte de Poitiers, in German and Scandinavian stories, in a Romaic folk-song, in the ballad Reedisdale and Wise William, given by Buchan and by Motherwell, parallels, nearer or more remote, can be discovered for the wager between Posthumus and Iachimo. Probably to none of these did Shakespeare directly owe anything. It is unquestionable that his chief source for the nonhistorical elements of the play was the ninth novel of the second day of Boccaccio's Decameron. There are some reasons for supposing that it had been translated in the sixteenth century into English; but whether this be so or not, he could doubtless have made acquaintance with it in the original or in the French version by A. le Macon.

In an inn at Paris, Boccaccio tells us, the Italian merchant, Lomellino of Genoa, is drawn on to assert the flawless chastity of his young and beautiful wife, Ginevra. A wager follows between him and Ambrogiuolo, a merchant of Piacenza. Speeding to Genoa, the tempter finds that Ginevra's virtue is invincible. He is conveyed in a chest into her bedchamber like Shakespeare's Iachimo, and, while she slumbers with her child, he notes the furniture and pictures of the room, observes on her left breast a mole, purloins

a purse, a girdle, and a gown; and then hastens back to Paris. The mention of the mark upon her body convinces Lomellino of his wife's infidelity. He writes to Ginevra to meet him on his return journey, and charges a servant to slay her on the way. The servant yields to the pleading of his mistress, and leaves with her his hat and doublet to conceal her sex. She wanders as a youth in the service of a gentleman to Alexandria, perceives in a shop at Acre, the stolen purse and girdle, hears from Ambrogiuolo that they were given to him as love-tokens by the wife of Lomellino of Genoa, effects a meeting between the deceiver and her husband before the sultan, discloses herself as Ginevra, and pardons and embraces her repentant husband. The traitor is impaled and stung to death as we have already told.

It is certain that Shakespeare must have known this tale. There is a possibility that he was also acquainted with the English tale of Mistress Dorrill and her husband found in Westward for Smelts—a publication stated by Steevens and Malone to have appeared as early as 1603, but of which no copy earlier than 1620 is now known. The scene here is England; the time is the reign of Henry VI; the device of the chest or trunk is absent; a battle precedes the discovery of the betrayer's fraud; the wager is proposed by the villain; the lady takes service as a page under one of the leaders of the army; the suggestion of her disguise comes from the serving-man. We cannot say with confidence whether some of these details may not have been suggested by Cymbeline. The discovery of a copy of the edition of 1603—if it actually existed could alone set this question at rest.

Finally, with respect to the sources of the play, the suggestion may be noted that something from the old story of Snow-white, who finds shelter among the dwarfs, may have recurred to Shakespeare's mind when he wrote of Imogen's reception in the cave of Belarius. It seems to me that Mr. W. J. Craig found a better parallel in the seventh book of Fairfax's translation of Tasso's Gerusalemme Liberata, in that passage where

the disguised Erminia is welcomed to their cottage by

the shepherd and his sons.

The rhymed verse of the vision of Posthumus in prison seems so un-Shakespearean in style that its authenticity may be doubted; but the idea of such a vision may be his, and is in harmony with the spirit of the dramatic romances; its actual execution he may have resigned to some inferior hand. But little reliance

can be placed in such a conjecture as this.

I cannot forbear from mentioning two textual conjectures of my own which perhaps throw light upon two difficult passages of the play. In Act IV, Sc. ii, l. 112, 'the cease of fear' which Mr. Craig has adopted, replaces 'the cause of fear', found in the folio; this reading first appeared in the Shakespeare of the Parchment Library. My second conjecture Mr. Craig held to have been proved. Imogen in Act v, Sc. v, l. 262, in her disguise as a youth has been struck to the ground by her unwitting husband; she rises and embraces him exclaiming (in the folio text):

Why did you throw your wedded lady from you? Think that you are upon a rock; and now Throw me again.

Several examples of the phrase 'upon a lock', meaning in a wrestling grip, occur in our older and some in comparatively recent literature. I cannot doubt that these words should be substituted for the folio's 'upon a rock'.

This restoration of Imogen's words must make amends for my omission of the praise of Imogen, for which no introduction in these volumes would suffice. If, as Swinburne has said, Othello be 'the noblest man of man's making', surely Imogen is the most delightful—though not the greatest—woman. Every grace, every beauty, every exquisite attainment are hers; her quick response to all that is lovely and to all that is hateful is that of one who is fashioned of spirit and fire and dew. Her words of indignation, even of injustice, charm us hardly less than her words of love. And

because she prized Posthumus highly we must not think him quite undeserving of her.

D'Urfey's Injured Princess, or the Fatal Wager for long displaced Shakespeare's romance upon the stage. Recasts by Charles Marsh and by William Hawkins, Professor of Poetry at Oxford, dishonoured the mideighteenth century. Garrick did not show his highest powers as Posthumus; nor does Mrs. Siddons appear to have been at her best as Imogen, for Imogen is not, in the ordinary sense of the word, majestic. Perhaps the most admirable Imogen of the English theatre was Helen Faucit. Her study of the character should be read, and with it the criticism of the play and of Miss Faucit's acting by her discriminating admirer, George Fletcher. To her Imogen Macready played with spirit and fine histrionic skill the part of Posthumus.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE

CYMBELINE, King of Britain. CLOTEN, Son to the Queen by a former Husband. POSTHUMUS LEONATUS, a Gentleman, Husband to Imogen. Belarius, a banished Lord, disguised under the name of Morgan. GUIDERIUS,) Sons to Cymbeline, disguised under the names of ARVIRAGUS, Polydore and Cadwal, supposed Sons to Morgan. PHILARIO, Friend to Posthumus, IACHIMO, Friend to Philario, A French Gentleman, Friend to Philario. CAIUS LUCIUS, General of the Roman Forces. A Roman Captain. Two British Captains. PISANIO, Servant to Posthumus. Cornelius, a Physician. Two Lords of Cymbeline's Court. Two Gentlemen of the same. Two Gaolers.

QUEEN, Wife to Cymbeline. IMOGEN, Daughter to Cymbeline by a former Queen. HELEN, a Lady attending on Imogen.

Lords, Ladies, Roman Senators, Tribunes, a Dutch Gentleman, a Spanish Gentleman, a Soothsayer, Musicians, Officers, Captains, Soldiers, Messengers, and other Attendants.

Apparitions.

Scene.—Sometimes in Britain, sometimes in Italy.

CYMBELINE

ACT I.

Scene I.—Britain. The Garden of Cymbeline's Palace.
Enter two Gentlemen.
FIRST GENTLEMAN. You do not meet a man but
frowns; our bloods
No more obey the heavens than our courtiers
Still seem as does the king.
SECOND GENTLEMAN. But what's the matter?
FIRST GENTLEMAN. His daughter, and the heir of 's
kingdom, whom
He purpos'd to his wife's sole son,—a widow
That late he married,—hath referr'd herself
Unto a poor but worthy gentleman. She's wedded;
Her husband banish'd, she imprison'd: all 8
Is outward sorrow, though I think the king
Be touch'd at very heart.
SECOND GENTLEMAN. None but the king? FIRST GENTLEMAN. He that hath lost her too; so is
the queen,
That most desir'd the match; but not a courtier, 12
Although they wear their faces to the bent
Of the king's looks, hath a heart that is not
Glad at the thing they scowl at.
SECOND GENTLEMAN. And why so?
FIRST GENTLEMAN. He that hath miss'd the princess
is a thing
Too bad for bad report; and he that hath her,—
I mean that married her, alack! good man!
And therefore banish'd—is a creature such
As, to seek through the regions of the earth 20
For one his like, there would be something failing
In him that should common I do not think

So fair an outward and such stuff within	
Endows a man but he.	
SECOND GENTLEMAN. You speak him far.	24
FIRST GENTLEMAN. I do extend him, sir, within hi	m-
self,	
Crush him together rather than unfold	
His measure duly.	
SECOND GENTLEMAN. What's his name and birth	
FIRST GENTLEMAN. I cannot delve him to the roo	
his father	28
Was called Sicilius, who did join his honour	
Against the Romans with Cassibelan,	
But had his titles by Tenantius whom	
He serv'd with glory and admir'd success,	32
So gain'd the sur-addition Leonatus;	
And had, besides this gentleman in question,	
Two other sons, who in the wars o' the time	
Died with their swords in hand; for which their fathe Then old and fond of issue—took such sorrow	
That he quit being, and his gentle lady,	37
Big of this gentleman, our theme, deceas'd	
As he was born. The king, he takes the babe	40
To his protection; calls him Posthumus Leonatus;	40
Breeds him and makes him of his bedchamber,	
Puts to him all the learnings that his time	
Could make him the receiver of; which he took,	44
As we do air, fast as 'twas minister'd,	-
And in 's spring became a harvest; liv'd in court,-	
Which rare it is to do-most prais'd, most lov'd;	
A sample to the youngest, to the more mature	48
A glass that feated them, and to the graver	
A child that guided dotards; to his mistress,	
For whom he now is banish'd, her own price	
Proclaims how she esteem'd him and his virtue;	52
By her election may be truly read	
What kind of man he is.	
SECOND GENTLEMAN. I honour him,	
Even out of your report. But pray you, tell me,	
Is she sole child to the king?	
FIRST GENTLEMAN. His only child.	50

IMOGEN.

He had two sons,—if this be worth your hearing, Mark it,—the eldest of them at three years old, I' the swathing clothes the other, from their nursery Were stol'n; and to this hour no guess in knowledge Which way they went. SECOND GENTLEMAN. How long is this ago? FIRST GENTLEMAN. Some twenty years. SECOND GENTLEMAN. That a king's children should be so convey'd, So slackly guarded, and the search so slow, 64 That could not trace them! FIRST GENTLEMAN. Howsoe'er 'tis strange, Or that the negligence may well be laugh'd at, Yet is it true, sir. SECOND GENTLEMAN. I do well believe you. FIRST GENTLEMAN. We must forbear. Here comes the gentleman, The queen, and princess. [Exeunt. Enter the QUEEN, POSTHUMUS, and IMOGEN. QUEEN. No, be assur'd you shall not find me, daughter. After the slander of most step-mothers, Evil-ey'd unto you; you're my prisoner, but Your gaoler shall deliver you the keys That lock up your restraint. For you, Posthumus, So soon as I can win the offended king, I will be known your advocate; marry, yet The fire of rage is in him, and 'twere good You lean'd unto his sentence with what patience Your wisdom may inform you. POSTHUMUS. Please your highness, I will from hence to-day. You know the peril: QUEEN. 80 I'll fetch a turn about the garden, pitying The pangs of barr'd affections, though the king Hath charg'd you should not speak together.

Dissembling courtesy. How fine this tyrant Can tickle where she wounds! My dearest husband,

I something fear my father's wrath; but nothing,-	
Always reserv'd my holy duty,—what His rage can do on me. You must be gone;	
His rage can do on me. You must be gone:	88
And I shall here abide the hourly shot	
Of angry eyes, not comforted to live,	
But that there is this jewel in the world	
That I may see again.	
POSTHUMUS. My queen! my mistress!	·
O lady, weep no more, lest I give cause	93
To be suspected of more tenderness	
Than doth become a man. I will remain	
The loyal'st husband that did e'er plight troth.	96
My residence in Rome at one Philario's,	
Who to my father was a friend, to me	
Known but by letter; thither write, my queen,	99
And with mine eyes I'll drink the words you send,	
Though ink be made of gall.	
Re-enter QUEEN.	
QUEEN. Be brief, I pray you;	
If the king come, I shall incur I know not	
How much of his displeasure. [Aside.] Yet I'll m	ove
him	1 48
To walk this way. I never do him wrong,	104
But he does buy my injuries to be friends,	
	Exit.
POSTHUMUS. Should we be taking le	eave
As long a term as yet we have to live,	
The loathness to depart would grow. Adieu!	108
IMOGEN. Nay, stay a little:	
Were you but riding forth to air yourself	
Such parting were too petty. Look here, love;	
This diamond was my mother's; take it, heart;	
But keep it till you woo another wife,	113
When Imogen is dead.	
POSTHUMUS. How! how! another?	
You gentle gods, give me but this I have,	
And sear up my embracements from a next	116
With bonds of death !—Remain, remain thou here	
[Putting on the	ring.

[Exit.

133

While sense can keep it on! And, sweetest, fairest, As I my poor self did exchange for you, To your so infinite loss, so in our trifles 120 I still win of you; for my sake wear this; It is a manacle of love; I'll place it Upon this fairest prisoner. [Putting a bracelet on her arm. IMOGEN. O the gods! When shall we see again? Enter CYMBELINE and Lords. Alack! the king! POSTHUMUS. Thou basest thing, avoid! hence, from CYMBELINE. my sight! If after this command thou fraught the court With thy unworthiness, thou diest. Away! 127 Thou'rt poison to my blood. POSTHUMUS.

The gods protect you

And bless the good remainders of the court! I am gone.

IMOGEN. There cannot be a pinch in death

More sharp than this is.

O disloyal thing, CYMBELINE.

That shouldst repair my youth, thou heap'st instead A vear's age on me.

I beseech you, sir, IMOGEN. Harm not yourself with your vexation;

I am senseless of your wrath; a touch more rare

Subdues all pangs, all fears.

Past grace? obedience? CYMBELINE. IMOGEN. Past hope, and in despair; that way, past grace.

CYMBELINE. That mightst have had the sole son of my queen!

IMOGEN. O bless'd, that I might not! I chose an eagle And did avoid a puttock.

CYMBELINE. Thou took'st a beggar; wouldst have made my throne

A seat for baseness.

No: I rather added IMOGEN.

152

A lustre to it.

CYMBELINE. O thou vile one!

IMOGEN.

IMOGEN. Sir, It is your fault that I have lov'd Posthumus;

You bred him as my playfellow, and he is A man worth any woman, overbuys me

Almost the sum he pays.

CYMBELINE. What! art thou mad?

IMOGEN. Almost, sir; heaven restore me! Would

I were 148

A neat-herd's daughter, and my Leonatus Our neighbour shepherd's son!

CYMBELINE. Thou foolish thing!

Re-enter QUEEN.

They were again together; you have done Not after our command. Away with her, And pen her up.

QUEEN. Beseech your patience. Peace!

Dear lady daughter, peace! Sweet sovereign. Leave us to ourselves, and make yourself some comfort Out of your best advice.

CYMBELINE. Nay, let her languish
A drop of blood a day; and, being aged,
Die of this folly! [Exeunt Cymbeline and Lords.]

QUEEN. Fie! you must give way:

Enter PISANIO.

Here is your servant. How now, sir! What news?
PISANIO. My lord your son drew on my master.
QUEEN. Ha!

No harm, I trust, is done?

PISANIO. There might have been, But that my master rather play'd than fought, And had no help of anger; they were parted By gentlemen at hand.

QUEEN. I am very glad on 't. 164 IMOGEN. Your son 's my father's friend; he takes his part.

To draw upon an exile! O brave sir!

I would they were in Afric both together,
Myself by with a needle, that I might prick
The goer-back. Why came you from your master?
PISANIO. On his command: he would not suffer me
To bring him to the haven; left these notes

Of what commands I should be subject to,

172

When 't pleas'd you to employ me.

QUEEN. This hath bee Your faithful servant; I dare lay mine honour He will remain so.

PISANIO. I humbly thank your highness.

QUEEN. Pray, walk awhile.

IMOGEN. [To PISANIO.] About some half-hour hence, I pray you, speak with me. You shall at least Go see my lord aboard; for this time leave me.

[Excunt.

Scene II.—The Same. A Public Place.

Enter CLOTEN and two Lords.

FIRST LORD. Sir, I would advise you to shift a shirt; the violence of action hath made you reek as a sacrifice. Where air comes out, air comes in; there 's none abroad so wholesome as that you vent.

CLOTEN. If my shirt were bloody, then to shift it.

Have I hurt him?

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] No faith; not so much as his patience.

FIRST LORD. Hurt him! his body's a passable carcass if he be not hurt; it is a throughfare for steel if it be not hurt.

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] His steel was in debt; it went o' the backside the town.

CLOTEN. The villain would not stand me.

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] No; but he fled forward still, toward your face.

FIRST LORD. Stand you! You have land enough of your own; but he added to your having, gave you some ground.

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] As many inches as you have oceans. Puppies! 21

CLOTEN. I would they had not come between us.
SECOND LORD. [Aside.] So would I till you had
measured how long a fool you were upon the ground.
CLOTEN. And that she should love this fellow and

refuse me!

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] If it be a sin to make a true election, she is damned.

FIRST LORD. Sir, as I told you always, her beauty and her brain go not together; she's a good sign, but I have seen small reflection of her wit.

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] She shines not upon fools, lest the reflection should hurt her.

CLOTEN. Come, I'll to my chamber. Would there

had been some hurt done!

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] I wish not so; unless it had been the fall of an ass, which is no great hurt.

CLOTEN. You'll go with us?

FIRST LORD. I'll attend your lordship. CLOTEN. Nay, come, let's go together.

SECOND LORD. Well, my lord. [Exeunt.

Scene III.—A Room in Cymbeline's Palace.

Enter Imogen and Pisanio.

IMOGEN. I would thou grew'st unto the shores of the haven,

And question'dst every sail: if he should write,

And I not have it, 'twere a paper lost, As offer'd mercy is. What was the last

That he spake to thee?

PISANIO.

It was his queen, his queen!

IMOGEN. Then wav'd his handkerchief?

PISANIO. And kiss'd it, madam.

IMOGEN. Senseless linen, happier therein than I! And that was all?

As he could make me with this eye or ear Distinguish him from others, he did keep The deck, with glove, or hat, or handkerchief,

SCENE III]	OIMDELINE	441
Still waving, as	the fits and stirs of 's mind	12
Could best expre	ess how slow his soul sail'd on	,
How swift his sh	nip.	
IMOGEN.	Thou shouldst have made	de him
As little as a cro	w, or less, ere left	
To after-eye him	i.	
PISANIO.	Madam, so I did.	16
IMOGEN. I V	would have broke mine ey	e-strings,
crack'd ther	m, but	
To look upon his	m, till the diminution	
Of space had poi	inted him sharp as my needle	,
Nay, follow'd his	m, till he had melted from	20
The smallness of	a gnat to air, and then	
Have turn'd min	ne eye, and wept. But, good	Pisanio,
When shall we h	lear from him?	
PISANIO.	Be assur'd, 1	madam,
With his next va		24
	d not take my leave of him,	
	gs to say; ere I could tell hi	m
	ink on him at certain hours	
	nd such, or I could make him	swear
	y should not betray	29
	d his honour, or have charg'd	
	ir of morn, at noon, at midnig	ght,
	e with orisons, for then	32
	for him; or ere I could	
	arting kiss which I had set	
Betwixt two cha	arming words, comes in my fa	ther,

Enter a Lady.

And like the tyrannous breathing of the north

Shakes all our buds from growing.

LADY. The queen, madam, Desires your highness' company.

IMOGEN. Those things I bid you do, get them dispatch'd.

Lyill attend the gueen

I will attend the queen.

PISANIO. Madam, I shall. [Exeunt.

Scene IV .- Rome. A Room in Philario's House.

Enter Philario, Iachimo, a Frenchman, a Dutchman, and a Spaniard.

IACHIMO. Believe it, sir, I have seen him in Britain; he was then of a crescent note, expected to prove so worthy as since he hath been allowed the name of; but I could then have looked on him without the help of admiration, though the catalogue of his endowments had been tabled by his side and I to peruse him by items.

PHILARIO. You speak of him when he was less furnished than now he is with that which makes him both without and within.

FRENCHMAN. I have seen him in France: we had very many there could behold the sun with as firm eyes as he.

TACHIMO. This matter of marrying his king's daughter,—wherein he must be weighed rather by her value than his own,—words him, I doubt not, a great deal from the matter.

FRENCHMAN. And then, his banishment.

IACHIMO. Ay, and the approbation of those that weep this lamentable divorce under her colours are wonderfully to extend him; be it but to fortify her judgment, which else an easy battery might lay flat, for taking a beggar without less quality. But how comes it, he is to sojourn with you? How creeps acquaintance?

PHILARIO. His father and I were soldiers together; to whom I have been often bound for no less than my life. Here comes the Briton: let him be so entertained amongst you as suits, with gentlemen of your knowing, to a stranger of his quality.

Enter Posthumus.

I beseech you all, be better known to this gentleman, whom I commend to you, as a noble friend of mine; how worthy he is I will leave to appear hereafter, rather than story him in his own hearing.

FRENCHMAN. Sir, we have known together in Orleans.

POSTHUMUS. Since when I have been debtor to you for courtesies, which I will be ever to pay and yet pay still.

FRENCHMAN. Sir, you o'er-rate my poor kindness. I was glad I did atone my countryman and you; it had been pity you should have been put together with so mortal a purpose as then each bore, upon importance of so slight and trivial a nature.

POSTHUMUS. By your pardon, sir, I was then a young traveller; rather shunned to go even with what I heard than in my every action to be guided by others' experiences; but, upon my mended judgment,—if I offend not to say it is mended,—my quarrel was not altogether slight.

FRENCHMAN. Faith, yes, to be put to the arbitrement of swords, and by such two that would by all likelihood have confounded one the other, or have

fallen both.

IACHIMO. Can we, with manners, ask what was the difference?

FRENCHMAN. Safely, I think. 'Twas a contention in public, which may, without contradiction, suffer the report. It was much like an argument that fell out last night, where each of us fell in praise of our country mistresses; this gentleman at that time vouching—and upon warrant of bloody affirmation—his to be more fair, virtuous, wise, chaste, constant, qualified, and less attemptable, than any the rarest of our ladies in France.

IACHIMO. That lady is not now living, or this gentle-

man's opinion by this worn out.

POSTHUMUS. She holds her virtue still and I my mind.

IACHIMO. You must not so far prefer her 'fore ours

of Italy.

POSTHUMUS. Being so far provoked as I was in France, I would abate her nothing, though I profess myself her adorer, not her friend.

IACHIMO. As fair and as good—a kind of hand-in-

hand comparison—had been something too fair and too good for any lady in Britain. If she went before others I have seen, as that diamond of yours outlustres many I have beheld, I could not but believe she excelled many; but I have not seen the most precious diamond that is, nor you the lady.

POSTHUMUS. I praised her as I rated her; so do I my

stone.

IACHIMO. What do you esteem it at?

POSTHUMUS. More than the world enjoys. IACHIMO. Either your unparagoned mistress is dead, or she's outprized by a trifle.

POSTHUMUS. You are mistaken; the one may be sold, or given; or if there were wealth enough for the purchase, or merit for the gift; the other is not a thing for sale, and only the gift of the gods.

IACHIMO. Which the gods have given you? POSTHUMUS. Which, by their graces, I will keep.

IACHIMO. You may wear her in title yours, but, you know, strange fowl light upon neighbouring ponds. Your ring may be stolen, too; so your brace of unprizeable estimations, the one is but frail and the other casual; a cunning thief, or a that way accomplished courtier, would hazard the winning both of first and last.

POSTHUMUS. Your Italy contains none so accomplished a courtier to convince the honour of my mistress, if, in the holding or loss of that, you term her frail. I do nothing doubt you have store of thieves; notwith-

standing I fear not my ring.

PHILARIO. Let us leave here, gentlemen. POSTHUMUS. Sir, with all my heart. This worthy signior, I thank him, makes no stranger of me; we are familiar at first.

IACHIMO. With five times so much conversation I should get ground of your fair mistress, make her go back, even to the yielding, had I admittance and opportunity to friend.

POSTHUMUS. No. no.

IACHIMO. I dare thereupon pawn the moiety of my estate to your ring, which, in my opinion, o'ervalues it something; but I make my wager rather against your confidence than her reputation; and, to bar your offence herein too, I durst attempt it against any lady in the world.

POSTHUMUS. You are a great deal abused in too bold a persuasion; and I doubt not you sustain what you're worthy of by your attempt. IACHIMO. What's that?

POSTHUMUS. A repulse; though your attempt, as you call it, deserves more,—a punishment too.

PHILARIO. Gentlemen, enough of this; it came in too suddenly; let it die as it was born, and, I pray you, be better acquainted.

IACHIMO. Would I had put my estate and my neigh-

bour's on the approbation of what I have spoke!

POSTHUMUS. What lady would you choose to assail? IACHIMO. Yours; whom in constancy you think stands so safe. I will lay you ten thousand ducats to your ring, that, commend me to the court where your lady is, with no more advantage than the opportunity of a second conference, and I will bring from thence that honour of hers which you imagine so reserved.

POSTHUMUS. I will wage against your gold, gold to it: my ring I hold dear as my finger; 'tis part of it. IACHIMO. You are afraid, and therein the wiser.

If you buy ladies' flesh at a million a dram, you cannot preserve it from tainting. But I see you have some religion in you, that you fear.

POSTHUMUS. This is but a custom in your tongue; you bear a graver purpose, I hope.

IACHIMO. I am the master of my speeches, and

would undergo what 's spoken, I swear.

POSTHUMUS. Will you? I shall but lend my diamond till your return. Let there be covenants drawn between 's: my mistress exceeds in goodness the hugeness of your unworthy thinking; I dare you to this match. Here 's my ring.

PHILARIO. I will have it no lay. IACHIMO. By the gods, it is one. If I bring you no sufficient testimony that I have enjoyed the dearest

ACT I

bodily part of your mistress, my ten thousand ducats are yours; so is your diamond too: if I come off, and leave her in such honour as you have trust in, she your jewel, this your jewel, and my gold are yours; provided I have your commendation for my more free entertainment.

252

POSTHUMUS. I embrace these conditions; let us have articles betwixt us. Only, thus far you shall answer: if you make your voyage upon her and give me directly to understand that you have prevailed, I am no further your enemy; she is not worth our debate: if she remain unseduced,—you not making it appear otherwise,—for your ill opinion, and the assault you have made to her chastity, you shall answer me with your sword.

IACHIMO. Your hand; a covenant. We will have these things set down by lawful counsel, and straight away for Britain, lest the bargain should catch cold and starve. I will fetch my gold and have our two wagers recorded.

POSTHUMUS. Agreed. [Excunt Posthumus and Iachimo. FRENCHMAN. Will this hold, think you? 176
PHILARIO. Signior Iachimo will not from it. Pray, let us follow 'em. [Excunt.

Scene V.—Britain. A Room in Cymbeline's Palace.

Enter QUEEN, Ladies, and Cornelius.

QUEEN. Whiles yet the dew's on ground, gather those flowers:

Make haste; who has the note of them?

FIRST LADY. I, madam.

QUEEN. Dispatch. [Exeunt Ladies. Now, Master doctor, have you brought those drugs? CORNELIUS. Pleaseth your highness, ay; here they

are, madam: [Presenting a small box.

But I beseech your Grace, without offence,—
My conscience bids me ask,—wherefore you have
Commanded of me these most poisonous compounds,
Which are the movers of a languishing death,

But though slow, deadly? I wonder, doctor, Thou ask'st me such a question: have I not been Thy pupil long? Hast thou not learn'd me how To make perfumes? distil? preserve? yea, so That our great king himself doth woo me oft For my confections? Having thus far proceeded,-Unless thou think'st me devilish,—is 't not meet 16 That I did amplify my judgment in Other conclusions? I will try the forces Of these thy compounds on such creatures as We count not worth the hanging, -but none human, -To try the vigour of them and apply Allayments to their act, and by them gather Their several virtues and effects. CORNELIUS. Your highness Shall from this practice but make hard your heart; Besides, the seeing these effects will be Both noisome and infectious. O! content thee. QUEEN. Enter PISANIO. [Aside.] Here comes a flattering rascal; upon him

Will I first work: he's for his master. And enemy to my son. How now, Pisanio! Doctor, your service for this time is ended; Take your own way. CORNELIUS. [Aside.] I do suspect you, madam; But you shall do no harm. QUEEN. [To PISANIO.] Hark thee, a word. CORNELIUS. [Aside.] I do not like her. She doth think she has Strange lingering poisons; I do know her spirit, And will not trust one of her malice with A drug of such damn'd nature. Those she has 36 Will stupefy and dull the sense awhile; Which first, perchance, she'll prove on cats and dogs, Then afterward up higher; but there is No danger in what show of death it makes, More than the locking-up the spirits a time.

To be more fresh, reviving. She is fool'd With a most false effect; and I the truer, 43 So to be false with her. No further service, doctor. QUEEN. Until I send for thee. I humbly take my leave. [Exit. CORNELIUS. QUEEN. Weeps she still, sayst thou? Dost thou think in time She will not quench, and let instructions enter Where folly now possesses? Do thou work: When thou shalt bring me word she loves my son, I'll tell thee on the instant thou art then As great as is thy master; greater, for His fortunes all lie speechless, and his name Is at last gasp; return he cannot, nor Continue where he is; to shift his being Is to exchange one misery with another, And every day that comes comes to decay A day's work in him. What shalt thou expect, To be depender on a thing that leans, Who cannot be new built, nor has no friends, So much as but to prop him? [The QUEEN drops the box : PISANTO takes it up. Thou tak'st up Thou know'st not what; but take it for thy labour: It is a thing I made, which hath the king Five times redeem'd from death; I do not know What is more cordial: nay, I prithee, take it; It is an earnest of a further good That I mean to thee. Tell thy mistress how The case stands with her; do't as from thyself. Think what a chance thou changest on, but think Thou hast thy mistress still, to boot, my son, Who shall take notice of thee. I'll move the king To any shape of thy preferment such As thou'lt desire; and then myself, I chiefly, That set thee on to this desert, am bound To load thy merit richly. Call my women; Think on my words. [Exit PISANIO.

A sly and constant knave.

Not to be shak'd; the agent for his master,
And the remembrancer of her to hold
The hand-fast to her lord. I have given him that
Which, if he take, shall quite unpeople her
Of liegers for her sweet, and which she after,
Except she bend her humour, shall be assur'd
To taste of too.

Re-enter PISANIO and Ladies.

So, so;—well done, well done.

The violets, cowslips, and the prime-roses
Bear to my closet. Fare thee well, Pisanio:

84
Think on my words.

PISANIO.

And shall do:
But when to my good lord I prove untrue,
I'll choke myself; there's all I'll do for you.

[Exit.

Scene VI.—The Same. Another Room in the Palace.

Enter Imogen.

IMOGEN. A father cruel, and a step-dame false;
A foolish suitor to a wedded lady,
That hath her husband banish'd: O! that husband,
My supreme crown of grief! and those repeated
Vexations of it! Had I been thief-stol'n,
As my two brothers, happy! but most miserable
Is the desire that 's glorious: bless'd be those,
How mean soe'er, that have their honest wills,
Which seasons comfort. Who may this be? Fie!

Enter Pisanio and Iachimo.

PISANIO. Madam, a noble gentleman of Rome, Comes from my lord with letters.

The worthy Leonatus is in safety,
And greets your highness dearly.
IMOGEN.

Change you, madam?

Presents a letter.
Thanks, good sir:

You are kindly welcome.

IACHIMO. [Aside.] All of her that is out of door most rich!

If she be furnish'd with a mind so rare, She is alone the Arabian bird, and I Have lost the wager. Boldness be my friend! Arm me, audacity, from head to foot! Or, like the Parthian, I shall flying fight; Rather, directly fly.

IMOGEN. 'He is one of the noblest note, to whose kindnesses I am most infinitely tied. Reflect upon him

accordingly, as you value your truest

LEONATUS.

16

28

So far I read aloud: But even the very middle of my heart Is warm'd by the rest, and takes it thankfully. You are as welcome, worthy sir, as I Have words to bid you; and shall find it so In all that I can do.

Thanks, fairest lady. TACHIMO. What! are men mad? Hath nature given them eves To see this vaulted arch, and the rich crop 33 Of sea and land, which can distinguish 'twixt The fiery orbs above and the twinn'd stones Upon the number'd beach? and can we not 36 Partition make with spectacles so precious 'Twixt fair and foul?

What makes your admiration? IMOGEN. IACHIMO. It cannot be i' the eye; for apes and monkeys

'Twixt two such shes would chatter this way and Contemn with mows the other; nor i' the judgment, For idiots in this case of favour would Be wisely definite; nor i' the appetite; Sluttery to such neat excellence oppos'd Should make desire vomit emptiness. Not so allur'd to feed.

IMOGEN. What is the matter, trow? The cloyed will, That satiate yet unsatisfied desire, that tub Both fill'd and running,-ravening first the lamb, Longs after for the garbage.

IMOGEN. What, dear sir,

Thus raps you? are you well?
Thanks, madam, well.
[To Pisanio.] Beseech you, sir, 52
Desire my man's abode where I did leave him;
He 's strange and peevish.
PISANIO. I was going, sir,
To give him welcome. [Exit.
IMOGEN. Continues well my lord his health, beseech
you ?
IACHIMO. Well, madam. IMOGEN. Is he dispos'd to mirth? I hope he is.
IMOGEN. Is he dispos'd to mirth? I hope he is.
IACHIMO. Exceeding pleasant; none a stranger
there
So merry and so gamesome: he is call'd 60
The Briton reveller.
IMOGEN. When he was here
He did incline to sadness, and oft-times
Not knowing why.
IACHIMO. I never saw him sad.
There is a Frenchman his companion, one, 64
An eminent monsieur, that, it seems, much loves
A Gallian girl at home; he furnaces
The thick sighs from him, whiles the jolly Briton—
Your lord, I mean—laughs from 's free lungs, cries,
O! Complete and the second of
Can my sides hold, to think that man, who knows
By history, report, or his own proof,
What woman is, yea, what she cannot choose
But must be, will his free hours languish for 72
Assured bondage?'
IMOGEN. Will my lord say so?
IACHIMO. Ay, madam, with his eyes in flood with
laughter:
It is a recreation to be by
And hear him mock the Frenchman; but, heavens
know, a see to produce the decimental to 76
Some men are much to blame.
IMOGEN. Not he, I hope.
IACHIMO. Not he; but yet heaven's bounty towards
him might

 \mathbf{K}

SH. IX

Be us'd more thankfully. In himself, 'tis much;	
In you,—which I account his beyond all talents,—	
Whilst I am bound to wonder, I am bound	81
To pity too.	
IMOGEN. What do you pity, sir?	
IACHIMO. Two creatures, heartily.	
IMOGEN. Am I one, sir	?
	84
Deserves your pity?	
IACHIMO. Lamentable! What!	
To hide me from the radiant sun and solace	
I' the dungeon by a snuff!	
I pray you, sir,	
Deliver with more openness your answers	88
To my demands. Why do you pity me?	
IACHIMO. That others do,	
I was about to say, enjoy your—But	
It is an office of the gods to venge it,	92
Not mine to speak on 't.	
IMOGEN. You do seem to know	
Something of me, or what concerns me; pray you,-	
Since doubting things go ill often hurts more	
Than to be sure they do; for certainties	96
Either are past remedies, or, timely knowing,	
The remedy then born,—discover to me	
What both you spur and stop.	
IACHIMO. Had I this cheek	
To bathe my lips upon; this hand, whose touch,	100
Whose every touch, would force the feeler's soul	
To the oath of loyalty; this object, which	
Takes prisoner the wild motion of mine eye,	
Firing it only here; should I—damn'd then—	104
Slaver with lips as common as the stairs	
That mount the Capitol; join gripes with hands	
Made hard with hourly falsehood,—falsehood, as	
With labour;—then by-peeping in an eye,	108
Base and illustrous as the smoky light	
That's fed with stinking tallow; it were fit	
That all the plagues of hell should at one time	
Encounter such revolt.	

77 7 7 7 7
IMOGEN. My lord, I fear,
Has forgot Britain.
IACHIMO. And himself. Not I,
Inclin'd to this intelligence, pronounce
The beggary of his change; but 'tis your graces
That from my mutest conscience to my tongue 116
Charms this report out.
IMOGEN. Let me hear no more.
IACHIMO. O dearest soul! your cause doth strike
my heart
With pity, that doth make me sick. A lady
So fair,—and fasten'd to an empery
Would make the great'st king double,—to be partner'd
With tom-boys hir'd with that self-exhibition
Which your own coffers yield! with diseas'd ventures
That play with all infirmities for gold
Which rottenness can lend nature! such boil'd stuff
As well might poison poison! Be reveng'd;
Or she that bore you was no queen, and you
Recoil from your great stock.
IMOGEN. Reveng'd! 128
How should I be reveng'd? If this be true,—
As I have such a heart, that both mine ears
Must not in haste abuse,—if it be true,
How should I be reveng'd?
IACHIMO. Should he make me
T' 11 T' 1 ' 1 ' 1 ' 1 ' 1 ' 1 ' 1 ' 1 '
Whiles he is vaulting variable ramps,
In your despite, upon your purse? Revenge it.
I dedicate myself to your sweet pleasure,
More noble than that runagate to your bed,
And will continue fast to your affection,
Still close as sure.
IMOGEN. What ho, Pisanio!
IACHIMO. Let me my service tender on your lips.
IMOGEN. Away! I do condemn mine ears that have
So long attended thee. If thou wert honourable,
Thou wouldst have told this tale for virtue, not 143
For such an end thou seek'st; as base as strange.
Thou wrong'st a gentleman, who is as far

From thy report as thou from honour, and	
Solicit'st here a lady that disdains	
	148
The king my father shall be made acquainted	
Of thy assault; if he shall think it fit,	
A saucy stranger in his court to mart	
	152
His beastly mind to us, he hath a court	
He little cares for and a daughter who	
He not respects at all. What ho, Pisanio!	
	156
The credit that thy lady hath of thee	
Deserves thy trust, and thy most perfect goodness	
Her assur'd credit. Blessed live you long!	11
J J	160
Country call'd his; and you his mistress, only	
For the most worthiest fit. Give me your pardon.	
I have spoke this, to know if your affiance	
	164
That which he is, new o'er; and he is one	
The truest manner'd; such a holy witch	
That he enchants societies into him;	
Half all men's hearts are his.	
	168
IACHIMO. He sits 'mongst men like a descend	ed
god: He both a kind of honour gota him off	
He hath a kind of honour sets him off,	
More than a mortal seeming. Be not angry,	
	172
To try your taking of a false report; which hath	
Honour'd with confirmation your great judgment	
	75
Which you know cannot err. The love I bear him	
Made me to fan you thus; but the gods made you,	
Unlike all others, chaffless. Pray, your pardon.	
IMOGEN. All 's well, sir. Take my power i' the coufor yours.	irt
To entract rows Constitution I had almost forg	ot
To entreat your Grace but in a small request,	
And yet of moment too, for it concerns	

Your lord, myself, and other noble friends,	
Are partners in the business.	
IMOGEN. Pray, what is 't?	184
IACHIMO. Some dozen Romans of us and	
lord.	U
The best feather of our wing, have mingled sums	
To buy a present for the emperor;	
Which I, the factor for the rest, have done	188
In France; 'tis plate of rare device, and jewels	
Of rich and exquisite form; their values great;	
And I am something curious, being strange,	
To have them in safe stowage. May it please you	
To take them in protection?	
IMOGEN. Willingly;	193
And pawn mine honour for their safety: since	-73
My lord hath interest in them, I will keep them	
In my bedchamber.	
They are in a trunk,	196
Attended by my men; I will make bold	.90
To send them to you, only for this night;	
I must aboard to-morrow.	
IMOGEN. O! no, no.	
IACHIMO. Yes, I beseech, or I shall short my	word
By lengthening my return. From Gallia	201
I cross'd the seas on purpose and on promise	
To see your Grace.	
I thank you for your pains;	
But not away to-morrow!	
IACHIMO. O! I must, madam:	204
Therefore I shall be seech you, if you please	
To greet your lord with writing, do't to-night:	
I have outstood my time, which is material	
To the tender of our present.	
I will write.	208
Send your trunk to me; it shall safe be kept,	
And truly violded you Vou're very welcome IF	

ACT II.

Scene I.—Britain. Before Cymbeline's Palace.

Enter CLOTEN and two Lords.

CLOTEN. Was there ever man had such luck! when I kissed the jack, upon an up-cast to be hit away! I had a hundred pound on 't; and then a whoreson jackanapes must take me up for swearing, as if I borrowed mine oaths of him and might not spend them at my pleasure.

FIRST LORD. What got he by that? You have

broke his pate with your bowl.

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] If his wit had been like him that broke it, it would have run all out.

CLOTEN. When a gentleman is disposed to swear, it is not for any standers-by to curtail his oaths, ha?

SECOND LORD. No, my lord; [Aside.] nor crop the ears of them.

Would he had been one of my rank! 16
SECOND LORD. [Aside.] To have smelt like a fool.

CLOTEN. I am not vexed more at any thing in the earth. A pox on 't! I had rather not be so noble as I am. They dare not fight with me because of the queen my mother. Every Jack-slave hath his bellyful of fighting, and I must go up and down like a cock that nobody can match.

SECOND LORD. [Aside.] You are cock and capon too; and you crow, cock, with your comb on. 25

CLOTEN. Sayest thou?

SECOND LORD. It is not fit your lordship should undertake every companion that you give offence to.

CLOTEN. No, I know that; but it is fit I should

commit offence to my inferiors.

SECOND LORD. Ay, it is fit for your lordship only. CLOTEN. Why, so I say.

FIRST LORD. Did you hear of a stranger that 's come to court to-night?

CLOTEN. A stranger, and I not know on 't! SECOND LORD. [Aside.] He's a strange fellow himself, and knows it not. FIRST LORD. There's an Italian come; and 'tis thought, one of Leonatus' friends. CLOTEN. Leonatus! a banished rascal; and he's another, whatsoever he be. Who told you of this stranger? 42 FIRST LORD. One of your lordship's pages. CLOTEN. Is it fit I went to look upon him? Ts there no derogation in 't? 45 FIRST LORD. You cannot derogate, my lord. CLOTEN. Not easily, I think. SECOND LORD. [Aside.] You are a fool, granted; therefore your issues, being foolish, do not derogate. CLOTEN. Come, I'll go see this Italian. What I have lost to-day at bowls I'll win to-night of him. Come, go. SECOND LORD. I'll attend your lordship. [Exeunt CLOTEN and First Lord. That such a crafty devil as is his mother Should yield the world this ass! a woman that Bears all down with her brain, and this her son Cannot take two from twenty for his heart And leave eighteen. Alas! poor princess, Thou divine Imogen, what thou endur'st Betwixt a father by thy step-dame govern'd, A mother hourly coining plots, a wooer More hateful than the foul expulsion is Of thy dear husband, than that horrid act Of the divorce he'd make. The heavens hold firm The walls of thy dear honour; keep unshak'd

Scene II.—A Bedchamber; in one part of it a Trunk. IMOGEN reading in her bed; a Lady attending.

That temple, thy fair mind; that thou mayst stand, To enjoy thy banish'd lord and this great land! [Exit.

Who's there? my woman Helen? IMOGEN. Please you, madam. LADY.

IMOGEN. What hour is it?

Almost midnight, madam. Imogen. I have read three hours then; mine eyes are weak:

Fold down the leaf where I have left; to bed:
Take not away the taper, leave it burning,
And if thou canst awake by four o' the clock,
I prithee, call me. Sleep has seized me wholly.

[Exit Lady.

To your protection I commend me, gods! From fairies and the tempters of the night Guard me, beseech ye!

[Sleeps. Iachimo comes from the trunk.

IACHIMO. The crickets sing, and man's o'er-labour'd sense

Repairs itself by rest. Our Tarquin thus Did softly press the rushes ere he waken'd The chastity he wounded. Cytherea, How bravely thou becom'st thy bed! fresh lily, And whiter than the sheets! That I might touch! But kiss: one kiss! Rubies unparagon'd, How dearly they do't! 'Tis her breathing that Perfumes the chamber thus; the flame of the taper Bows toward her, and would under-peep her lids, To see the enclosed lights, now canopied Under these windows, white and azure lac'd With blue of heaven's own tinct. But my design. To note the chamber: I will write all down: Such and such pictures; there the window; such Th' adornment of her bed: the arras, figures. Why, such and such; and the contents o' the story. Ah! but some natural notes about her body. Above ten thousand meaner moveables Would testify, to enrich mine inventory. O sleep! thou ape of death, lie dull upon her; And be her senses but as a monument 32 Thus in a chapel lying. Come off, come off; [Taking off her bracelet.

As slippery as the Gordian knot was hard! 'Tis mine; and this will witness outwardly, As strongly as the conscience does within,

36

To the madding of her lord. On her left breast A mole cinque-spotted, like the crimson drops I' the bottom of a cowslip: here 's a voucher; Stronger than ever law could make: this secret 40 Will force him think I have pick'd the lock and ta'en The treasure of her honour. No more. To what end? Why should I write this down, that 's riveted, Screw'd to my memory? She hath been reading late The tale of Tereus; here the leaf's turn'd down 45 Where Philomel gave up. I have enough: To the trunk again, and shut the spring of it. Swift, swift, you dragons of the night, that dawning May bare the raven's eye! I lodge in fear; Though this a heavenly angel, hell is here. [Clock strikes. One, two, three: time, time!

[Goes into the trunk. The scene closes.

Scene III.—An Ante-chamber adjoining Imogen's Apartments.

Enter CLOTEN and Lords.

FIRST LORD. Your lordship is the most patient man in loss, the most coldest that ever turned up ace.

CLOTEN. It would make any man cold to lose. 3
FIRST LORD. But not every man patient after the
noble temper of your lordship. You are most hot and
furious when you win.

CLOTEN. Winning will put any man into courage. If I could get this foolish Imogen, I should have gold enough. It's almost morning, is't not?

FIRST LORD. Day, my lord.

CLOTEN. I would this music would come. I am advised to give her music o' mornings; they say it will penetrate.

Enter Musicians.

Come on; tune. If you can penetrate her with your fingering, so; we'll try with tongue too: if none will do, let her remain; but I'll never give o'er. First, a very excellent good-conceited thing; after, a wonderful sweet air, with admirable rich words to it: and then let her consider.

SONG.

Hark! hark! the lark at heaven's gate sings, And Phœbus 'gins arise,

His steeds to water at those springs On chalic'd flowers that lies;

And winking Mary-buds begin To ope their golden eyes:

With every thing that pretty is,

My lady sweet, arise: Arise, arise! with the control

CLOTEN. So, get you gone. If this penetrate, I will consider your music the better; if it do not, it is a vice in her ears, which horse-hairs and calves'-guts, nor the voice of unpaved eunuch to boot, can never amend. 32

SECOND LORD. Here comes the king.

CLOTEN. I am glad I was up so late, for that's the reason I was up so early; he cannot choose but take this service I have done fatherly.

Enter CYMBELINE and QUEEN.

Good morrow to your majesty and to my gracious mother.

CYMBELINE. Attend you here the door of our stern daughter?

Will she not forth? CLOTEN. I have assail'd her with musics, but she vouchsafes no notice.

CYMBELINE. The exile of her minion is too new, She hath not yet forgot him; some more time 44 Must wear the print of his remembrance out, And then she 's yours.

You are most bound to the king, QUEEN.

Who lets go by no vantages that may Prefer you to his daughter. Frame yourself To orderly soliciting, and be friended

With aptness of the season; make denials Increase your services; so seem as if

[Exeunt Musicians.

You were inspir'd to do those duties which You tender to her; that you in all obey her Save when command to your dismission tends, And therein you are senseless. Senseless! not so. CLOTEN. Enter a Messenger. MESSENGER. So like you, sir, ambassadors from Rome: The one is Caius Lucius. A worthy fellow, CYMBELINE. Albeit he comes on angry purpose now; But that 's no fault of his: we must receive him According to the honour of his sender; 60 And towards himself, his goodness forespent on us, We must extend our notice. Our dear son, When you have given good morning to your mistress, Attend the queen and us; we shall have need To employ you towards this Roman. Come, our queen. [Exeunt all but CLOTEN. CLOTEN. If she be up, I'll speak with her; if not, Let her lie still, and dream. By your leave, ho! [Knocks. I know her women are about her. 'What If I do line one of their hands? 'Tis gold Which buys admittance; oft it doth; yea, and makes Diana's rangers false themselves, yield up Their deer to the stand o' the stealer; and 'tis gold Which makes the true man kill'd and saves the thief; Nay, sometime hangs both thief and true man. What Can it not do and undo? I will make One of her women lawyer to me, for 76 I yet not understand the case myself. By your leave. [Knocks. Enter a Lady. LADY. Who 's there, that knocks? A gentleman. CLOTEN. No more? LADY.

CLOTEN. Yes, and a gentlewoman's son.

LADY.

[Aside.] That's more

108

Than some whose tailors are as dear as yours

Can justly boast of. What's your lordship's pleasure?

CLOTEN. Your lady's person: is she ready?

To keep her chamber.

CLOTEN. There 's gold for you; sell me your good report.

LADY. How! my good name? or to report of you

What I shall think is good ?—The princess!

Enter IMOGEN.

CLOTEN. Good morrow, fairest; sister, your sweet hand.

[Exit Lady.]

IMOGEN. Good morrow, sir. You lay out too much

pains 89

For purchasing but trouble; the thanks I give Is telling you that I am poor of thanks

And scarce can spare them.

CLOTEN. Still, I swear I love you.

IMOGEN. If you but said so, 'twere as deep with me:

If you swear still, your recompense is still

That I regard it not.

CLOTEN. This is no answer.

IMOGEN. But that you shall not say I yield being silent

I would not speak. I pray you, spare me: faith,

I shall unfold equal discourtesy

To your best kindness. One of your great knowing Should learn, being taught, forbearance.

CLOTEN. To leave you in your madness, 'twere my sin:

I will not.

IMOGEN. Fools cure not mad folks.

CLOTEN. Do you call me fool?

IMOGEN. As I am mad, I do:

If you'll be patient, I'll no more be mad; That cures us both. I am much sorry, sir, You put me to forget a lady's manners,

By being so verbal; and learn now, for all,

That I, which know my heart, do here pronounce

By the very truth of it, I care not for you; And am so near the lack of charity,-To accuse myself,—I hate you; which I had rather You felt than make 't my boast. You sin against CLOTEN. Obedience, which you owe your father. For The contract you pretend with that base wretch, One bred of alms and foster'd with cold dishes, With scraps o' the court, it is no contract, none; And though it be allow'd in meaner parties— Yet who than he more mean ?—to knit their souls-On whom there is no more dependancy 120 But brats and beggary—in self-figur'd knot; Yet you are curb'd from that enlargement by The consequence o' the crown, and must not soil The precious note of it with a base slave. A hilding for a livery, a squire's cloth, A pantler, not so eminent. Profane fellow! Wert thou the son of Jupiter, and no more But what thou art besides, thou wert too base To be his groom; thou wert dignified enough, Even to the point of envy, if 'twere made Comparative for your virtues, to be styl'd The under-hangman of his kingdom, and hated 132 For being preferr'd so well. The south-fog rot him! CLOTEN. IMOGEN. He never can meet more mischance than To be but nam'd of thee. His meanest garment That ever hath but clipp'd his body, is dearer In my respect than all the hairs above thee, Were they all made such men. How now, Pisanio! Enter PISANIO. 'His garment!' Now, the devil-CLOTEN. To Dorothy my woman hie thee pre-IMOGEN. sently,-140 'His garment!' CLOTEN. I am sprighted with a fool, IMOGEN.

Frighted, and anger'd worse. Go, bid my woman Search for a jewel that too casually Hath left mine arm; it was thy master's, 'shrew me If I would lose it for a revenue 145 Of any king's in Europe. I do think I saw 't this morning; confident I am Last night 'twas on mine arm, I kiss'd it: I hope it be not gone to tell my lord That I kiss aught but he. 'Twill not be lost. PISANIO. IMOGEN. I hope so; go, and search. [Exit PISANIO. You have abus'd me: CLOTEN. 'His meanest garment!' Ay, I said so, sir: IMOGEN. 152 If you will make 't an action, call witness to 't. CLOTEN. I will inform your father. Your mother too: IMOGEN. She 's my good lady, and will conceive, I hope, But the worst of me. So I leave you, sir, 156 To the worst of discontent. [Exit. I'll be reveng'd. CLOTEN. 'His meanest garment!' Well. [Exit.

SCENE IV.—Rome. A Room in Philario's House.

Enter Posthumus and Philario.

POSTHUMUS. Fear it not, sir; I would I were so sure To win the king as I am bold her honour Will remain hers.

PHILARIO. What means do you make to him?
POSTHUMUS. Not any, but abide the change of time,
Quake in the present winter's state and wish
That warmer days would come; in these sear'd hopes,
I barely gratify your love; they failing,
I must die much your debtor.

PHILARIO. Your very goodness and your company
O'empays all I can de Bethin search and pour company

O'erpays all I can do. By this, your king Hath heard of great Augustus; Caius Lucius Will do 's commission throughly, and I think He'll grant the tribute, send the arrearages,

Or look upon our Romans, whose remembrance	
Is yet fresh in their grief.	
POSTHUMUS. I do believe—	
Statist though I am none, nor like to be—	16
That this will prove a war; and you shall hear	
The legions now in Gallia sooner landed	
In our not-fearing Britain, than have tidings	
Of any penny tribute paid. Our countrymen	20
Are men more order'd than when Julius Cæsar	
Smil'd at their lack of skill, but found their courage	
Worthy his frowning at: their discipline,—	
Now winged,—with their courage will make known	
To their approvers they are people such	25
That mend upon the world.	
PHILARIO. See! Iachimo!	

Enter IACHIMO.

POSTHUMUS. The swiftest harts have posted you by land,
And winds of all the corners kiss'd your sails,
To make your vessel nimble.
PHILARIO. Welcome, sir.
POSTHUMUS. I hope the briefness of your answer made
The speediness of your return.

IACHIMO. Your lady
Is one of the fairest that I have look'd upon.

POSTHUMUS. And therewithal the best; or let her beauty

Look through a casement to allure false hearts And be false with them.

IACHIMO. Here are letters for you. 35
POSTHUMUS. Their tenour good, I trust.
IACHIMO. 'Tis very like.
PHILARIO. Was Caius Lucius in the Britain court
When you were there?
IACHIMO. He was expected then,

But not approach'd.

POSTHUMUS. All is well yet.
Sparkles this stone as it was wont? or is 't not

40

Too dull for your good wearing?	
IACHIMO. If I have lost it,	
I should have lost the worth of it in gold.	
I'll make a journey twice as far to enjoy	
A second night of such sweet shortness which	44
Was mine in Britain; for the ring is won.	77
POSTHUMUS. The stone 's too hard to come by.	
IACHIMO. Not a w	hit
Your lady being so easy.	што,
POSTHUMUS. Make not, sir,	
Your loss your sport: I hope you know that we	48
Must not continue friends.	40
Must not continue friends.	
IACHIMO. Good sir, we must,	
If you keep covenant. Had I not brought	
The knowledge of your mistress home, I grant	
We were to question further, but I now	52
Profess myself the winner of her honour,	
Together with your ring; and not the wronger	
Of her or you, having proceeded but	
By both your wills.	
POSTHUMUS. If you can make 't apparent	56
That you have tasted her in bed, my hand	
And ring is yours; if not, the foul opinion	
You had of her pure honour gains or loses	
Your sword or mine or masterless leaves both	60
To who shall find them.	
IACHIMO. Sir, my circumstances	
Being so near the truth as I will make them,	
Must first induce you to believe: whose strength	
I will confirm with oath; which, I doubt not,	64
You'll give me leave to spare, when you shall find	
You need it not.	
POSTHUMUS. Proceed.	
IACHIMO. First, her bedchamber,-	
Where I confess I slept not, but profess	67
Had that was well worth watching,—it was hang'd	
With tapestry of silk and silver; the story	
Proud Cleopatra, when she met her Roman,	
And Cydnus swell'd above the banks, or for	
The press of boats or pride; a piece of work	72

So bravely done, so rich, that it did strive In workmanship and value; which I wonder'd Could be so rarely and exactly wrought, Since the true life on 't was—	
POSTHUMUS. This is true;	76
And this you might have heard of here, by me,	10
Or by some other.	
IACHIMO. More particulars	
Must justify my knowledge.	
POSTHUMUS. So they must,	
Or do your honour injury.	
IACHIMO. The chimney	80
Is south the chamber, and the chimney-piece	00
Chaste Dian bathing; never saw I figures	
So likely to report themselves; the cutter	
Was as another nature, dumb; outwent her,	84
Motion and breath left out.	04
POSTHUMUS. This is a thing	
Which you might from relation likewise reap,	
Being, as it is, much spoke of.	
IACHIMO. The roof o' the cham	hor
With golden cherubins is fretted; her andirons—	961
I had forgot them—were two winking Cupids	89
Of silver, each on one foot standing, nicely	09
Depending on their brands.	
POSTHUMUS. This is her honour!	
Let it be granted you have seen all this,—and praise	
	93
Of what is in her chamber nothing saves	
The wager you have laid.	
Then, if you can,	-6
Be pale: I beg but leave to air this jewel; see!	96
[Showing the brace	let.
And now 'tis up again; it must be married	
To that your diamond; I'll keep them.	
POSTHUMUS. Jove!	
Once more let me behold it. Is it that	99
Which I left with her?	
IACHIMO. Sir,—I thank her,—that:	
She stripp'd it from her arm; I see her yet;	

Her pretty action did outsell her gift,
And yet enrich'd it too. She gave it me, and said
She priz'd it once.
POSTHUMUS. May be she pluck'd it off 104
To send it me.
IACHIMO. She writes so to you, doth she?
POSTHUMUS. O! no, no, "tis true. Here, take
this too; [Gives the ring.
It is a basilisk unto mine eye,
Kills me to look on 't. Let there be no honour
Where there is beauty; truth where semblance; love
Where there 's another man; the vows of women
Of no more bondage be to where they are made
Than they are to their virtues, which is nothing.
O! above measure false.
PHILARIO. Have patience, sir,
And take your ring again; 'tis not yet won:
It may be probable she lost it; or
Who knows if one of her women, being corrupted,
Hath stol'n it from her?
POSTHUMUS. Very true;
And so I hope he came by 't. Back my ring.
Render to me some corporal sign about her,
More evident than this; for this was stol'n.
IACHIMO. By Jupiter, I had it from her arm.
POSTHUMUS. Hark you, he swears; by Jupiter he
swears.
'Tis true; nay, keep the ring; 'tis true: I am sure
She would not lose it; her attendants are 124
All sworn and honourable; they induc'd to steal it!
And by a stranger! No, he hath enjoy'd her;
The cognizance of her incontinency
Is this; she hath bought the name of whore thus dearly.
There, take thy hire; and all the fiends of hell 129
Divide themselves between you!
PHILARIO. Sir, be patient:
This is not strong enough to be believ'd
Of one persuaded well of—
POSTHUMUS. Never talk on 't: 132
She hath been colted by him.

IACHIMO. If you seek For further satisfying, under her breast, Worthy the pressing, lies a mole, right proud Of that most delicate lodging: by my life, 136 I kiss'd it, and it gave me present hunger To feed again, though full. You do remember This stain upon her? Ay, and it doth confirm POSTHUMUS. Another stain, as big as hell can hold, 140 Were there no more but it. Will you hear more? IACHIMO. POSTHUMUS. Spare your arithmetic; never count the turns: Once, and a million! I'll be sworn.— TACHIMO. No swearing. POSTHUMUS. If you will swear you have not done 't, you lie; And I will kill thee if thou dost deny Thou'st made me cuckold. I'll deny nothing. IACHIMO.

POSTHUMUS. O! that I had her here, to tear her limb-meal.

I will go there and do 't, i' the court, before
Her father. I'll do something—
PHILARIO.
Quite besides
The government of patience! You have won:

Let's follow him, and pervert the present wrath He hath against himself.

IACHIMO. With all my heart. [Exeunt.

Scene V.—The Same. Another Room in the Same. Enter Posthumus.

POSTHUMUS. Is there no way for men to be, but women

Must be half-workers? We are all bastards; all,

And that most venerable man which I

Did call my father was I know not where

When I was stamp'd; some coiner with his tools Made me a counterfeit; yet my mother seem'd

The Dian of that time; so doth my wife The nonpareil of this. O! vengeance, vengeance; Me of my lawful pleasure she restrain'd And pray'd me oft forbearance; did it with A pudency so rosy the sweet view on 't Might well have warm'd old Saturn; that I thought her As chaste as unsunn'd snow. O! all the devils! This yellow Iachimo, in an hour,—was 't not? Or less-at first ?-perchance he spoke not, but Like a full-acorn'd boar, a German one, Cried 'O!' and mounted; found no opposition But what he look'd for should oppose and she Should from encounter guard. Could I find out The woman's part in me! For there's no motion That tends to vice in man but I affirm It is the woman's part: be it lying, note it. The woman's; flattering, hers; deceiving, hers; Lust and rank thoughts, hers, hers; revenges, hers; Ambitions, covetings, change of prides, disdain, Nice longing, slanders, mutability, All faults that man may name, nay, that hell knows, Why, hers, in part, or all; but rather, all; For even to vice They are not constant, but are changing still One vice but of a minute old for one Not half so old as that. I'll write against them, Detest them, curse them. Yet 'tis greater skill In a true hate to pray they have their will: The very devils cannot plague them better.

ACT III.

Scene I.—Britain. A Hall in Cymbeline's Palace.

Enter at one door CYMBELINE, QUEEN, CLOTEN, and Lords; and at another CAIUS LUCIUS and Attendants.

CYMBELINE. Now say what would Augustus Cæsar with us?

Lucius. When Julius Cæsar—whose remembrance yet Lives in men's eyes, and will to ears and tongues

Be theme and hearing ever—was in this Britain,
And conquer'd it, Cassibelan, thine uncle,—
Famous in Cæsar's praises, no whit less
Than in his feats deserving it,—for him
And his succession, granted Rome a tribute,
Yearly three thousand pounds, which by thee lately
Is left untender'd.

QUEEN. And, to kill the marvel,

Shall be so ever.

CLOTEN. There be many Cæsars
Ere such another Julius. Britain is
A world by itself, and we will nothing pay

For wearing our own noses.

That opportunity, QUEEN. Which then they had to take from's, to resume, We have again. Remember, sir, my liege, The kings your ancestors, together with The natural bravery of your isle, which stands As Neptune's park, ribbed and paled in With rocks unscaleable and roaring waters, With sands, that will not bear your enemies' boats, But suck them up to the topmast. A kind of conquest Cæsar made here, but made not here his brag Of 'came, and saw, and overcame': with shame-The first that ever touch'd him-he was carried From off our coast, twice beaten; and his shipping— Poor ignorant baubles !- on our terrible seas. Like egg-shells mov'd upon their surges, crack'd As easily 'gainst our rocks: for joy whereof The fam'd Cassibelan, who was once at point-O giglot fortune !—to master Cæsar's sword, Made Lud's town with rejoicing-fires bright, And Britons strut with courage.

CLOTEN. Come, there's no more tribute to be paid. Our kingdom is stronger than it was at that time; and, as I said, there is no moe such Cæsars; other of them may have crooked noses, but to owe such

straight arms, none.

CYMBELINE. Son, let your mother end.

CLOTEN. We have yet many among us can gripe

as hard as Cassibelan; I do not say I am one, but I have a hand. Why tribute? why should we pay tribute? If Cæsar can hide the sun from us with a blanket, or put the moon in his pocket, we will pay him tribute for light; else, sir, no more tribute, pray you now.

CYMPELINE You must know.

CYMBELINE. You must know,
Till the injurious Romans did extort
This tribute from us, we were free; Cæsar's ambition—
Which swell'd so much that it did almost stretch
The sides o' the world—against all colour here
Did put the yoke upon 's; which to shake off
Becomes a war-like people, whom we reckon
Ourselves to be. We do say then to Cæsar
Our ancestor was that Mulmutius which
Ordain'd our laws, whose use the sword of Cæsar
Hath too much mangled; whose repair and franchise
Shall, by the power we hold, be our good deed,
Though Rome be therefore angry. Mulmutius made
our laws.

Who was the first of Britain which did put
His brows within a golden crown, and call'd
Himself a king.

LUCIUS. I am sorry, Cymbeline,
That I am to pronounce Augustus Cæsar—
Cæsar, that hath more kings his servants than
Thyself domestic officers—thine enemy.
Receive it from me, then: war and confusion
In Cæsar's name pronounce I 'gainst thee: look
For fury not to be resisted. Thus defied,
I thank thee for myself.

Thou art welcome, Caius.
Thy Cæsar knighted me; my youth I spent
Much under him; of him I gather'd honour;
Which he, to seek of me again, perforce,
Behoves me keep at utterance. I am perfect
That the Pannonians and Dalmatians for
Their liberties are now in arms; a precedent
Which not to read would show the Britons cold:
So Cæsar shall not find them.

Lucius. Let proof speak.

CLOTEN. His majesty bids you welcome. Make pastime with us a day or two, or longer; if you seek us afterwards in other terms, you shall find us in our saltwater girdle; if you beat us out of it, it is yours; if you fall in the adventure, our crows shall fare the better for you; and there's an end.

LUCIUS. So, sir.

84

CYMBELINE. I know your master's pleasure and he mine:

All the remain is 'Welcome!'

[Exeunt.

Scene II.—Another Room in the Same.

Enter Pisanio, reading a letter.

PISANIO. How! of adultery! Wherefore write you not

What monster's her accuser? Leonatus! O master! what a strange infection Is fall'n into thy ear! What false Italian— As poisonous-tongu'd as handed—hath prevail'd On thy too ready hearing? Disloyal! No: She 's punish'd for her truth, and undergoes, More goddess-like than wife-like, such assaults As would take in some virtue. O my master! Thy mind to her is now as low as were Thy fortunes. How! that I should murder her? Upon the love and truth and vows which I Have made to thy command? I, her? her blood? If it be so to do good service, never Let me be counted serviceable. How look I, That I should seem to lack humanity So much as this fact comes to ?- 'Do't: the letter That I have sent her by her own command Shall give thee opportunity: '-O damn'd paper! Black as the ink that 's on thee. Senseless bauble, Art thou a feedary for this act, and look'st So virgin-like without? Lo! here she comes. I am ignorant in what I am commanded.

Enter IMOGEN.

IMOGEN. How now, Pisanio!
PISANIO. Madam, here is a letter from my lord.
IMOGEN. Who? thy lord? that is my lord,
Leonatus.

O! learn'd indeed were that astronomer
That knew the stars as I his characters;
He'd lay the future open. You good gods,
Let what is here contain'd relish of love,
Of my lord's health, of his content, yet not
That we two are asunder; let that grieve him,—
Some griefs are med'cinable; that is one of them,
For it doth physic love,—of his content,
All but in that! Good wax, thy leave. Bless'd be
You bees that make these locks of counsel! Lovers
And men in dangerous bonds pray not alike;
Though forfeiters you cast in prison, yet

You clasp young Cupid's tables. Good news, gods!

'Justice, and your father's wrath, should he take me in his dominion, could not be so cruel to me, as you, O the dearest of creatures, would not even renew me with your eyes. Take notice that I am in Cambria, at Milford-Haven; what your own love will out of this advise you, follow. So, he wishes you all happiness, that remains loyal to his vow, and your, increasing in love,

Leonatus Posthumus.'

in love,

Leonatus Posthumus.'

O! for a horse with wings! Hear'st thou, Pisanio?

He is at Milford-Haven; read, and tell me
How far 'tis thither. If one of mean affairs

May plod it in a week, why may not I

Glide thither in a day? Then, true Pisanio,—
Who long'st, like me, to see thy lord; who long'st,—

O! let me 'bate,—but not like me; yet long'st,

But in a fainter kind:—O! not like me,

For mine's beyond beyond; say, and speak thick;—

Love's counsellor should fill the bores of hearing,

To the smothering of the sense,—how far it is

To this same blessed Milford; and, by the way,

Tell me how Wales was made so happy as

T' inherit such a haven; but, first of all,
How we may steal from hence, and, for the gap
That we shall make in time, from our hence-going
And our return, to excuse; but first, how get hence.
Why should excuse be born or ere begot?

We'll talk of that hereafter. Prithee, speak,
How many score of miles may we well ride
'Twixt hour and hour?

Madam, 's enough for you, and too much too.

Madam, 's enough for you, and too much too.

Mogen. Why, one that rode to 's execution, man, Could never go so slow: I have heard of riding wagers, Where horses have been nimbler than the sands

That run i' the clock's behalf. But this is foolery;
Go bid my woman feign a sickness; say

She'll home to her father; and provide me presently

A riding-suit, no costlier than would fit

76

A franklin's housewife.

PISANIO. Madam, you're best consider.

IMOGEN. I see before me, man; nor here, nor here,
Nor what ensues, but have a fog in them,
That I cannot look through. Away, I prithee;
Do as I bid thee. There's no more to say;
Accessible is none but Milford way.

[Exeunt.

Scene III.—Wales. A mountainous Country with a Cave. Enter from the Cave, Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus.

Belarius. A goodly day not to keep house, with such

Whose roof 's as low as ours! Stoop, boys; this gate Instructs you how to adore the heavens, and bows you To a morning's holy office; the gates of monarchs
Are arch'd so high that giants may jet through And keep their impious turbans on, without Good morrow to the sun. Hail, thou fair heaven!
We house i' the rock, yet use thee not so hardly
As prouder livers do.

GUIDERIUS. Hail, heaven!
ARVIRAGUS. Hail! heaven!

BELARIUS. Now for our mountain sport. Up	to
yond hill;	
Your legs are young; I'll tread these flats. Consider	er,
When you above perceive me like a crow,	12
That it is place which lessens and sets off;	
And you may then revolve what tales I have told y	ou
Of courts, of princes, of the tricks in war;	
This service is not service, so being done,	16
But being so allow'd; to apprehend thus	
Draws us a profit from all things we see,	
And often, to our comfort, shall we find	
The sharded beetle in a safer hold	20
Than is the full-wing'd eagle. O! this life	
Is nobler than attending for a check,	
Richer than doing nothing for a bribe,	
Prouder than rustling in unpaid-for silk;	24
Such gain the cap of him that makes 'em fine,	
Yet keeps his book uncross'd; no life to ours.	
GUIDERIUS. Out of your proof you speak; we, p	oor
unfledg'd,	
Have never wing'd from view o' the nest, nor know a	not
What air's from home. Haply this life is best,	29
If quiet life be best; sweeter to you	
That have a sharper known, well corresponding	
With your stiff age; but unto us it is	32
A cell of ignorance, travelling a-bed,	
A prison for a debtor, that not dares	
To stride a limit,	
ARVIRAGUS. What should we speak of	
When we are old as you? when we shall hear	36
The rain and wind beat dark December, how	
In this our pinching cave shall we discourse	
The freezing hours away? We have seen nothing;	
We are beastly, subtle as the fox for prey,	40
Like war-like as the wolf for what we eat;	7.
Our valour is to chase what flies; our cage	
We make a quire, as doth the prison'd bird,	
And sing our bondage freely.	
BELARIUS. How you speak!	44
Did you but know the city's usuries	77
o die	

And felt them knowingly; the art o' the court,
As hard to leave as keep, whose top to climb
Is certain falling, or so slippery that 48
The fear 's as bad as falling; the toil of the war,
A pain that only seems to seek out danger
I' the name of fame and honour; which dies i' the
search,
And hath as oft a slanderous epitaph 52
As record of fair act; nay, many times,
Doth ill deserve by doing well; what's worse,
Must curtsy at the censure: O boys! this story
The world may read in me; my body's mark'd 56
With Roman swords, and my report was once
First with the best of note; Cymbeline lov'd me,
And when a soldier was the theme, my name
Was not far off; then was I as a tree 60
Whose boughs did bend with fruit, but, in one night,
A storm or robbery, call it what you will,
Shook down my mellow hangings, nay, my leaves,
And left me bare to weather.
GUIDERIUS. Uncertain favour! 64
BELARIUS. My fault being nothing,—as I have told
you oft,—
But that two villains, whose false oaths prevail'd
Before my perfect honour, swore to Cymbeline
I was confederate with the Romans; so 68
Follow'd my banishment, and this twenty years
This rock and these demesnes have been my world,
Where I have liv'd at honest freedom, paid
35 1 3 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
More plous debts to heaven than in all 72 The fore-end of my time. But, up to the mountains!
This is not hunter's language. He that strikes
The venison first shall be the lord o' the feast;
To him the other two shall minister; 76
And we will fear no poison which attends
In place of greater state. I'll meet you in the valleys.
[Excunt Guiderius and Arviragus.
How hard it is to hide the sparks of nature!
These boys know little they are sons to the king; 80
Nor Cymbeline dreams that they are alive.

They think they are mine; and, though train'd up thus meanly I' the cave wherein they bow, their thoughts do hit The roofs of palaces, and nature prompts them In simple and low things to prince it much Beyond the trick of others. This Polydore, The heir of Cymbeline and Britain, who The king his father call'd Guiderius,—Jove! When on my three-foot stool I sit and tell The war-like feats I have done, his spirits fly out Into my story: say, 'Thus mine enemy fell, And thus I set my foot on 's neck;' even then The princely blood flows in his cheek, he sweats, Strains his young nerves, and puts himself in posture That acts my words. The younger brother, Cadwal,— Once Arviragus,—in as like a figure, Strikes life into my speech and shows much more His own conceiving. Hark! the game is rous'd. O Cymbeline! heaven and my conscience knows Thou didst unjustly banish me; whereon, At three and two years old, I stole these babes, Thinking to bar thee of succession, as Thou reft'st me of my lands. Euriphile, Thou wast their nurse; they took thee for their mother, And every day do honour to her grave: Myself, Belarius, that am Morgan call'd, They take for natural father. The game is up. [Exit.

Scene IV .- Near Milford-Haven.

Enter PISANIO and IMOGEN.

IMOGEN. Thou told'st me, when we came from horse, the place

Was near at hand: ne'er long'd my mother so
To see me first, as I have now. Pisanio! man!
Where is Posthumus? What is in thy mind,
That makes thee stare thus? Wherefore breaks that
sigh

From the inward of thee? One, but painted thus, Would be interpreted a thing perplex'd

Beyond self-explication; put thyself
Into a haviour of less fear, ere wildness
Vanquish my staider senses. What 's the matter?
Why tender'st thou that paper to me with
A look untender? If 't be summer news,
Smile to 't before; if winterly, thou need'st
But keep that count'nance still. My husband's hand!
That drug-damn'd Italy hath out-craftied him,
And he's at some hard point. Speak, man; thy tongue
May take off some extremity, which to read
Would be even mortal to me.

PISANIO. Please you, read; And you shall find me, wretched man, a thing The most disdain'd of fortune.

IMOGEN. 'Thy mistress, Pisanio, hath played the strumpet in my bed; the testimonies whereof lie bleeding in me. I speak not out of weak surmises, but from proof as strong as my grief and as certain as I expect my revenge. That part thou, Pisanio, must act for me, if thy faith be not tainted with the breach of hers. Let thine own hands take away her life; I shall give thee opportunity at Milford-Haven; she hath my letter for the purpose; where, if thou fear to strike, and to make me certain it is done, thou art the pandar to her dishonour and equally to me disloyal.'

PISANIO. What shall I need to draw my sword? the

paper
Hath cut her throat already. No, 'tis slander,
Whose edge is sharper than the sword, whose tongue
Outvenoms all the worms of Nile, whose breath
Rides on the posting winds and doth belie
All corners of the world; kings, queens, and states,
Maids, matrons, nay, the secrets of the grave
This vinerous slander enters. What cheer madam?

This viperous slander enters. What cheer, madam?

IMOGEN. False to his bed! What is it to be false?

To lie in watch there and to think on him?

To weep 'twixt clock and clock? if sleep charge nature,

To break it with a fearful dream of him,

And cry myself awake? that 's false to 's bed, is it?

PISANIO. Alas! good lady.

IMOGEN. I false! Thy conscience witness! Iachimo, Thou didst accuse him of incontinency; Thou then look'dst like a villain; now methinks Thy favour's good enough. Some jay of Italy, Whose mother was her painting, hath betray'd him: Poor I am stale, a garment out of fashion, And, for I am richer than to hang by the walls, I must be ripp'd; to pieces with me! O! Men's vows are women's traitors! All good seeming. By thy revolt, O husband! shall be thought Put on for villany; not born where 't grows, But worn a bait for ladies. Good madam, hear me. PISANIO. True honest men being heard, like false IMOGEN. Æneas. Were in his time thought false, and Sinon's weeping Did scandal many a holy tear, took pity From most true wretchedness; so thou, Posthumus, Wilt lay the leaven on all proper men; Goodly and gallant shall be false and perjur'd From thy great fail. Come, fellow, be thou honest; Do thou thy master's bidding. When thou seest him, A little witness my obedience; look! I draw the sword myself; take it, and hit The innocent mansion of my love, my heart. Fear not, 'tis empty of all things but grief; Thy master is not there, who was indeed The riches of it: do his bidding; strike. Thou mayst be valiant in a better cause, But now thou seem'st a coward. PISANIO. Hence, vile instrument! Thou shalt not damn my hand. IMOGEN. Why, I must die; And if I do not by thy hand, thou art 75 No servant of thy master's. Against self-slaughter There is a prohibition so divine That cravens my weak hand. Come, here 's my heart. Something 's afore 't; soft, soft! we'll no defence; Obedient as the scabbard. What is here? The scriptures of the loyal Leonatus

All turn'd to heresy! Away, away!	
Corrupters of my faith; you shall no more	
Be stomachers to my heart. Thus may poor fools	84
Believe false teachers; though those that are betra	y'd
Do feel the treason sharply, yet the traitor	
Stands in worse case of woe.	
And thou, Posthumus, thou that didst set up	88
My disobedience 'gainst the king my father,'	
And make me put into contempt the suits	
Of princely fellows, shalt hereafter find	
It is no act of common passage, but	92
A strain of rareness; and I grieve myself	
To think, when thou shalt be disedg'd by her	
That now thou tir'st on, how thy memory	
Will then be pang'd by me. Prithee, dispatch;	96
The lamb entreats the butcher; where 's thy knife'	
Thou art too slow to do thy master's bidding,	
When I desire it too.	
PISANIO. O, gracious lady!	
Since I receiv'd command to do this business	100
I have not slept one wink.	
IMOGEN. Do't, and to bed then.	
PISANIO. I'll wake mine eyeballs blind first.	
IMOGEN. Wherefore the	ien
Didst undertake it? Why hast thou abus'd	
So many miles with a pretence? this place?	104
Mine action and thine own? our horses' labour?	
The time inviting thee? the perturb'd court,	
For my being absent ?—whereunto I never	
Purpose return.—Why hast thou gone so far,	108
To be unbent when thou hast ta'en thy stand,	
The elected deer before thee?	
PISANIO. But to win time	
To lose so bad employment, in the which	
I have consider'd of a course. Good lady,	112
Hear me with patience.	
IMOGEN. Talk thy tongue weary; spea	k:
I have heard I am a strumpet, and mine ear,	
Therein false struck, can take no greater wound,	
Nor tent to bottom that. But speak.	

Then, madam, I thought you would not back again. Most like, 1117 Bringing me here to kill me. Not so, neither: But if I were as wise as honest, then My purpose would prove well. It cannot be But that my master is abus'd; some villain, Some villain, ay, and singular in his art, Hath done you both this cursed injury. IMOGEN. Some Roman courtezan. that, it was I hast got No, on my life. PISANIO. I'll give but notice you are dead and send him Some bloody sign of it; for 'tis commanded I should do so: you shall be miss'd at court, And that will well confirm it. Why, good fellow, IMOGEN. What shall I do the while? where bide? how live? Or in my life what comfort, when I am Dead to my husband? If you'll back to the court, -IMOGEN. No court, no father; nor no more ado With that harsh, noble, simple nothing Cloten! 133 That Cloten, whose love-suit hath been to me As fearful as a siege. PISANIO. If not at court, Then not in Britain must you bide. IMOGEN. Where then? Hath Britain all the sun that shines? Day, night, Are they not but in Britain? I' the world's volume Our Britain seems as of it, but not in 't; In a great pool a swan's nest: prithee, think There's livers out of Britain. I am most glad You think of other place. The ambassador, Lucius the Roman, comes to Milford-Haven To-morrow; now, if you could wear a mind Dark as your fortune is, and but disguise That which, t' appear itself, must not yet be

But by self-danger, you should tread a course

L

SH. IX

All that good time will give us; this attempt I'm soldier to, and will abide it with 184 A prince's courage. Away, I prithee. PISANIO. Well, madam, we must take a short farewell. Lest, being miss'd, I be suspected of Your carriage from the court. My noble mistress, 188 Here is a box, I had it from the queen, What 's in 't is precious; if you are sick at sea, Or stomach-qualm'd at land, a dram of this Will drive away distemper. To some shade, And fit you to your manhood. May the gods

Direct you to the best! Amen. I thank thee.

Scene V.—A Room in Cymbeline's Palace.

Enter Cymbeline, Queen, Cloten, Lucius, Lords, and Attendants.

Thus far; and so farewell. CYMBELINE. Thanks, royal sir. My emperor hath wrote, I must from hence; And am right sorry that I must report ye

My master's enemy.

IMOGEN.

Our subjects, sir, CYMBELINE. Will not endure his yoke; and for ourself To show less sovereignty than they, must needs Appear unking-like.

So, sir: I desire of you LUCIUS. A conduct over land to Milford-Haven.

Madam, all joy befall your Grace.

And you! QUEEN.

My lords, you are appointed for that CYMBELINE. office:

The due of honour in no point omit.

So, farewell, noble Lucius.

LUCIUS. Your hand, my lord. CLOTEN. Receive it friendly; but from this time forth I wear it as your enemy.

LUCIUS. Sir. the event Is yet to name the winner. Fare you well.

CIMBELINE. LOAVE HOU THE WOITING LUCIUS, good	
lords,	16
Till he have cross'd the Severn. Happiness!	
[Exeunt Lucius and I	
QUEEN. He goes hence frowning; but it honour	s us
That we have given him cause.	
CLOTEN. 'Tis all the better	;
Your valiant Britons have their wishes in it.	20
CYMBELINE. Lucius hath wrote already to	the
emperor	
How it goes here. It fits us therefore ripely	
Our chariots and horsemen be in readiness;	
The powers that he already hath in Gallia	24
Will soon be drawn to head, from whence he moves	3
His war for Britain.	
QUEEN. 'Tis not sleepy business;	
But must be look'd to speedily and strongly.	
CYMBELINE. Our expectation that it would be t	hus
Hath made us forward. But, my gentle queen,	29
Where is our daughter? She hath not appear'd	
Before the Roman, nor to us hath tender'd	
The duty of the day; she looks us like	32
A thing more made of malice than of duty:	
We have noted it. Call her before us, for	
We have been too slight in sufferance. [Exit an Atten	dant.
QUEEN. Royal sir.	
Since the exile of Posthumus, most retir'd	36
Hath her life been; the cure whereof, my lord,	
'Tis time must do. Beseech your majesty,	
Forbear sharp speeches to her; she's a lady	
So tender of rebukes that words are strokes,	40
And strokes death to her.	
Re-enter Attendant.	
CYMBELINE. Where is she, sir?	How
Can her contempt be answer'd?	

ATTENDANT. Please you, sir,
Her chambers are all lock'd, and there 's no answer
That will be given to the loudest noise we make.

QUEEN. My lord, when last I went to visit her,

76

She pray'd me to excuse her keeping close, Whereto constrain'd by her infirmity, She should that duty leave unpaid to you. 48 Which daily she was bound to proffer; this She wish'd me to make known, but our great court Made me to blame in memory. Her doors lock'd! CYMBELINE. Not seen of late! Grant, heavens, that which I fear Prove false! [Exit. Son, I say, follow the king. QUEEN. That man of hers, Pisanio, her old servant, I have not seen these two days. Go, look after. QUEEN. (Exit CLOTEN. Pisanio, thou that stand'st so for Posthumus! 56 He hath a drug of mine; I pray his absence Proceed by swallowing that, for he believes It is a thing most precious. But for her, Where is she gone? Haply, despair hath seiz'd her, Or, wing'd with fervour of her love, she 's flown

Re-enter CLOTEN.

How now, my son!
CLOTEN. 'Tis certain she is fled.
Go in and cheer the king; he rages, none
Dare come about him.
QUEEN. [Aside.] All the better; may 68
This night forestall him of the coming day! [Exit. CLOTEN. I love and hate her; for she's fair and royal,
And that she hath all courtly parts more exquisite
Than lady, ladies, woman; from every one 72
The best she hath, and she, of all compounded,

Outsells them all. I love her therefore; but Disdaining me and throwing favours on The low Posthumus slanders so her judgment

To her desir'd Posthumus, Gone she is To death or to dishonour, and my end

I have the placing of the British crown.

Can make good use of either; she being down,

O Imogen!

Safe mayst thou wander, safe return agen!

104

That what 's else rare is chok'd, and in that point I will conclude to hate her, nay, indeed, To be reveng'd upon her. For, when fools 79 Shall-Enter PISANIO. Who is here? What! are you packing, sirrah? Come hither. Ah! you precious pandar. Villain, Where is thy lady? In a word; or else Thou art straightway with the fiends. O! good my lord. PISANIO. CLOTEN. Where is thy lady? or, by Jupiter I will not ask again. Close villain, I'll have this secret from thy heart, or rip Thy heart to find it. Is she with Posthumus? From whose so many weights of baseness cannot 88 A dram of worth be drawn. Alas! my lord, PISANIO. How can she be with him? When was she miss'd? He is in Rome. CLOTEN. Where is she, sir? Come nearer, No further halting; satisfy me home What is become of her. PISANIO. O! my all-worthy lord. All-worthy villain! CLOTEN. Discover where thy mistress is at once. At the next word; no more of 'worthy lord!' Speak, or thy silence on the instant is Thy condemnation and thy death. PISANIO. Then, sir, This paper is the history of my knowledge Touching her flight. [Presenting a letter. Let's see 't. I will pursue her CLOTEN. Even to Augustus' throne. [Aside.] Or this, or perish. PISANIO. She's far enough; and what he learns by this May prove his travel, not her danger. CLOTEN. Hum! PISANIO. [Aside.] I'll write to my lord she's dead.

CLOTEN. Sirrah, is this letter true?

PISANIO. Sir, as I think.

CLOTEN. It is Posthumus' hand; I know't. Sirrah, if thou wouldst not be a villain, but do me true service, undergo those employments wherein I should have cause to use thee with a serious industry, that is, what villany soe'er I bid thee do, to perform it directly and truly, I would think thee an honest man; thou shouldst neither want my means for thy relief nor my voice for thy preferment.

PISANIO. Well, my good lord.

CLOTEN. Wilt thou serve me? For since patiently and constantly thou hast stuck to the bare fortune of that beggar Posthumus, thou canst not, in the course of gratitude, but be a diligent follower of mine. Wilt thou serve me?

PISANIO. Sir, I will.

CLOTEN. Give me thy hand; here's my purse. Hast any of thy late master's garments in thy possession? PISANIO. I have, my lord, at my lodging, the same suit he wore when he took leave of my lady and mistress. CLOTEN. The first service thou dost me, fetch that

suit hither: let it be thy first service; go. 123

PISANIO. I shall, my lord. CLOTEN. Meet thee at Milford-Haven !- I forgot to ask him one thing; I'll remember 't anon,-even there, thou villain Posthumus, will I kill thee. I would these garments were come. She said upon a time, -the bitterness of it I now belch from my heart,—that she held the very garment of Posthumus in more respect than my noble and natural person, together with the adornment of my qualities. With that suit upon my back will I ravish her: first kill him, and in her eyes; there shall she see my valour, which will then be a torment to her contempt. He on the ground, my speech of insultment ended on his dead body, and when my lust hath dined,—which, as I say, to vex her, I will execute in the clothes that she so praised,—to the court I'll knock her back, foot her home again. She hath despised me rejoicingly, and I'll be merry in my revenge. 145 Re-enter PISANIO, with the clothes.

Be those the garments?

PISANIO. Ay, my noble lord.

CLOTEN. How long is 't since she went to Milford-Haven?

PISANIO. She can scarce be there yet.

CLOTEN. Bring this apparel to my chamber; that is the second thing that I have commanded thee: the third is, that thou wilt be a voluntary mute to my design. Be but duteous, and true preferment shall tender itself to thee. My revenge is now at Milford; would I had wings to follow it! Come, and be true. [Exit.

PISANIO. Thou bidd'st me to my loss; for true to thee

Were to prove false, which I will never be,
To him that is most true. To Milford go,
And find not her whom thou pursu'st. Flow, flow,
You heavenly blessings, on her! This fool's speed
Be cross'd with slowness; labour be his meed! [Exit.

Scene VI.—Wales. Before the Cave of Belarius.

Enter Imogen, in boy's clothes.

IMOGEN. I see a man's life is a tedious one;
I have tir'd myself, and for two nights together
Have made the ground my bed; I should be sick
But that my resolution helps me. Milford,
When from the mountain-top Pisanio show'd thee,
Thou wast within a ken. O Jove! I think
Foundations fly the wretched; such, I mean,
Where they should be reliev'd. Two beggars told me
I could not miss my way; will poor folks lie,
I could not miss my way; will poor folks lie,
That have afflictions on them, knowing 'tis
A punishment or trial? Yes; no wonder,
When rich ones scarce tell true. To lapse in fulness
Is sorer than to lie for need, and falsehood
Is worse in kings than beggars. My dear lord!
Thou art one o' the false ones. Now I think on thee,
My hunger 's gone, but even before I was

At point to sink for food. But what is this?
Here is a path to 't; 'tis some savage hold;
I were best not call, I dare not call, yet famine,
Ere clean it o'erthrow nature, makes it valiant.
Plenty and peace breeds cowards, hardness ever
Of hardiness is mother. Ho! Who's here?
If any thing that 's civil, speak; if savage,
Take or lend. Ho! No answer? Then I'll enter.
Best draw my sword; and if mine enemy

25
But fear the sword like me, he'll scarcely look on 't.
Such a foe, good heavens!

[Exit to the cave.

Enter Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus.

BELARIUS. You, Polydore, have prov'd best woodman, and 28

Are master of the feast; Cadwal and I
Will play the cook and servant, 'tis our match;
The sweat of industry would dry and die
But for the end it works to. Come; our stomachs
Will make what 's homely savoury; weariness
Can snore upon the flint when resty sloth
Finds the down pillow hard. Now, peace be here,
Poor house, that keep'st thyself!

GUIDERIUS.

ARVIRAGUS. I am weak with toil, yet strong in appetite.

GUIDERIUS. There is cold meat i' the cave; we'll

browse on that,

Whilst what we have kill'd be cook'd.

BELARIUS. [Looking into the cave.] Stay; come not in; But that it eats our victuals, I should think

Here were a fairy.

GUIDERIUS. What 's the matter, sir?

BELARIUS. By Jupiter, an angel! or, if not,
An earthly paragon! Behold divineness
No elder than a boy!

Re-enter Imogen.

IMOGEN. Good masters, harm me not: Before I enter'd here, I call'd; and thought

To have begg'd or bought what I have took. Good
troth, troth, the state of the
I have stol'n nought, nor would not, though I had found
Gold strew'd i' the floor. Here 's money for my meat;
I would have left it on the board so soon
As I had made my meal, and parted
With prayers for the provider.
GUIDERIUS. Money, youth? 52
ARVIRAGUS. All gold and silver rather turn to dirt!
As 'tis no better reckon'd but of those
Who worship dirty gods.
IMOGEN. I see you're angry,
Know, if you kill me for my fault, I should 56
Have died had I not made it.
BELARIUS. Whither bound?
IMOGEN. To Milford-Haven.
BELARIUS. What's your name?
IMOGEN. Fidele, sir. I have a kinsman who
Is bound for Italy; he embark'd at Milford:
To whom being going, almost spent with hunger,
I am fall'n in this offence.
BELARIUS. Prithee, fair youth,
Think us no churls, nor measure our good minds 64
By this rude place we live in. Well encounter'd!
'Tis almost night; you shall have better cheer
Ere you depart, and thanks to stay and eat it. 67
Boys, bid him welcome.
GUIDERIUS. Were you a woman, youth,
I should woo hard but be your groom. In honesty,
I bid for you, as I do buy.
ARVIRAGUS. I'll make 't my comfort
He is a man; I'll love him as my brother;
And such a welcome as I'd give to him 72
After a long absence, such is yours: most welcome!
Be sprightly, for you fall 'mongst friends.
IMOGEN. 'Mongst friends,
If brothers. [Aside.] Would it had been so, that they
Had been my father's sons; then had my prize 76
Been less, and so more equal ballasting

BELARIUS.
GUIDERIUS.
Would I could free 't!
ARVIRAGUS.
Or I, whate'er it be,

What pain it cost, what danger. Gods!

Hark, boys. [Whispering.

IMOGEN. Great men,
That had a court no bigger than this cave,
That did attend themselves and had the virtue
Which their own conscience seal'd them,—laying by
That nothing-gift of differing multitudes,—
Could not out-peer these twain. Pardon me, gods!
I'd change my sex to be companion with them,
Since Leonatus' false.

BELARIUS. It shall be so.

Boys, we'll go dress our hunt. Fair youth, come in:
Discourse is heavy, fasting; when we have supp'd,
We'll mannerly demand thee of thy story,
So far as thou wilt speak it.

GUIDERIUS. Pray, draw near. 92
ARVIRAGUS. The night to the owl and morn to the lark less welcome.

IMOGEN. Thanks, sir.

ARVIRAGUS. I pray, draw near, [Exeunt.

Scene VII .- Rome. A Public Place.

Enter two Senators and Tribunes.

FIRST SENATOR. This is the tenour of the emperor's writ:

That since the common men are now in action 'Gainst the Pannonians and Dalmatians, And that the legions now in Gallia are Full weak to undertake our wars against The fall'n-off Britons, that we do incite The gentry to this business. He creates Lucius pro-consul; and to you the tribunes, For this immediate levy, he commends His absolute commission. Long live Cæsar!

FIRST TRIBUNE. Is Lucius general of the forces?

SECOND SENATOR.

FIRST TRIBUNE. Remaining now in Gallia?

FIRST SENATOR. With those legions
Which I have spoke of, whereunto your levy

Must be supplyant; the words of your commission
Will tie you to the numbers and the time
Of their dispatch.

FIRST TRIBUNE. We will discharge our duty. 16

[Exeunt.

ACT IV.

Scene I.—Wales. The Forest, near the Cave of Belarius.

Enter Cloten.

CLOTEN. I am near to the place where they should meet, if Pisanio have mapped it truly. How fit his garments serve me! Why should his mistress, who was made by him that made the tailor, not be fit too? the rather, -saving reverence of the word, -for 'tis said a woman's fitness comes by fits. Therein I must play the workman. I dare speak it to myself,—for it is not vain-glory, for a man and his glass to confer in his own chamber,-I mean, the lines of my body are as well drawn as his; no less young, more strong, not beneath him in fortunes, beyond him in the advantage of the time, above him in birth, alike conversant in general services, and more remarkable in single oppositions; yet this imperceiverant thing loves him in my despite. What mortality is! Posthumus, thy head, which now is growing upon thy shoulders, shall within this hour be off, thy mistress enforced, thy garments cut to pieces before thy face; and all this done, spurn her home to her father, who may haply be a little angry for my so rough usage, but my mother, having power of his testiness, shall turn all into my commendations. My horse is tied up safe; out, sword, and to a sore purpose! Fortune, put them into my hand! This is the very description of their meeting-place; and the fellow dares not deceive me.

Scene II.—Before the Cave of Belarius. Enter, from the Cave, Belarius, Guiderius, Arviragus, and BELARIUS. [To IMOGEN.] You are not well; remain here in the cave: We'll come to you after hunting. [To Imogen.] Brother, stay here; ARVIRAGUS. Are we not brothers? So man and man should be, IMOGEN. But clay and clay differs in dignity, Whose dust is both alike. I am very sick. GUIDERIUS. Go you to hunting; I'll abide with him. IMOGEN. So sick I am not, yet I am not well; But not so citizen a wanton as 8 To seem to die ere sick. So please you, leave me; Stick to your journal course; the breach of custom Is breach of all. I am ill; but your being by me Cannot amend me; society is no comfort To one not sociable. I am not very sick, Since I can reason of it; pray you, trust me here, I'll rob none but myself, and let me die, Stealing so poorly. I love thee; I have spoke it; GUIDERIUS. How much the quantity, the weight as much, As I do love my father. What! how! how! BELARIUS. ARVIRAGUS. If it be sin to say so, sir, I yoke me In my good brother's fault: I know not why 20 I love this youth; and I have heard you say, Love's reason's without reason: the bier at door, And a demand who is 't shall die, I'd say 'My father, not this youth.' BELARIUS. [Aside.] O noble strain! 24 O worthiness of nature! breed of greatness! Cowards father cowards, and base things sire base: Nature hath meal and bran, contempt and grace. I'm not their father; yet who this should be,

Doth miracle itself, lov'd before me. 'Tis the ninth hour o' the morn.

Brother, farewell.

ARVIRAGUS.

IMOGEN. I wish ye sport.

into in the sport.
ARVIRAGUS. You health. So please you, sir. IMOGEN. [Aside.] These are kind creatures. Gods,
IMOGEN. [Aside.] These are kind creatures. Gods,
what lies I have heard!
Our courtiers say all 's savage but at court:
Experience, O! thou disprov'st report.
The imperious seas breed monsters, for the dish
Poor tributary rivers as sweet fish. 36
I am sick still, heart-sick. Pisanio,
I'll now taste of thy drug. [Swallows some.
GUIDERIUS. I could not stir him;
He said he was gentle, but unfortunate;
Dishonestly afflicted, but yet honest. 40
ARVIRAGUS. Thus did he answer me; yet said here-
after
I might know more.
RELARIUS. To the field to the field!
BELARIUS. To the field, to the field! To IMOGEN.] We'll leave you for this time; go in and
rest.
ARVIRAGUS. We'll not be long away.
BELARIUS. Pray, be not sick,
For you must be our housewife.
IMOGEN. Well or ill, 45
I am bound to you.
BELARIUS. And shalt be ever. [Exit Imogen.
This youth, howe'er distress'd, appears he hath had
Good ancestors.
ARVIRAGUS. How angel-like he sings! 48
GUIDERIUS. But his neat cookery! he cut our roots
In characters,
And sauc'd our broths as Juno had been sick
And he her dieter.
ARVIRAGUS. Nobly he yokes
A smiling with a sigh, as if the sigh Was that it was for not being such a smile:
Was that it was, for not being such a smile:
The smile mocking the sigh, that it would fly
From so divine a temple, to commix
With winds that sailors rail at.
GUIDERIUS. I do note 15.56

That grief and patience rooted in him, both Mingle their spurs together. Grow, patience! ARVIRAGUS. And let the stinking-elder, grief, untwine His perishing root with the increasing vine! BELARIUS. It is great morning. Come, away!-Who's there? Enter CLOTEN. CLOTEN. I cannot find those runagates; that villain Hath mock'd me. I am faint. 'Those runagates!' BELARIUS. Means he not us? I partly know him; 'tis Cloten, the son o' the queen. I fear some ambush. I saw him not these many years, and yet I know 'tis he. We are held as outlaws: hence! He is but one. You and my brother GUIDERIUS. search What companies are near; pray you, away; Let me alone with him. [Exeunt Belarius and Arviragus. Soft! What are you CLOTEN. That fly me thus? some villain mountainers? I have heard of such. What slave art thou? GUIDERIUS. A thing More slavish did I ne'er than answering 73 A 'slave' without a knock. CLOTEN. Thou art a robber. A law-breaker, a villain. Yield thee, thief. GUIDERIUS. To who? to thee? What art thou? Have not I 76 An arm as big as thine? a heart as big? Thy words, I grant, are bigger, for I wear not My dagger in my mouth. Say what thou art, Why I should yield to thee? CLOTEN. Thou villain base. Know'st me not by my clothes? No, nor thy tailor, rascal, GUIDERIUS. Who is thy grandfather: he made those clothes, Which, as it seems, make thee. CLOTEN. Thou precious varlet,

My tailor made them not.

GUIDERIUS. Hence then, and thank
The man that gave them thee. Thou art some fool;
I am loath to beat thee.

CLOTEN. Thou injurious thief,

Hear but my name, and tremble.

GUIDERIUS. What's thy name?

CLOTEN. Cloten, thou villain.

88
GUIDERIUS. Cloten, thou double villain, be thy

name,

I cannot tremble at it; were it Toad, or Adder, Spider.

'Twould move me sooner.

CLOTEN. To thy further fear,

Nay, to thy mere confusion, thou shalt know 92

I am son to the queen.

GUIDERIUS. I'm sorry for 't, not seeming

So worthy as thy birth.

CLOTEN. Art not afeard?

GUIDERIUS. Those that I reverence those I fear, the wise:

At fools I laugh, not fear them.

CLOTEN. Die the death: 96

When I have slain thee with my proper hand, I'll follow those that even now fled hence,

And on the gates of Lud's town set your heads:

Yield, rustic mountaineer. [Exeunt fighting.

Re-enter Belarius and Arviragus.

BELARIUS. No companies abroad. ARVIRAGUS. None in the world. You did mistake him, sure.

BELARIUS. I cannot tell; long is it since I saw him, But time hath nothing blurr'd those lines of favour Which then he wore; the snatches in his voice, And burst of speaking, were as his. I am absolute

'Twas very Cloten.

ARVIRAGUS. In this place we left them:

I wish my brother make good time with him,
You say he is so fell.

BELARIUS. Being scarce made up,

I mean, to man, he had not apprehension Of roaring terrors; for defect of judgment Is oft the cease of fear. But see, thy brother.

112

Re-enter Guiderius, with Cloten's head.

GUIDERIUS. This Cloten was a fool, an empty purse, There was no money in 't. Not Hercules Could have knock'd out his brains, for he had none; Yet I not doing this, the fool had borne

My head as I do his.

BELARIUS. What hast thou done?
GUIDERIUS. I am perfect what: cut off one Cloten's head.

Son to the queen, after his own report;
Who call'd me traitor, mountaineer, and swore,
With his own single hand he'd take us in,
Displace our heads where—thank the gods!—they
grow.

And set them on Lud's town.

BELARIUS. We are all undone.
GUIDERIUS. Why, worthy father, what have we to
lose.

But that he swore to take, our lives? The law
Protects not us; then why should we be tender
To let an arrogant piece of flesh threat us,
Play judge and executioner all himself,
For we do fear the law? What company
Discover you abroad?

Can we set eye on; but in all safe reason
He must have some attendants. Though his humour
Was nothing but mutation, ay, and that
From one bad thing to worse; not frenzy, not
Absolute madness could so far have rav'd
To bring him here alone. Although, perhaps,
It may be heard at court that such as we
Cave here, hunt here, are outlaws, and in time
May make some stronger head; the which he hearing,—
As it is like him,—might break out, and swear
He'd fetch us in; yet is 't not probable

To come alone, either he so undertaking,
Or they so suffering; then, on good ground we fear,
If we do fear this body hath a tail
More perilous than the head.
ARVIRAGUS. Let ordinance
Come as the gods foresay it; howsoe'er,
My brother hath done well.
BELARIUS. I had no mind
To hunt this day; the boy Fidele's sickness 148
Did make my way long forth.
GUIDERIUS. With his own sword,
Which he did wave against my throat, I have ta'en
His head from him; I'll throw't into the creek
Behind our rock, and let it to the sea, 152
And tell the fishes he 's the queen's son, Cloten:
That 's all I reck. [Exit.
BELARIUS. I fear 'twill be reveng'd.
Would, Polydore, thou hadst not done 't! though
valour
Becomes thee well enough.
ARVIRAGUS. Would I had done 't 156
So the revenge alone pursu'd me! Polydore,
I love thee brotherly, but envy much
Thou hast robb'd me of this deed; I would revenges,
That possible strength might meet, would seek us
through 160
And put us to our answer.
BELARIUS. Well, 'tis done.—
We'll hunt no more to-day, nor seek for danger
Where there's no profit. I prithee, to our rock;
You and Fidele play the cooks; I'll stay 164
Till hasty Polydore return, and bring him
To dinner presently.
ARVIRAGUS. Poor sick Fidele!
I'll willingly to him; to gain his colour
I'd let a parish of such Clotens blood, 168
And praise myself for charity. [Exit.
BELARIUS. O thou goddess!
Thou divine Nature, how thyself thou blazon'st
In these two princely boys! They are as gentle

As zephyrs, blowing below the violet,
Not wagging his sweet head; and yet as rough,
Their royal blood enchaf'd, as the rud'st wind,
That by the top doth take the mountain pine,
And make him stoop to the vale. 'Tis wonder
That an invisible instinct should frame them
To royalty unlearn'd, honour untaught,
Civility not seen from other, valour
That wildly grows in them, but yields a crop
As if it had been sow'd! Yet still it's strange
What Cloten's being here to us portends,
Or what his death will bring us.

Re-enter Guiderius.

Where 's my brother? GUIDERIUS. I have sent Cloten's clotpoll down the stream, In embassy to his mother; his body's hostage For his return. [Solemn music. My ingenious instrument! BELARIUS. Hark! Polydore, it sounds; but what occasion Hath Cadwal now to give it motion? Hark! Is he at home? GUIDERIUS. He went hence even now. BELARIUS. GUIDERIUS. What does he mean? since death of my dear'st mother It did not speak before. All solemn things Should answer solemn accidents. The matter? 192 Triumphs for nothing and lamenting toys Is jollity for apes and grief for boys. Is Cadwal mad?

Re-enter ARVIRAGUS, with IMOGEN, as dead, bearing her in his arms

ARVIRAGUS.

That we have made so much on I had rather

That we have made so much on. I had rather Have skipp'd from sixteen years of age to sixty, To have turn'd my leaping-time into a crutch,

200

232

Than have seen this.

My brother wears thee not the one half so well

As when thou grew'st thyself.

BELARIUS. O melancholy!
Who ever yet could sound thy bottom? find
The ooze, to show what coast thy sluggish crare
Might easiliest harbour in? Thou blessed thing!
Jove knows what man thou mightst have made; but I,
Thou diedst, a most rare boy, of melancholy.
How found you him?

ARVIRAGUS. Stark, as you see:
Thus smiling, as some fly had tickled slumber,
Not as death's dart, being laugh'd at; his right cheek

Reposing on a cushion.

GUIDERIUS. Where?

ARVIRAGUS.

O' the floor,

His arms thus leagu'd; I thought he slept, and put

My clouted brogues from off my feet, whose rudeness

Answer'd my steps too loud.

GUIDERIUS. Why, he but sleeps:
If he be gone, he'll make his grave a bed;
With female fairies will his tomb be haunted,

And worms will not come to thee.

ARVIRAGUS. With fairest flowers While summer lasts and I live here, Fidele,
I'll sweeten thy sad grave; thou shalt not lack
The flower that 's like thy face, pale primrose, nor
The azur'd hare-bell, like thy veins, no, nor
The leaf of eglantine, whom not to slander,
Out-sweeten'd not thy breath: the ruddock would,
With charitable bill,—O bill! sore-shaming
Those rich-left heirs, that let their fathers lie
Without a monument,—bring thee all this;
Yea, and furr'd moss besides, when flowers are none,
To winter-ground thy corse.

GUIDERIUS. Prithee, have done

GUIDERIUS. Prithee, have done And do not play in wench-like words with that Which is so serious. Let us bury him, And not protract with admiration what

Is now due debt. To the grave!

ARVIRAGUS. Say, where shall 's lay him?

GUIDERIUS. By good Euriphile, our mother.

ARVIRAGUS. Be't so:

And let us, Polydore, though now our voices
Have got the mannish crack, sing him to the ground,
As once our mother; use like note and words,

Save that Euriphile must be Fidele.

GUIDERIUS. Cadwal,

I cannot sing; I'll weep, and word it with thee; 240 For notes of sorrow out of tune are worse

Than priests and fanes that lie.

ARVIRAGUS. We'll speak it then.
BELARIUS. Great griefs, I see, medicine the less, for
Cloten

Is quite forgot. He was a queen's son, boys,
And though he came our enemy, remember
He was paid for that; though mean and mighty, rotting

Together, have one dust, yet reverence—

That angel of the world—doth make distinction
Of place 'tween high and low. Our foe was princely,
And though you took his life, as being our foe,
Yet bury him as a prince.

GUIDERIUS. Pray you, fetch him hither. Thersites' body is as good as Ajax' 252

When neither are alive.

ARVIRAGUS. If you'll go fetch him, We'll say our song the whilst. Brother, begin.

[Exit Belarius.

GUIDERIUS. Nay, Cadwal, we must lay his head to the east;

My father hath a reason for 't.

ARVIRAGUS. 'Tis true. 250 GUIDERIUS. Come on then, and remove him.

ARVIRAGUS. So, begin.

CUIDERIUS. Fear no more the heat o' the sun,

Nor the furious winter's rages;

Thou thy worldly task hast done,

Home art gone, and ta'en thy wages;

Golden lads and girls all must, As chimney-sweepers, come to dust.

ARVIRAGUS. Fear no more the frown o' the great,

Thou art past the tyrant's stroke:

Care no more to clothe and eat;

To thee the reed is as the oak:

The sceptre, learning, physic, must
All follow this, and come to dust.

GUIDERIUS.
ARVIRAGUS.
GUIDERIUS.
GUIDERIUS.
ARVIRAGUS.
BOTH.
Fear no more the lightning-flash,
Nor the all-dreaded thunder-stone;
Fear not slander, censure rash;
Thou hast finish'd joy and moan:
All lovers young, all lovers must
Consign to thee, and come to dust.

GUIDERIUS. No exorciser harm thee! 276
ARVIRAGUS. Nor no witchcraft charm thee!
GUIDERIUS. Ghost unlaid forbear thee!
ARVIRAGUS. Nothing ill come near thee!
BOTH. Quiet consummation have; 280
And renowned be thy grave!

Re-enter Belarius, with the body of Cloten.
Guiderius. We have done our obsequies. Come, lay him down.
Belarius. Here 's a few flowers, but 'bout midnight,

more;

The herbs that have on them cold dew o' the night
Are strewings fitt'st for graves. Upon their faces.
You were as flowers, now wither'd; even so
These herblets shall, which we upon you strew.
Come on, away; apart upon our knees.
The ground that gave them first has them again;
Their pleasures here are past, so is their pain.

[Exeunt Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus. IMOGEN. [Awaking.] Yes, sir, to Milford-Haven; which is the way?

I thank you. By yond bush? Pray, how far thither? Ods pittikins! can it be six mile yet?

I have gone all night: Faith, I'll lie down and sleep. [Seeing the body of CLOTEN.] But, soft! no bedfellow! O gods and goddesses! These flowers are like the pleasures of the world: This bloody man, the care on 't. I hope I dream: For so I thought I was a cave-keeper, And cook to honest creatures: but 'tis not so. 'Twas but a bolt of nothing, shot at nothing, 300 Which the brain makes of fumes. Our very eyes Are sometimes like our judgments, blind. I tremble still with fear; but if there be Yet left in heaven as small a drop of pity 304 As a wren's eye, fear'd gods, a part of it! The dream's here still; even when I wake, it is Without me, as within me; not imagin'd, felt. A headless man! The garments of Posthumus! 308 I know the shape of 's leg, this is his hand, His foot Mercurial, his Martial thigh, The brawns of Hercules, but his Jovial face— Murder in heaven? How! 'Tis gone. Pisanio, 312 All curses madded Hecuba gave the Greeks, And mine to boot, be darted on thee! Thou, Conspir'd with that irregulous devil, Cloten, Hast here cut off my lord. To write and read 316 Be henceforth treacherous! Damn'd Pisanio Hath with his forged letters, damn'd Pisanio, From this most bravest vessel of the world Struck the main-top! O Posthumus! alas! Where is thy head? where 's that? Av me! where 's that? Pisanio might have kill'd thee at the heart, And left this head on. How should this be? Pisanio? 'Tis he and Cloten; malice and lucre in them Have laid this woe here. O! 'tis pregnant, pregnant! The drug he gave me, which he said was precious And cordial to me, have I not found it Murderous to the senses? That confirms it home; This is Pisanio's deed, and Cloten's: O! 329 Give colour to my pale cheek with thy blood,

That we the horrider may seem to those

Which chance to find us. O! my lord, my lord. 332 [Falls on the body.

Enter Lucius, a Captain, other Officers, and a Soothsayer.

CAPTAIN. To them the legions garrison'd in Gallia,
After your will, have cross'd the sea, attending
You here at Milford-Haven with your ships:
They are in readiness.

LUCIUS. But what from Rome? 336
CAPTAIN. The senate hath stirr'd up the confiners
And gentlemen of Italy, most willing spirits,
That promise noble service; and they come
Under the conduct of bold Iachimo, 340
Sienna's brother.

LUCIUS. When expect you them?

CAPTAIN. With the next benefit o' the wind.

LUCIUS. This forwardness

Makes our hopes fair. Command our present numbers

Be muster'd; bid the captains look to 't. Now, sir,

What have you dream'd of late of this war's purpose?

SOOTHSAYER. Last night the very gods show'd me a

vision,—

I fast and pray'd for their intelligence,—thus:
I saw Jove's bird, the Roman eagle, wing'd
From the spongy south to this part of the west,
There vanish'd in the sunbeams; which portends,
Unless my sins abuse my divination,
Success to the Roman host.

And never false. Soft, ho! what trunk is here
Without his top? The ruin speaks that sometime
It was a worthy building. How! a page!
Or dead or sleeping on him? But dead rather,
For nature doth abhor to make his bed
With the defunct, or sleep upon the dead.
Let's see the boy's face.

He's alive my lord

CAPTAIN. He's alive, my lord.
LUCIUS. He'll, then, instruct us of this body.
Young one, 360
Inform us of thy fortunes, for it seems

They crave to be demanded. Who is this Thou mak'st thy bloody pillow? Or who was he That, otherwise than noble nature did, 364 Hath alter'd that good picture? What's thy interest In this sad wrack? How came it? Who is it? What art thou? I am nothing; or if not, 367 IMOGEN. Nothing to be were better. This was my master, A very valiant Briton and a good, That here by mountaineers lies slain. Alas! There are no more such masters; I may wander From east to occident, cry out for service, Try many, all good, serve truly, never Find such another master. 'Lack, good youth! LUCIUS. Thou mov'st no less with thy complaining than Thy master in bleeding. Say his name, good friend. IMOGEN. Richard du Champ.—[Aside.] If I do lie and do No harm by it, though the gods hear, I hope They'll pardon it.—Say you, sir? Thy name? LUCIUS. Fidele, sir. IMOGEN. Thou dost approve thyself the very same; Thy name well fits thy faith, thy faith thy name. Wilt take thy chance with me? I will not say Thou shalt be so well master'd, but be sure No less belov'd. The Roman emperor's letters, Sent by a consul to me, should not sooner Than thine own worth prefer thee. Go with me. IMOGEN. I'll follow, sir. But first, an't please the gods, I'll hide my master from the flies, as deep 388 As these poor pickaxes can dig; and when With wild wood-leaves and weeds I ha' strew'd his grave,

And on it said a century of prayers, Such as I can, twice o'er, I'll weep and sigh; And, leaving so his service, follow you, So please you entertain me.

392

CYMBELINE.

LUCIUS. Ay, good youth,
And rather father thee than master thee.
My friends,
The boy hath taught us manly duties; let us
Find out the prettiest daisied plot we can,
And make him with our pikes and partisans
A grave; come, arm him. Boy, he is preferr'd 400
By thee to us, and he shall be interr'd
As soldiers can. Be cheerful; wipe thine eyes:
Some falls are means the happier to arise. [Exeunt.
Scene III.—A Room in Cymbeline's Palace.
Enter Cymbeline, Lords, Pisanio, and Attendants.
CYMBELINE. Again; and bring me word how 'tis
with her. [Exit an Attendant.
A fever with the absence of her son,
A madness, of which her life's in danger. Heavens!
How deeply you at once do touch me. Imogen,
The great part of my comfort, gone; my queen
Upon a desperate bed, and in a time
When fearful wars point at me; her son gone,
So needful for this present: it strikes me, past
The hope of comfort. But for thee, fellow,
Who needs must know of her departure and
Dost seem so ignorant, we'll enforce it from thee
By a sharp torture.
PISANIO. Sir, my life is yours,
I humbly set it at your will; but, for my mistress,
I nothing know where she remains, why gone,
Nor when she purposes return. Beseech your highness,
Hold me your loyal servant.
FIRST LORD. Good my liege, 16
The day that she was missing he was here;
I dare be bound he 's true and shall perform
All parts of his subjection loyally. For Cloten,
There wants no diligence in seeking him,
And will, no doubt, be found.

The time is troublesome.

[To Pisanio.] We'll slip you for a season; but our jealousy

Does yet depend.	
FIRST LORD. So please your majesty,	
The Roman legions, all from Gallia drawn,	24
Are landed on your coast, with a supply	
Of Roman gentlemen, by the senate sent.	
CYMBELINE. Now for the counsel of my son a	nd
queen!	
I am amaz'd with matter.	
FIRST LORD. Good my liege,	28
Your preparation can affront no less	
Than what you hear of; come more, for more you	re
ready:	
The want is, but to put those powers in motion	31
That long to move.	
CYMBELINE. I thank you. Let's withdraw;	
And meet the time as it seeks us. We fear not	
What can from Italy annoy us, but	
We grieve at chances here. Away!	35
[Exeunt all but Pisar	vio.
PISANIO. I heard no letter from my master since	
I wrote him Imogen was slain; 'tis strange;	
Nor hear I from my mistress, who did promise	
To yield me often tidings; neither know I	
What is betid to Cloten; but remain	40
Perplex'd in all: the heavens still must work.	
Wherein I am false I am honest; not true, to be true	e:
These present wars shall find I love my country,	
Even to the note o' the king, or I'll fall in them.	44
All other doubts, by time let them be clear'd;	
Fortuna heines in some hosts that are not stoomed	

[Exit.

Scene IV.—Wales. Before the Cave of Belarius.

Enter Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus.

Guiderius. The noise is round about us.

Belarius.

Let us from it.

Arviragus. What pleasure, sir, find we in life, to

lock it
From action and adventure?

From action and adventure? GUIDERIUS.

Nay, what hope

Have we in hiding us? this way, the Romans	4
Must or for Britons slay us, or receive us	
For barbarous and unnatural revolts	
During their use, and slay us after.	
BELARIUS. Sons,	
We'll higher to the mountains; there secure us.	8
To the king's party there 's no going; newness	
Of Cloten's death,—we being not known, not muster	ď
Among the bands,—may drive us to a render	
Where we have liv'd, and so extort from 's that	12
Which we have done, whose answer would be death	
Drawn on with torture.	
GUIDERIUS. This is, sir, a doubt	
In such a time nothing becoming you,	
Nor satisfying us.	
ARVIRAGUS. It is not likely	16
That when they hear the Roman horses neigh,	
Behold their quarter'd fires, have both their eyes	
And ears so cloy'd importantly as now,	
That they will waste their time upon our note,	20
To know from whence we are.	
BELARIUS. O! I am known	
Of many in the army; many years,	
Though Cloten then but young, you see, not wore him	m
From my remembrance. And, besides, the king	24
Hath not deserv'd my service nor your loves	
Who find in my exile the want of breeding,	
The certainty of this hard life; aye hopeless	
To have the courtesy your cradle promis'd,	28
But to be still hot summer's tanlings and	
The shrinking slaves of winter.	
GUIDERIUS. Than be so	
Better to cease to be. Pray, sir, to the army:	
I and my brother are not known; yourself,	32
So out of thought, and thereto so o'ergrown,	
Cannot be question'd.	
ARVIRAGUS. By this sun that shines,	
I'll thither: what thing is it that I never	
Did see man die! scarce ever look'd on blood,	36
But that of coward hares, hot goats, and venison!	

Never bestrid a horse, save one that had A rider like myself, who ne'er wore rowel Nor iron on his heel! I am asham'd 40 To look upon the holy sun, to have The benefit of his bless'd beams, remaining So long a poor unknown. By heavens! I'll go: GUIDERIUS. If you will bless me, sir, and give me leave, 44 I'll take the better care; but if you will not, The hazard therefore due fall on me by The hands of Romans. So say I; amen. ARVIRAGUS.

BELARIUS. No reason I, since of your lives you set So slight a valuation, should reserve My crack'd one to more care. Have with you, boys! If in your country wars you chance to die, That is my bed too, lads, and there I'll lie: Lead, lead.—[Aside.] The time seems long; their blood thinks scorn.

Till it fly out and show them princes born.

ACT V.

Scene I .- Britain. The Roman Camp. Enter Posthumus, with a bloody handkerchief. POSTHUMUS. Yea, bloody cloth, I'll keep thee, for I wish'd

Thou shouldst be colour'd thus. You married ones. If each of you should take this course, how many Must murder wives much better than themselves For wrying but a little! O Pisanio! Every good servant does not all commands; No bond but to do just ones. Gods! if you Should have ta'en vengeance on my faults, I never Had liv'd to put on this; so had you sav'd The noble Imogen to repent, and struck Me, wretch more worth your vengeance. But, alack! You snatch some hence for little faults: that 's love.

To have them fall no more; you some permit	13
To second ills with ills, each elder worse,	
And make them dread it, to the doers' thrift.	
But Imogen is your own; do your best wills,	16
And make me bless'd to obey. I am brought hither	
Among the Italian gentry, and to fight	
Against my lady's kingdom; 'tis enough	
That, Britain, I have kill'd thy mistress-piece!	20
I'll give no wound to thee. Therefore, good heavens,	
Hear patiently my purpose: I'll disrobe me	
Of these Italian weeds, and suit myself	
As does a Briton peasant; so I'll fight	24
Against the part I come with, so I'll die	
For thee, O Imogen! even for whom my life	
Is, every breath, a death: and thus, unknown,	
Pitied nor hated, to the face of peril	28
Myself I'll dedicate. Let me make men know	
More valour in me than my habits show.	
Gods! put the strength o' the Leonati in me.	
To shame the guise o' the world, I will begin	22
	32
The fashion, less without and more within. [E:	xit.

Scene II.—Field of Battle between the British and Roman Camps.

Enter, from one door, Lucius, Iachimo, and the Roman Army; the British at another; Leonatus Posthumus following like a poor soldier. They march over and go out. Alarums. Then enter again, in skirmish, Iachimo and Posthumus; he vanquisheth and disarmeth Iachimo, and then leaves him.

Takes off my manhood: I have belied a lady,
The princess of this country, and the air on 't
Revengingly enfeebles me; or could this carl,
A very drudge of nature's, have subdu'd me
In my profession? Knighthoods and honours, borne
As I wear mine, are titles but of scorn.
If that thy gentry, Britain, go before
This lout as he exceeds our lords, the odds
Is that we scarce are men and you are gods.

[Exit.

The battle continues; the Britons fly; Cymbeline is taken; then enter, to his rescue, Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus.

BELARIUS. Stand, stand! We have the advantage of the ground.

The lane is guarded; nothing routs us but

The villany of our fears.

GUIDERIUS. }
ARVIRAGUS. }

Stand, stand, and fight!

Re-enter Posthumus, and seconds the Britons; they rescue Cymbeline, and exeunt. Then re-enter Lucius, Iachimo, and Imogen.

LUCIUS. Away, boy, from the troops, and save thyself:

For friends kill friends, and the disorder's such As war were hoodwink'd.

IACHIMO. 'Tis their fresh supplies.

LUCIUS. It is a day turn'd strangely: or betimes

Let 's re-inforce or fly. [Exeunt.

Scene III.—Another Part of the Field.

Enter Posthumus and a British Lord.

LORD. Cam'st thou from where they made the stand?

POSTHUMUS. I did:

Though you, it seems, come from the fliers.

LORD. I did.

POSTHUMUS. No blame be to you, sir; for all was lost,

But that the heavens fought. The king himself
Of his wings destitute, the army broken,
And but the backs of Britons seen, all flying
Through a strait lane; the enemy full-hearted,
Lolling the tongue with slaughtering, having work
More plentiful than tools to do 't, struck down
Some mortally, some slightly touch'd, some falling
Merely through fear; that the strait pass was damm'd
With dead men hurt behind, and cowards living
To die with lengthen'd shame.

LORD. Where was this lane?	
POSTHUMUS. Close by the battle, ditch'd, and wall'd	1
with turf;	
Which gave advantage to an ancient soldier,	
An honest one, I warrant; who deserv'd	6
So long a breeding as his white beard came to,	
In doing this for his country; athwart the lane,	
He, with two striplings,—lads more like to run	
The country base than to commit such slaughter,— 2	0
With faces fit for masks, or rather fairer	
Than those for preservation cas'd, or shame,	
Made good the passage; cried to those that fled,	
Our Britain's harts die flying, not our men:	4
To darkness fleet souls that fly backwards. Stand!	
Or we are Romans, and will give you that	
Like beasts which you shun beastly, and may save, But to look back in frown: stand, stand!' These	
three,	
Three thousand confident, in act as many,—	0
For three performers are the file when all	
The rest do nothing,—with this word, 'Stand, stand!	,
Accommodated by the place, more charming 3	
With their own nobleness,—which could have turn'd	
A distaff to a lance,—gilded pale looks,	
Part shame, part spirit renew'd; that some, turn'd	d
coward	
But by example,—O! a sin of war,	6
Damn'd in the first beginners,—'gan to look	
The way that they did, and to grin like lions	
Upon the pikes o' the hunters. Then began	
A stop i' the chaser, a retire, anon,	0
A rout, confusion thick; forthwith they fly	
Chickens, the way which they stoop'd eagles; slaves,	
The strides they victors made. And now our cowards-	
Like fragments in hard voyages—became 4	•
The life o' the need; having found the back-door open	n
Of the unguarded hearts, Heavens! how they wound;	;
Some slain before; some dying; some their friends	
O'er-borne i' the former wave; ten, chas'd by one,	
Are now each one the slaughter-man of twenty.	6

Those that would die or ere resist are grown	
The mortal bugs o' the field.	
LORD. This was strange chan	
A narrow lane, an old man, and two boys!	52
POSTHUMUS. Nay, do not wonder at it; you	are
made	
Rather to wonder at the things you hear	
Than to work any. Will you rime upon 't,	
And vent it for a mockery? Here is one:	56
'Two boys, an old man twice a boy, a lane,	
Preserv'd the Britons, was the Romans' bane.'	
LORD. Nay, be not angry, sir.	
POSTHUMUS. 'Lack! to what er	
Who dares not stand his foe, I'll be his friend;	60
For if he'll do, as he is made to do,	
I know he'll quickly fly my friendship too.	
You have put me into rime.	7
Farewell; you're angry. [Forthumus. Still going?—This is a lord! Once	bla
	64
misery! To be i' the field, and ask, 'what news?' of me!	04
To-day how many would have given their honours	
To have sav'd their carcases! took heel to do 't,	
And yet died too! I, in mine own woe charm'd,	68
Could not find death where I did hear him groan,	-
Nor feel him where he struck: being an ugly monst	er
'Tis strange he hides him in fresh cups, soft beds,	,01,
Sweet words; or hath more ministers than we	72
That draw his knives i' the war. Well, I will to	
him;	
For being now a favourer to the Briton,	
No more a Briton, I have resum'd again	
The part I came in; fight I will no more,	76
But yield me to the veriest hind that shall	
Once touch my shoulder. Great the slaughter is	
Here made by the Roman; great the answer be	
Britons must take. For me, my ransom's death;	80
On either side I come to spend my breath,	
Which neither here I'll keep nor bear agen,	
But end it by some means for Imogen	

Enter two British Captains, and Soldiers.

FIRST CAPTAIN. Great Jupiter be prais'd! Lucius is taken.
'Tis thought the old man and his sons were angels.

SECOND CAPTAIN. There was a fourth man, in a silly habit.

That gave th' affront with them.

FIRST CAPTAIN. So 'tis reported; But none of 'em can be found. Stand! who is there?

POSTHUMUS. A Roman.

Who had not now been drooping here, if seconds

Had answer'd him.

SECOND CAPTAIN. Lay hands on him; a dog! A lag of Rome shall not return to tell

What crows have peck'd them here. He brags his service

As if he were of note: bring him to the king.

Enter Cymbeline, attended: Belarius, Guiderius, Arviragus, Pisanio, and Roman Captives. The Captains present Posthumus to Cymbeline, who delivers him over to a Gaoler: then exeunt omnes.

Scene IV.—Britain. A Prison.

Enter Posthumus and two Gaolers.

FIRST GAOLER. You shall not now be stol'n, you have locks upon you;

So graze as you find pasture.

SECOND GAOLER.

Ay, or a stomach.

[Exeunt Gaolers.

Most welcome, bondage! for thou art POSTHUMUS.

I think, to liberty. Yet am I better Than one that 's sick o' the gout, since he had rather

Groan so in perpetuity than be cur'd By the sure physician death; who is the key

To unbar these locks. My conscience, thou art fetter'd More than my shanks and wrists: you good gods, give

Sales a fill seed to be all the M

The penitent instrument to pick that bolt;	
Then, free for ever! Is 't enough I am sorry?	
So children temporal fathers do appease;	12
Gods are more full of mercy. Must I repent?	
I cannot do it better than in gyves,	
Desir'd more than constrain'd; to satisfy,	
If of my freedom 'tis the main part, take	16
No stricter render of me than my all.	
I know you are more clement than vile men,	
Who of their broken debtors take a third,	
A sixth, a tenth, letting them thrive again	20
On their abatement: that 's not my desire;	
For Imogen's dear life take mine; and though	
'Tis not so dear, yet 'tis a life; you coin'd it;	
'Tween man and man they weigh not every stam	p :
Though light, take pieces for the figure's sake:	25
You rather mine, being yours; and so, great po	_
If you will take this audit, take this life,	ir cz.,
And cancel these cold bonds. O Imogen!	28
I'll speak to thee in silence.	
I if speak to thee in shence.	[Sleeps.
Solemn music. Enter as in an apparition Sicilius Le	ONATUS.
father to Posthumus, an old man, attired like a v	varrior:
leading in his hand an ancient matron his wife and	

Solemn music. Enter as in an apparition Sicilius Leonatus, father to Posthumus, an old man, attired like a warrior; leading in his hand an ancient matron, his wife, and mother to Posthumus, with music before them. Then, after other music, follow the two young Leonati, brothers to Posthumus, with wounds, as they died in the wars. They circle Posthumus round, as he lies sleeping.

SICILIUS. No more, thou thunder-master, show
Thy spite on mortal flies:
With Mars fall out, with Juno chide,
That thy adulteries
Rates and revenges.

Hath my poor boy done aught but well,
Whose face I never saw?
I died whilst in the womb he stay'd
Attending nature's law:

Whose father then—as men report, Thou orphans' father art—

Thou shouldst have been, and shielded him From this earth-vexing smart.

No longer exercise Upon a valiant race thy harsh And potent injuries.
MOTHER. Since, Jupiter, our son is good, Take off his miseries.
Or we poor ghosts will cry To the shining synod of the rest Against thy deity.
BOTH BROTHERS. Help, Jupiter! or we appeal, And from thy justice fly.
JUPITER descends in thunder and lightning, sitting upon an eagle he throws a thunderbolt. The Ghosts fall on their knees.
JUPITER. No more, you petty spirits of region low, Offend our hearing; hush! How dare you ghosts Accuse the thunderer, whose bolt, you know,
Sky-planted, batters all rebelling coasts? Poor shadows of Elysium, hence; and rest Upon your never-withering banks of flowers: Be not with mortal accidents opprest;
No care of yours it is; you know 'tis ours. Whom best I love I cross; to make my gift, The more delay'd, delighted. Be content; Your low-laid son our godhead will uplift:
His comforts thrive, his trials well are spent. Our Jovial star reign'd at his birth, and in Our temple was he married. Rise, and fade! He shall be lord of Lady Imogen,
And happier much by his affliction made. This tablet lay upon his breast, wherein Our pleasure his full fortune doth confine;
And so, away: no further with your din Express impatience, lest you stir up mine. Mount, eagle, to my palace crystalline. [Ascends SICILIUS. He came in thunder; his celestial breath
Was sulphurous to smell: the holy eagle

Stoop'd, as to foot us; his ascension is 116 More sweet than our bless'd fields; his royal bird Prunes the immortal wing and cloys his beak, As when his god is pleas'd.

Thanks, Jupiter! ALL. SICILIUS. The marble pavement closes; he is enter'd His radiant roof. Away! and, to be blest, Let us with care perform his great behest.

The Ghosts vanish.

POSTHUMUS. [Awaking.] Sleep, thou hast been a grandsire, and begot

A father to me; and thou hast created 124 A mother and two brothers. But-O scorn !-Gone! they went hence so soon as they were born: And so I am awake. Poor wretches, that depend On greatness' favour dream as I have done; Wake, and find nothing. But, alas! I swerve: Many dream not to find, neither deserve, And yet are steep'd in favours; so am I, That have this golden chance and know not why. What fairies haunt this ground? A book? O rare 133

Be not, as is our fangled world, a garment Nobler than that it covers: let thy effects

So follow, to be most unlike our courtiers,

As good as promise.

'Whenas a lion's whelp shall, to himself unknown, without seeking find, and be embraced by a piece of tender air; and when from a stately cedar shall be lopped branches, which, being dead many years, shall after revive, be jointed to the old stock, and freshly grow, then shall Posthumus end his miseries, Britain be fortunate, and flourish in peace and plenty.' 'Tis still a dream, or else such stuff as madmen Tongue and brain not; either both or nothing; Or senseless speaking, or a speaking such As sense cannot untie. Be what it is, The action of my life is like it, which I'll keep, if but for sympathy.

FIRST GAOLER. Come, sir, are you ready for death?
POSTHUMUS. Over-roasted rather; ready long ago.
FIRST GAOLER. Hanging is the word, sir: if you be ready for that, you are well cooked.
POSTHUMUS. So, if I prove a good repast to the

spectators, the dish pays the shot.

FIRST GAOLER. A heavy reckoning for you, sir; but the comfort is, you shall be called to no more payments, fear no more tavern-bills, which are often the sadness of parting, as the procuring of mirth. You come in faint for want of meat, depart reeling with too much drink, sorry that you have paid too much; and sorry that you are paid too much; purse and brain both empty; the brain the heavier for being too light, the purse too light, being drawn of heaviness: of this contradiction you shall now be quit. O! the charity of a penny cord; it sums up thousands in a trice: you have no true debitor and creditor but it; of what's past, is, and to come, the discharge. Your neck, sir, is pen, book and counters; so the acquittance follows.

POSTHUMUS. I am merrier to die than thou art to live.

the toothache; but a man that were to sleep your sleep, and a hangman to help him to bed, I think he would change places with his officer; for look you, sir, you know not which way you shall go.

POSTHUMUS. Yes, indeed do I, fellow.

FIRST GAOLER. Your death has eyes in 's head, then; I have not seen him so pictured: you must either be directed by some that take upon them to know, or take upon yourself that which I am sure you do not know, or jump the after inquiry on your own peril: and how you shall speed in your journey's end, I think you'll never return to tell one.

POSTHUMUS. I tell thee, fellow, there are none want eyes to direct them the way I am going but such as wink and will not use them.

FIRST GAOLER. What an infinite mock is this, that

a man should have the best use of eyes to see the way of blindness! I am sure hanging 's the way of winking.

Enter a Messenger.

MESSENGER. Knock off his manacles; bring your prisoner to the king.

POSTHUMUS. Thou bring'st good news; I am called to be made free.

FIRST GAOLER. I'll be hang'd, then.

POSTHUMUS. Thou shalt be then freer than a gaoler;
no bolts for the dead.

[Exeunt all but first Gaoler.

FIRST GAOLER. Unless a man would marry a gallows and beget young gibbets, I never saw one so prone. Yet, on my conscience, there are verier knaves desire to live, for all he be a Roman; and there be some of them too, that die against their wills; so should I, if I were one. I would we were all of one mind, and one mind good; O! there were desolation of gaolers and gallowses. I speak against my present profit, but my wish hath a preferment in 't. [Exit.

Scene V.—Cymbeline's Tent.

Enter Cymbeline, Belarius, Guiderius, Arviragus, Pisanio, Lords, Officers, and Attendants.

CYMBELINE. Stand by my side, you whom the gods have made

Preservers of my throne. Woe is my heart
That the poor soldier that so richly fought,
Whose rags sham'd gilded arms, whose naked breast
Stepp'd before targes of proof, cannot be found:
He shall be happy that can find him, if
Our grace can make him so.

BELARIUS. I never saw
Such noble fury in so poor a thing;
Such precious deeds in one that promis'd nought
But beggary and poor looks.

CYMBELINE. No tidings of him?
PISANIO. He hath been search'd among the dead and living,

But no trace of him.

CYMBELINE.

To my grief, I am CYMBELINE. The heir of his reward; which I will add [To Belarius, Guiderius, and Arviragus. To you, the liver, heart, and brain of Britain, By whom, I grant, she lives. 'Tis now the time To ask of whence you are: report it. BELARIUS. In Cambria are we born, and gentlemen: Further to boast were neither true nor modest. Unless I add, we are honest. CYMBELINE. Bow your knees. Arise, my knights o' the battle: I create you 20 Companions to our person, and will fit you With dignities becoming your estates. Enter Cornelius and Ladies. There's business in these faces. Why so sadly Greet you our victory? you look like Romans, And not o' the court of Britain. Hail, great king! CORNELIUS. To sour your happiness, I must report The queen is dead. CYMBELINE. Whom worse than a physician Would this report become? But I consider. 28 By medicine life may be prolong'd, yet death Will seize the doctor too. How ended she? CORNELIUS. With horror, madly dying, like her life; Which, being cruel to the world, concluded Most cruel to herself. What she confess'd I will report, so please you: these her women Can trip me if I err; who with wet cheeks Were present when she finish'd. Prithee, say. CYMBELINE. 36 First, she confess'd she never lov'd you, CORNELIUS. Affected greatness got by you, not you; Married your royalty, was wife to your place; Abhorr'd your person.

She alone knew this;

40

And, but she spoke it dying, I would not Believe her lips in opening it. Proceed. CORNELIUS. Your daughter, whom she bore in hand to love With such integrity, she did confess Was as a scorpion to her sight; whose life, But that her flight prevented it, she had Ta'en off by poison. CYMBELINE. O most delicate fiend! Who is 't can read a woman? Is there more? CORNELIUS. More, sir, and worse. She did confess she had For you a mortal mineral; which, being took, Should by the minute feed on life, and lingering, By inches waste you; in which time she purpos'd, By watching, weeping, tendance, kissing, to O'ercome you with her show; yea, and in time—When she had fitted you with her craft—to work Her son into the adoption of the crown; But failing of her end by his strange absence, Grew shameless-desperate; open'd, in despite Of heaven and men, her purposes; repented The evils she hatch'd were not effected: so, Despairing died. CYMBELINE. Heard you all this, her women? FIRST LADY. We did, so please your highness. CYMBELINE. Mine eves Were not in fault, for she was beautiful: Mine ears, that heard her flattery; nor my heart, That thought her like her seeming: it had been vicious

That thought her like her seeming: it had been vicious To have mistrusted her: yet, O my daughter! That it was folly in me, thou mayst say, And prove it in thy feeling. Heaven mend all!

Enter Lucius, Iachimo, the Soothsayer, and other Roman Prisoners, guarded: Posthumus behind, and Imogen. Thou com'st not, Caius, now for tribute; that

The Britons have raz'd out, though with the loss Of many a bold one; whose kinsmen have made suit That their good souls may be appeas'd with slaughter

Of you their captives, which ourself have granted:

So, think of your estate.

LUCIUS. Consider, sir, the chance of war: the day Was yours by accident; had it gone with us, We should not, when the blood was cool, have threaten'd Our prisoners with the sword. But since the gods Will have it thus, that nothing but our lives May be call'd ransom, let it come; sufficeth, A Roman with a Roman's heart can suffer: Augustus lives to think on 't; and so much For my peculiar care. This one thing only I will entreat; my boy, a Briton born, 84 Let him be ransom'd; never master had A page so kind, so duteous, diligent, So tender over his occasions, true, So feat, so nurse-like. Let his virtue join 88 With my request, which I'll make bold your highness Cannot deny; he hath done no Briton harm, Though he have serv'd a Roman. Save him, sir, And spare no blood beside. CYMBELINE. I have surely seen him; His favour is familiar to me. Boy. Thou hast look'd thyself into my grace,

His favour is familiar to me. Boy,
Thou hast look'd thyself into my grace,
And art mine own. I know not why nor wherefore,
To say, 'live, boy:' ne'er thank thy master; live:
And ask of Cymbeline what boon thou wilt,
Fitting my bounty and thy state, I'll give it;
Yea, though thou do demand a prisoner,

The noblest ta'en.

IMOGEN. I humbly thank your highness.

LUCIUS. I do not bid thee beg my life, good lad;

And yet I know thou wilt.

IMOGEN.

No, no; alack!

There 's other work in hand. I see a thing

Bitter to me as death; your life, good master,

Must shuffle for itself.

He leaves me, scorns me; briefly die their joys That place them on the truth of girls and boys. Why stands he so perplex'd?

CYMBELINE. What wouldst thou, boy? I love thee more and more; think more and more What's best to ask. Know'st him thou look'st on? speak: Wilt have him live? Is he thy kin? thy friend? IMOGEN. He is a Roman; no more kin to me Than I to your highness; who, being born your vassal, Am something nearer. CYMBELINE. Wherefore ey'st him so? IMOGEN. I'll tell you, sir, in private, if you please To give me hearing. Ay, with all my heart, 117 CYMBELINE. And lend my best attention. What 's thy name? IMOGEN. Fidele, sir. CYMBELINE. Thou'rt my good youth, my page; I'll be thy master: walk with me; speak freely. 120 [CYMBELINE and IMOGEN converse apart. BELARIUS. Is not this boy reviv'd from death? ARVIRAGUS. One sand another Not more resembles ;—that sweet rosy lad Who died, and was Fidele. What think you?

GUIDERIUS. The same dead thing alive.

BELARIUS. Peace, peace! see further; he eyes us not: forbear: Creatures may be alike; were 't he, I am sure He would have spoke to us. But we saw him dead. GUIDERIUS. BELARIUS. Be silent; let's see further. [Aside.] It is my mistress: Since she is living, let the time run on To good, or bad. [CYMBELINE and IMOGEN come forward. CYMBELINE. Come, stand thou by our side: Make thy demand aloud.—[To IACHIMO.] Sir, step you forth; Give answer to this boy, and do it freely, Or, by our greatness and the grace of it,

Which is our honour, bitter torture shall
Winnow the truth from falsehood. On, speak to him.

IMOGEN. My boon is, that this gentleman may render
Of whom he had this ring.

IACHIMO.

POSTHUMUS. [Aside.] What's that to him? CYMBELINE. That diamond upon your finger, say How came it yours? IACHIMO. Thou'lt torture me to leave unspoken that Which, to be spoke, would torture thee. CYMBELINE. IACHIMO. I am glad to be constrain'd to utter that Which torments me to conceal. By villany I got this ring; 'twas Leonatus' jewel, Whom thou didst banish, and—which more may grieve As it doth me—a nobler sir ne'er liv'd 'Twixt sky and ground. Wilt thou hear more, my lord? CYMBELINE. All that belongs to this. That paragon, thy daughter,— IACHIMO. For whom my heart drops blood, and my false spirits Quail to remember, -Give me leave; I faint. CYMBELINE. My daughter! what of her? Renew thy strength: I had rather thou shouldst live while nature will 152 Than die ere I hear more. Strive, man, and speak. IACHIMO. Upon a time,—unhappy was the clock That struck the hour !—it was in Rome,—accurs'd The mansion where !—'twas at a feast—O, would 156 Our viands had been poison'd, or at least Those which I heav'd to head!—the good Posthumus,— What should I say? he was too good to be Where ill men were; and was the best of all Amongst the rar'st of good ones;—sitting sadly Hearing us praise our loves of Italy For beauty that made barren the swell'd boast Of him that best could speak; for feature laming The shrine of Venus, or straight-pight Minerva, Postures beyond brief nature; for condition, A shop of all the qualities that man Loves woman for; besides that hook of wiving, 168 Fairness which strikes the eye. I stand on fire. CYMBELINE. Come to the matter.

All too soon I shall.

Most like a noble lord in love, and one That had a royal lover—took his hint;	72
That had a royal lover—took his hint:	
,	
And, not dispraising whom we prais'd,—therein	
He was as calm as virtue,—he began	
His mistress' picture; which by his tongue being made	e,
And then a mind put in 't, either our brags	77
Were crack'd of kitchen trulls, or his description	
Prov'd us unspeaking sots.	
CYMBELINE. Nay, nay, to the purpos	e.
IACHIMO. Your daughter's chastity, there it begin	s.
	81
And she alone were cold; whereat I, wretch,	
Made scruple of his praise, and wager'd with him	
	84
Upon his honour'd finger, to attain	
In suit the place of his bed, and win this ring	
By hers and mine adultery. He, true knight,	
77 7 07	88
Than I did truly find her, stakes this ring;	
And would so, had it been a carbuncle	
Of Phœbus' wheel; and might so safely, had it	
Been all the worth of 's car. Away to Britain	92
Post I in this design. Well may you, sir,	
Remember me at court, where I was taught	
Of your chaste daughter the wide difference	
'Twixt amorous and villanous. Being thus quench'd	
	97
'Gan in your duller Britain operate	
Most vilely; for my vantage, excellent;	
4 1 4 1 1 1 0 4 4 1 1 1 1	00
That I return'd with simular proof enough	
To make the noble Leonatus mad,	
By wounding his belief in her renown	
******	04
Of chamber-hanging, pictures, this her bracelet;—	
Oh cunning! how I got it!—nay, some marks	
Of secret on her person, that he could not	
TO 1 12 1 2 2 2 2 1 1 2 1 2 2 1 1 2 2 1 2	08
I having ta'en the forfeit. Whereupon,—	

Methinks I see him now,—
POSTHUMUS. [Coming forward.] Ay, so thou dost,
Italian fiend !—Ay me, most credulous fool,
Egregious murderer, thief, any thing
That's due to all the villains past, in being,
To come. O! give me cord, or knife, or poison,
Some upright justicer. Thou king, send out
For torturers ingenious; it is I
That all the abhorred things o' the earth amend
By being worse than they. I am Posthumus,
That kill'd thy daughter; villain-like, I lie;
That caus'd a lesser villain than myself, 220
A sacrilegious thief, to do't; the temple
Of virtue was she; yea, and she herself.
Spit, and throw stones, cast mire upon me, set
The dogs o' the street to bay me; every villain 224
Be call'd Posthumus Leonatus; and
Be villany less than 'twas! O Imogen!
My queen, my life, my wife! O Imogen,
Imogen, Imogen!
IMOGEN. Peace, my lord! hear, hear!
POSTHUMUS. Shall's have a play of this? Thou
scornful page,
There he thy part. [Striking her: she falls.
PISANIO. O, gentlemen, help!
Mine, and your mistress! O! my Lord Posthumus,
You ne'er kill'd Imogen till now. Help, help! 232
Mine honour'd lady!
CYMBELINE. Does the world go round?
POSTHUMUS. How come these staggers on me?
PISANIO. Wake, my mistress!
CYMBELINE. If this be so, the gods do mean to
strike me
To death with mortal joy.
PISANIO. How fares my mistress?
IMOGEN. O! get thee from my sight: 237
Thou gav'st me poison: dangerous fellow, hence!
Breathe not where princes are.
CYMBELINE. The tune of Imogen!
PISANIO. Lady, 240

The gods throw stones of sulphur on me, if That box I gave you was not thought by me A precious thing: I had it from the queen. CYMBELINE. New matter still? It poison'd me. IMOGEN. CORNELIUS. O gods! I left out one thing which the queen confess'd, Which must approve thee honest: 'If Pisanio Have,' said she, 'given his mistress that confection Which I gave him for cordial, she is serv'd 248 As I would serve a rat.' What's this, Cornelius? CYMBELINE. CORNELIUS. The queen, sir, very oft importun'd me To temper poisons for her, still pretending The satisfaction of her knowledge only In killing creatures vile, as cats and dogs, Of no esteem; I, dreading that her purpose Was of more danger, did compound for her A certain stuff, which, being ta'en, would cease The present power of life, but in short time All offices of nature should again Do their due functions. Have you ta'en of it? IMOGEN. Most like I did, for I was dead. My boys, BELARIUS. There was our error. This is, sure, Fidele. 261 GUIDERIUS. IMOGEN. Why did you throw your wedded lady from you? Think that you are upon a rock; and now Throw me again. [Embracing him. Hang there like fruit, my soul, 264 POSTHUMUS. Till the tree die! CYMBELINE. How now, my flesh, my child! What, mak'st thou me a dullard in this act? Wilt thou not speak to me? [Kneeling.] Your blessing, sir. BELARIUS. [To Guiderius and Arviragus.] Though you did love this youth, I blame ye not; 268
You had a motive for 't. My tears that fall CYMBELINE.

Prove holy water on thee! Imogen, Thy mother 's dead. I am sorry for 't, my lord. IMOGEN. CYMBELINE. O, she was naught; and long of her it was That we meet here so strangely; but her son Is gone, we know not how, nor where. PISANIO. The state of the order of the over My lord. Now fear is from me, I'll speak troth. Lord Cloten. Upon my lady's missing, came to me With his sword drawn, foam'd at the mouth, and swore If I discover'd not which way she was gone, It was my instant death. By accident, I had a feigned letter of my master's Then in my pocket, which directed him To seek her on the mountains near to Milford; Where, in a frenzy, in my master's garments, Which he enforc'd from me, away he posts With unchaste purpose and with oath to violate My lady's honour; what became of him I further know not. GUIDERIUS. Let me end the story: I slew him there. CYMBELINE. Marry, the gods forfend! I would not thy good deeds should from my lips Pluck a hard sentence: prithee, valiant youth, Deny't again. I have spoke it, and I did it. He was a prince. CYMBELINE. A most incivil one. The wrongs he did GUIDERIUS. me Were nothing prince-like; for he did provoke me With language that would make me spurn the sea If it could so roar to me. I cut off 's head; And am right glad he is not standing here To tell this tale of mine. CYMBELINE. I am sorry for thee: By thine own tongue thou art condemn'd, and must Endure our law. Thou 'rt dead. IMOGEN. That headless man

I thought had been my lord.
CYMBELINE. Bind the offender,
And take him from our presence.
BELARIUS. Stay, sir king:
This man is better than the man he slew,
As well descended as thyself; and hath
More of thee merited than a band of Clotens
Had ever scar for. [To the Guard.] Let his arms alone;
They were not born for bondage.
CYMBELINE. Why, old soldier,
Wilt thou undo the worth thou art unpaid for, 308
By tasting of our wrath? How of descent
As good as we?
ARVIRAGUS. In that he spake too far.
CYMBELINE. And thou shalt die for 't.
BELARIUS. We will die all three:
But I will prove that two on 's are as good 312
As I have given out him. My sons, I must
For mine own part unfold a dangerous speech,
Though, haply, well for you.
ARVIRAGUS. Your danger 's ours.
GUIDERIUS. And our good his.
BELARIUS. Have at it, then, by leave.
Thou hadst, great king, a subject who was call'd 317
Belarius.
CYMBELINE. What of him? he is
A banish'd traitor.
BELARIUS. He it is that hath
Assum'd this age: indeed, a banish'd man; 320
I know not how a traitor.
CYMBELINE. Take him hence:
The whole world shall not save him.
BELARIUS. Not too hot:
First pay me for the nursing of thy sons;
And let it be confiscate all so soon 324
As I have receiv'd it.
CYMBELINE. Nursing of my sons!
BELARIUS. I am too blunt and saucy; here's my
knee:
Ere I arise I will prefer my sons;

	, ,
Then spare not the old father. Mighty sir,	328
These two young gentlemen, that call me father,	3
And think they are my sons, are none of mine;	
They are the issue of your loins, my liege,	
And blood of your begetting.	
CYMBELINE. How! my issue!	332
BELARIUS. So sure as you your father's. I,	
Morgan,	
Am that Belarius whom you sometime banish'd:	
Your pleasure was my mere offence, my punishme	nt
Itself, and all my treason; that I suffer'd	336
Was all the harm I did. These gentle princes—	- 11
For such and so they are—these twenty years	
Have I train'd up; those arts they have as I	
Could put into them; my breeding was, sir, as	340
Your highness knows. Their nurse, Euriphile,	
Whom for the theft I wedded, stole these children	
Upon my banishment: I mov'd her to 't,	
Having receiv'd the punishment before,	344
For that which I did then; beaten for loyalty	
Excited me to treason. Their dear loss,	
The more of you 'twas felt the more it shap'd	
Unto my end of stealing them. But, gracious sir,	348
Here are your sons again; and I must lose	
Two of the sweet'st companions in the world.	
The benediction of these covering heavens	351
Fall on their heads like dew! for they are worthy	
To inlay heaven with stars.	
CYMBELINE. Thou weep'st, and speal	x'st.
The service that you three have done is more	
Unlike than this thou tell'st. I lost my children:	
If these be they, I know not how to wish	356
A pair of worthier sons.	
BELARIUS. Be pleas'd awhile.	
This gentleman, whom I call Polydore,	
Most worthy prince, as yours, is true Guiderius;	
This gentleman, my Cadwal, Arviragus,	360
Your younger princely son; he, sir, was lapp'd	
In a most curious mantle, wrought by the hand	
Of his queen mother, which, for more probation,	

I can with ease produce.	
CYMBELINE. Guiderius had	364
Upon his neck a mole, a sanguine star;	
It was a mark of wonder.	
BELARIUS. This is he,	
Who hath upon him still that natural stamp.	
It was wise nature's end in the donation,	368
To be his evidence now.	
CYMBELINE. O! what, am I	
A mother to the birth of three? Ne'er mother	
Rejoic'd deliverance more. Blest pray you be,	
That, after this strange starting from your orbs,	372
You may reign in them now. O Imogen!	
Thou hast lost by this a kingdom.	
IMOGEN. No, my lord;	
I have got two worlds by 't. O my gentle brothe	rs!
Have we thus met? O, never say hereafter	376
But I am truest speaker: you call'd me brother,	
When I was but your sister; I you brothers	
When ye were so indeed.	
CYMBELINE. Did you e'er meet ?	
ARVIRAGUS. Ay, my good lord.	
GUIDERIUS. And at first meeting lo	v'd;
Continu'd so, until we thought he died.	381
CORNELIUS. By the queen's dram she swallow'	
CYMBELINE. O rare insti	
When shall I hear all through? This fierce abridgm	ent
Hath to it circumstantial branches, which	384
Distinction should be rich in. Where? how liv'd y	
And when came you to serve our Roman captive?	
How parted with your brothers? how first met th	
Why fled you from the court, and whither? These	,
And your three motives to the battle, with	389
I know not how much more, should be demanded,	
And all the other by-dependences,	
From chance to chance, but nor the time nor place	
Will serve our long inter'gatories. See,	393
Posthumus anchors upon Imogen,	
And she, like harmless lightning, throws her eye	
On him, her brothers, me, her master, hitting	396

Each object with a joy: the counterchange Is severally in all. Let's quit this ground, And smoke the temple with our sacrifices. [To Belarius.] Thou art my brother; so we'll thee ever. IMOGEN. You are my father too; and did relieve me, To see this gracious season. All o'erjoy'd, CYMBELINE. Save these in bonds; let them be joyful too, For they shall taste our comfort. My good master. IMOGEN. I will yet do you service. Happy be you! CYMBELINE. The forlorn soldier, that so nobly fought He would have well becom'd this place and grac'd The thankings of a king. I am. sir. fram and a POSTHUMUS. The soldier that did company these three In poor beseeming; 'twas a fitment for The purpose I then follow'd. That I was he, Speak, Iachimo; I had you down and might Have made you finish. [Kneeling.] I am down again; IACHIMO. But now my heavy conscience sinks my knee, As then your force did. Take that life, beseech you, Which I so often owe, but your ring first, 416 And here the bracelet of the truest princess That ever swore her faith. POSTHUMUS. Kneel not to me: The power that I have on you is to spare you; The malice towards you to forgive you. Live, And deal with others better. Nobly doom'd: CYMBELINE. We'll learn our freeness of a son-in-law; Pardon's the word to all. ARVIRAGUS. You holp us, sir, As you did mean indeed to be our brother; Joy'd are we that you are. POSTHUMUS. Your servant, princes. Good my lord of Rome.

Call forth your soothsayer. As I slept, methought
Great Jupiter, upon his eagle back'd,
Appear'd to me, with other spritely shows
Of mine own kindred: when I wak'd, I found
This label on my bosom; whose containing
Is so from sense in hardness that I can
Make no collection of it; let him show
His skill in the construction.

LUCIUS. Philarmonus! soothsayer. Here, my good lord. LUCIUS. Read, and declare the meaning.

SOOTHSAYER. 'Whenas a lion's whelp shall, to himself unknown, without seeking find, and be embraced by a piece of tender air; and when from a stately cedar shall be lopped branches, which, being dead many years, shall after revive, be jointed to the old stock, and freshly grow: then shall Posthumus end his miseries, Britain be fortunate, and flourish in peace and plenty.'

Thou, Leonatus, art the lion's whelp;
The fit and apt construction of thy name,
Being Leo-natus, doth import so much.

[To CYMBELINE.] The piece of tender air, thy virtuous daughter.

Which we call 'mollis aer'; and 'mollis aer'
We term it 'mulier'; which 'mulier', I divine,
Is this most constant wife; who, even now,
Answering the letter of the oracle,
Unknown to you, [To POSTHUMUS.] unsought, were

clipp'd about
With this most tender air.

CYMBELINE. This hath some seeming.
SOOTHSAYER. The lofty cedar, royal Cymbeline,
Personates thee, and thy lopp'd branches point
Thy two sons forth; who, by Belarius stolen,
For many years thought dead, are now reviv'd,
To the majestic cedar join'd, whose issue
Promises Britain peace and plenty.

CYMBELINE. Well; My peace we will begin. And, Caius Lucius,

Although the victor, we submit to Cæsar,	460
And to the Roman empire; promising	
To pay our wonted tribute, from the which	
We were dissuaded by our wicked queen;	
Whom heavens—in justice both on her and hers—	
Have laid most heavy hand.	465
SOOTHSAYER. The fingers of the powers above	do
tune .	
The harmony of this peace. The vision	
Which I made known to Lucius ere the stroke	468
Of this yet scarce-cold battle, at this instant	
Is full accomplish'd; for the Roman eagle,	
From south to west on wing soaring aloft,	
Lessen'd herself, and in the beams o' the sun	472
So vanish'd: which foreshow'd our princely eagle,	
The imperial Cæsar, should again unite	
His favour with the radiant Cymbeline,	475
Which shines here in the west.	
CYMBELINE. Laud we the gods;	
And let our crooked smokes climb to their nostrils	
From our bless'd altars. Publish we this peace	
To all our subjects. Set we forward: let	
A Roman and a British ensign wave	480
Friendly together; so through Lud's town march:	
And in the temple of great Jupiter	
Our peace we'll ratify; seal it with feasts.	
Set on there. Never was a war did cease,	484
Ere bloody hands were wash'd, with such a peace.	
[Exe	ant.

PERICLES PRINCE OF TYRE



PERICLES PRINCE OF TYRE

INTRODUCTION

It may be regarded as little short of certain that the play of Pericles is only in part the work of Shakespeare. On May 20, 1608, it was entered in the Stationers' Register by Edward Blount, who was afterwards one of the parties concerned in the publication of the first folio. When in the year after this entry the earliest quarto appeared—having on the title-page Shake-speare's name, and exhibiting a deplorably corrupt text the edition seems to have been surreptitious; the publisher was not Blount but Henry Gosson. The play was republished in 1609, again—printed by Simon Stafford—in 1611, and in 1619 it formed in all probability one of a group of printed plays, in which, as the signatures show, it was immediately preceded by The Whole Contention; other quartos, evidencing the popularity of Pericles, followed. The editors of the first folio did not include this drama in the volume; perhaps there were difficulties as to copyright; possibly they did not regard as within the Shakespearean canon a play known -as we may conjecture—at the time to be in large part the work of another hand than Shakespeare's. Not until the third folio, that of 1664, does Pericles enter the great one-volume edition of Shakespeare's dramas, and there it is given among seven added plays of which no other, unless it be A Yorkshire Tragedy, has the slenderest claim to be regarded as of Shakespearean authorship. Pericles was included in Rowe's edition of Shakespeare, 1709; it was omitted by several of the eighteenth-century editors. Malone at one time

ventured to ascribe it to Shakespeare as a whole. 'The play of *Pericles*,' wrote Steevens, 'was in all probability the composition of some friend whose interest the "gentle Shakespeare" was industrious to promote. He therefore improved his dialogue in many places; and knowing by experience that the strength of a dramatick piece should be augmented towards its catastrophe, was most liberal of his aid in the last act.' Malone's resistance to this view was overcome, and he acknowledged himself a convert to his friend's opinion.

We may with confidence dismiss the notion entertained by Dryden and a few modern critics, that Pericles was an early play of Shakespeare. The portion which can be ascribed to him is proved beyond question to be of a late date; the treatment, the style, the versification, leave room for no doubt on this point. Such evidence as is found indicates the year 1607-8 as that of Shakespeare's contribution to a drama which is described on the title-page of the first quarto as 'late' and 'much admired. Who was the author of the non-Shakespearean scenes and when they were written may indeed be open to dispute. Nor can we with certainty say whether Shakespeare made additions to a drama begun by another writer, or whether one or more writers completed a work which Shakespeare, for some reason unknown to us, left unfinished. The play consists in part of what may be styled a drama of adventure, and in part of a dramatic romance. The division occurs at the close of the second act. Whether touched by Shakespeare or not the earlier acts evidently did not proceed from his pen; in these we find the adventure-drama of the Prince of Tyre. The dramatic romance starts with the appearance of Pericles on ship-board and with the impressive words:

Thou God of this great vast, rebuke these surges, Which wash both heaven and hell.

It is mainly concerned with the story of Marina. In the Shakespeare Jahrbuch of 1868 Delius argued with great ability that Shakespeare made his additions to

a play of the dramatist George Wilkins, which perhaps had been already acted in another form; but it is difficult to believe that the greatest of dramatists, in the full strength of his genius, would have offered to the theatre a piece of work so little homogeneous in its opening and its close. Mr. F. G. Fleav, in the Transactions of the New Shakspere Society, 1874, proposed a theory which has found considerable acceptance. 'Shakspere, he tells us, 'wrote the story of Marina, in the last three acts, minus the prose scenes and the Gower [i.e., the Gower choruses. This gives a perfect artistic and organic whole. . . . But this story was not enough for filling the necessary five acts from which Shakspere never deviated; he therefore left it unfinished: and used the arrangement of much of the later part in the end of Winter's Tale, which should be carefully compared with this play. The unfinished play was put into the hands of another of the "poets" attached to the same theatre, and the greater part of the present play was the result.' In the same volume of Transactions will be found the portion of Pericles assigned by Mr. Fleay to Shakespeare, and, if not an 'organic whole', it forms a series of delightful scenes entirely in harmony with its author's latest group of plays.

Mr. Fleay went on to conjecture as to the authorship of the non-Shakespearean parts of Pericles. In 1608 appeared a novel by George Wilkins, founded on the play—The Painfull Adventures of Pericles Prince of Tyre. Being the True History of the Play of Pericles, as it was lately presented by the worthy ancient Poet, Iohn Gower. Following Delius, Mr. Fleay maintained that 'the original manager and supervisor of the whole work' was the author of the novel. The verse of Wilkins's play The Miseries of Enforced Marriage, coincides closely, in his opinion, with that of Acts I and II of Pericles. The conjecture was confirmed by a striking series of parallels adduced by Mr. Robert Boyle, in a paper read before the New Shakspere Society in 1882, parallels not only from the surviving play by

Wilkins, but also from other works in which he had certainly or presumably a hand. It is not too much to speak of the theory that Wilkins wrote the earlier Acts of Pericles as resting on real and considerable evidence. But Mr. Fleav went further, and discovered a third author in the play-William Rowley. To him have been assigned by some critics the prose scenes ii, v. and vi of Act IV. Here we are on very uncertain ground. The fact that the scenes are coarse is assuredly not a sufficient reason for assigning them to another writer than Shakespeare. It has been said that there is nothing in these scenes which an inferior dramatist of the time could not have written; and it has been said that in them are 'strokes of profound and sublime humour, of passionate and living truth'. We have to consider whether they do not form an integral part of the story of Marina. Swinburne did not hesitate to attribute them to Shakespeare. Mr. Watts-Dunton asks 'Are we to suppose that he left [to other hands] the most seizing, the most tremendous situation in the whole play?... The idea that these scenes were not written by Shakespeare is, to me, unthinkable, if we believe that he worked upon the play at all.' I cannot but express my opinion that these scenes have in them things which bear the impress of the Shakespearean mint, and that perhaps they were made designedly gross in order that, in Swinburne's words, 'the heroic purity of Marina' should be seen 'tried and tested as by fire'. Mr. K. Deighton, in his edition of this play in The Arden Shakespeare, has very ingeniously shown how the Lysimachus of Shakespeare differs from the profligate of Wilkins's novel. Lysimachus is the Governor of Mitylene. Mr. Deighton happily compares him to the Duke in Measure for Measure. 'The Duke there,' he writes, 'uses his disguise, assumed for a special purpose, as a means of informing himself upon the manner of life of his subjects, who owing to the laxity of his rule had fallen into dissolute ways. Similarly, it seems to me, Shakespeare may have conceived Lysimachus as wishing to probe the plague-sores of

the city of which he was governor.' His words to Marina,

Had I brought hither a corrupted mind, ... Thy speech had alter'd it,

indirectly disclose his true purpose. He is not, as it has been said, 'converted' by Marina's purity; he needs no conversion; and he who has been 'noble' to the daughter of Pericles is not unworthy to be afterwards her wooer.

Why the Prince of Tyre was named Pericles in the play—not Apollonius—we cannot tell; perhaps the name was suggested—as Steevens conjectured—by the Pyrocles of Sidney's Arcadia. The story of Apollonius, with the various forms in which it was again and again presented, may be studied in Albert H. Smyth's volume Shakespeare's Pericles and Apollonius of Tyre (Philadelphia, 1898). 'From its untraced origin in the late sophistic romance of Greece,' he wrote, 'it entered the literatures of Europe through a hundred manuscripts of an early Latin version. It was popular in Italy, Russia, Hungary, Bohemia, Norway, and Iceland; it is found in a Danish ballad and a Netherland drama; it was sung by Provençal poets, and beyond the Pyrenees it was borrowed from to praise the Cid; it was translated in Crete into modern Greek in the sixteenth century: it was absorbed in France into the cycle of Charlemagne, and it is the only romance in Anglo-Saxon literature. The mythical Apollonius tossing on strange seas about the Mediterranean coasts became a veritable hero of history to the Germans, French, and Italians, in the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth centuries.' The sources used for the play are the story as related by Gower in his Confession Amantis, and, in a less degree, a novel by Laurence Twine, The Patterne of painefull Adventures, published in 1576. To trace the Apollonius saga back to Gower's sources—the Latin version, the Gesta Romanorum, and Godfrey of Viterbo's Pantheon is unnecessary.

The Shakespearean portion of the play, whether it

include or not the coarser scenes in prose, is of peculiar interest as the earliest of Shakespeare's so-called romances. In these the purity and nobility of woman is duly honoured. Leontes may be seized with the madness of a gross and unfounded jealousy; Posthumus may rage for a time against the wife of whom his truer self has thought always with admiration and pride: the earth-born Caliban may lust and plot. But Perdita, Imogen, and Miranda are pure visions of delight, as is Marina in the present play. Nor in these latest plays does Shakespeare fail to present at times an ideal—and an ideal which is new in his dramas—of manhood. Cerimon with his gathered wisdom, his beneficent power founded upon knowledge and experience, his great charity, is like a prototype of Prospero. In Thaisa, the wife and mother, we find a foreshadowing of Hermione. The recognition-scene in the fifth act, if less like something miraculous, has in it perhaps even more of pure human rapture than the statue-scene of The Winter's Tale. In the healing influence of Marina upon her distraught father there is a reminiscence of the infinitely tender restoration of Lear by Cordelia. Nor in these romances does external nature ever fail to play its part almost as if it were among the dramatis personae. The storm, in the midst of which Marina is born and the body of Thaisa is committed to the waves. is so wonderful in its terror and grandeur that Shakespeare did not attempt in The Tempest to enter into rivalry with his earlier self.

A reminiscence of the late Dr. Furnivall, communicated to the New Shakspere Society in 1874, is of peculiar interest and deserves to be here recorded. When I saw Mr. Tennyson last winter... he askt me, during our talk, whether I'd ever examind Pericles with any care. I had to confess that I'd never read it, as some friends whom I considered good judges had told me it was very doubtful whether Shakspere wrote any of it. Mr. Tennyson answerd, "Oh, that won't do. He wrote all the part relating to the birth and recovery of Marina, and the recovery of Thaisa.

I settld that long ago. Come up-stairs and I'll read it to you." Upstairs to the smoking-room in Seamore Place we went: and there I had the rare treat of hearing the poet read in his deep voice-with an occasional triumphant "Isn't that Shakspere? What do you think of that?" and a few comments—the genuine part of Pericles. I need not tell you how I enjoyd the reading, or how quick and sincere my conviction of the genuineness of the part read was. But I stupidly forgot to write down the numbers of the scenes. However, when the proof of Mr. Fleay's print of "The Birth and Life of Marina" came, its first words, "Thou God of this great vast," brought the whole thing back to me, and I recognized in its pages the same scenes that Mr. Tennyson had read to me.' Tennyson evidently did not attribute to Shakespeare the prose scenes of Act IV. It may be mentioned that George MacDonaldbest remembered by his novels-had independently made the same division. As early as 1843 W. Sidney Walker anticipated the theory of a threefold authorship; but the prose scenes, assigned by Mr. Fleay to William Rowley, he was inclined to ascribe to Dekker.

The play seems to have been popular upon the stage in pre-Restoration days. Betterton is said to have been applauded as Pericles, which part he took probably in 1659. Before long the drama disappeared from the theatre. In 1738 a recast and enlargement of the last three acts—with certain omissions—by George Lillo was given at Covent Garden. The Shake-

spearean play was revived by Phelps in 1854.

DRAMATIS PERSONAE

Antiochus, King of Antioch.
Pericles, Prince of Tyre.
Helicanus, Escanes, two Lords of Tyre.
Simonides, King of Pentapolis.
Cleon, Governor of Tarsus.
Lysimachus, Governor of Mitylene.
Cerimon, a Lord of Ephesus.
Thaliard, a Lord of Antioch.
Philemon, Servant to Cerimon.
Leonine, Servant to Dionyza.
Marshal.
A Pandar.
Boult, his Servant.

The Daughter of Antiochus.
DIONYZA, Wife to Cleon.
THAISA, Daughter to Simonides.
MARINA, Daughter to Pericles and Thaisa.
LYCHORIDA, Nurse to Marina.
A Bawd.

Lords, Ladies, Knights, Gentlemen, Sailors, Pirates, Fishermen, and Messengers.

DIANA.

GOWER, as Chorus.

Scene.—Dispersedly in various Countries.

PERICLES PRINCE OF TYRE

ACT I.

Before the Palace of Antioch.

Enter Gower

To sing a song that old was sung,	
From ashes ancient Gower is come,	
Assuming man's infirmities,	
To glad your ear, and please your eyes.	4
It hath been sung at festivals,	
On ember-eves, and holy-ales;	
And lords and ladies in their lives	
Have read it for restoratives:	8
The purchase is to make men glorious;	
Et bonum quo antiquius, eo melius.	
If you, born in these latter times,	
When wit's more ripe, accept my rimes,	12
And that to hear an old man sing	
May to your wishes pleasure bring,	
I life would wish, and that I might	
Waste it for you like taper-light.	16
This Antioch, then, Antiochus the Great	
Built up, this city, for his chiefest seat,	
The fairest in all Syria,	
I tell you what mine authors say:	;20
This king unto him took a fere,	
Who died and left a female heir,	
So buxom, blithe, and full of face	
As heaven had lent her all his grace;	24
With whom the father liking took,	
And her to incest did provoke.	
Bad child, worse father! to entice his own	

N

To evil should be done by none. 28 By custom what they did begin Was with long use account no sin. The beauty of this sinful dame Made many princes thither frame, 32 To seek her as a bed-fellow, In marriage-pleasures play-fellow: Which to prevent, he made a law, To keep her still, and men in awe, 36 That whose ask'd her for his wife. His riddle told not, lost his life: So for her many a wight did die, As you grim looks do testify. 40 What now ensues, to the judgment of your eye I give, my cause who best can justify.

Scene I .- Antioch. A Room in the Palace.

Enter Antiochus, Pericles, and Attendants.

ANTIOCHUS. Young Prince of Tyre, you have at large receiv'd

The danger of the task you undertake.

PERICLES. I have, Antiochus, and, with a soul Embolden'd with the glory of her praise, Think death no hazard in this enterprise.

ANTIOCHUS. Bring in our daughter, clothed like a bride.

For the embracements even of Jove himself; At whose conception, till Lucina reign'd, Nature this dowry gave, to glad her presence, The senate-house of planets all did sit, To knit in her their best perfections.

[Music.

8

Enter the Daughter of Antiochus.

PERICLES. See, where she comes apparell'd like the spring,

Graces her subjects, and her thoughts the king

Of every virtue gives renown to men! Her face the book of praises, where is read Nothing but curious pleasures, as from thence

Sorrow were ever raz'd, and testy wrath Could never be her mild companion. You gods, that made me man, and sway in love, That hath inflam'd desire in my breast To taste the fruit of yon celestial tree Or die in the adventure, be my helps, As I am son and servant to your will, To compass such a boundless happiness! 24 ANTIOCHUS. Prince Pericles.— That would be son to great Antiochus. PERICLES. ANTIOCHUS. Before thee stands this fair Hesperides. With golden fruit, but dangerous to be touch'd; For death-like dragons here affright thee hard: Her face, like heaven, enticeth thee to view Her countless glory, which desert must gain; And which, without desert, because thine eve 32 Presumes to reach, all thy whole heap must die. Yon sometime famous princes, like thyself, Drawn by report, adventurous by desire, Tell thee with speechless tongues and semblance pale, That without covering, save you field of stars, They here stand martyrs, slain in Cupid's wars; And with dead cheeks advise thee to desist For going on death's net, whom none resist. PERICLES. Antiochus, I thank thee, who hath taught My frail mortality to know itself. And by those fearful objects to prepare This body, like to them, to what I must; For death remember'd should be like a mirror, Who tells us life 's but breath, to trust it error. I'll make my will then; and as sick men do, Who know the world, see heaven, but feeling woe, Gripe not at earthly joys as erst they did: So I bequeath a happy peace to you And all good men, as every prince should do; My riches to the earth from whence they came, [To the Daughter of Antiochus. But my unspotted fire of love to you. Thus ready for the way of life or death,

I wait the sharpest blow.

Scorning advice, read the conclusion ANTIOCHUS. then: 56 Which read and not expounded, 'tis decreed, As these before thee thou thyself shalt bleed. DAUGHTER. Of all say'd yet, mayst thou prove prosperous! Of all say'd yet, I wish thee happiness! PERICLES. Like a bold champion, I assume the lists, Nor ask advice of any other thought But faithfulness and courage. 'I am no viper, yet I feed 64 On mother's flesh which did me breed: I sought a husband, in which labour I found that kindness in a father. He's father, son, and husband mild, 68 I mother, wife, and yet his child. How they may be, and yet in two, As you will live, resolve it you.' Sharp physic is the last: but, O you powers! 72 That give heaven countless eyes to view men's acts. Why cloud they not their sights perpetually, If this be true, which makes me pale to read it? Fair glass of light, I lov'd you, and could still, 76 Were not this glorious casket stor'd with ill: But I must tell you now my thoughts revolt; For he's no man on whom perfections wait That, knowing sin within, will touch the gate. You're a fair viol, and your sense the strings,

Who, finger'd to make men his lawful music, Would draw heaven down and all the gods to hearken; But being play'd upon before your time, Hell only danceth at so harsh a chime. Good sooth, I care not for you. ANTIOCHUS. Prince Pericles, touch not, upon thy

life. 88

For that's an article within our law, As dangerous as the rest. Your time 's expir'd: Either expound now or receive your sentence. PERICLES. Great king.

Few love to hear the sins they love to act; 'Twould braid yourself too near for me to tell it.	92
Who has a book of all that monarchs do,	
He's more secure to keep it shut than shown;	
For vice repeated is like the wandering wind,	96
Blows dust in others' eyes, to spread itself;	
And yet the end of all is bought thus dear,	
The breath is gone, and the sore eyes see clear	99
To stop the air would hurt them. The blind mole ca	
Copp'd hills towards heaven, to tell the earth is thron	
By man's oppression; and the poor worm doth die for	
Kings are earth's gods; in vice their law's their wi	ll;
And if Jove stray, who dares say Jove doth ill?	104
It is enough you know; and it is fit,	
What being more known grows worse, to smother it	J.
All love the womb that their first being bred,	
Then give my tongue like leave to love my head.	
ANTIOCHUS. [Aside.] Heaven! that I had thy he	ad;
he has found the meaning;	109
But I will gloze with him. Young Prince of Tyre,	
Though by the tenour of our strict edict,	
Your exposition misinterpreting,	112
We might proceed to cancel of your days;	
Yet hope, succeeding from so fair a tree	
As your fair self, doth tune us otherwise:	
Forty days longer we do respite you;	116
If by which time our secret be undone,	
This mercy shows we'll joy in such a son:	
And until then your entertain shall be	
As doth befit our honour and your worth.	120
(Exeunt all but Peric	LES.
PERICLES. How courtesy would seem to cover si	n,
When what is done is like a hypocrite,	
The which is good in nothing but in sight!	
If it be true that I interpret false,	124
Then were it certain you were not so bad	
As with foul incest to abuse your soul;	
Where now you're both a father and a son,	
By your untimely claspings with your child,—	128
Which pleasure fits a husband, not a father;—	

And she an eater of her mother's flesh,	
By the defiling of her parent's bed;	
And both like serpents are, who though they feed	132
On sweetest flowers, yet they poison breed.	
Antioch, farewell! for wisdom sees, those men	
Blush not in actions blacker than the night,	
Will shun no course to keep them from the light.	136
One sin, I know, another doth provoke;	
Murder's as near to lust as flame to smoke.	
Poison and treason are the hands of sin,	
Ay, and the targets, to put off the shame:	140
Then, lest my life be cropp'd to keep you clear,	
By flight I'll shun the danger which I fear.	[Exit.

Re-enter Antiochus.

	Re-enter ANTIOCHUS.	
ANTIOCHUS.	He hath found the meaning, for	which
we mean		
To take his hea	id. The same of the same of the same	144
He must not li	ve to trumpet forth my infamy,	
	orld Antiochus doth sin	
In such a loath		
And therefore:	instantly this prince must die,	148
For by his fall	my honour must keep high.	
Who attends u	s there?	

Enter THALIARD

	Eliter THALIARD.	
THALIARD.	Doth your highness call?	
ANTIOCHUS. Th		
	mber, and our mind partakes	152
Her private actions		
	fulness we will advance you.	
Thaliard, behold, h	nere's poison, and here's gold;	
	of Tyre, and thou must kill him	:
It fits thee not to a		157
Because we bid it.	Say, is it done?	
THALIARD. My		
ANTIOCHUS. En	ough.	160

Enter a Messenger.

Let your breath cool yourself, telling your haste.

MESSENGER. My lord, Prince Pericles is fled. [Exit.

ANTIOCHUS. [To THALIARD.] As thou Wilt live, fly after; and, as an arrow shot From a well-experienc'd archer hits the mark His eye doth level at, so thou ne'er return Unless thou say 'Prince Pericles is dead'. THALIARD. My lord. If I can get him within my pistol's length, I'll make him sure enough: so, farewell to your highness. ANTIOCHUS. Thaliard, adieu! [Exit THALIARD. Till Pericles be dead, My heart can lend no succour to my head. Scene II.—Tyre. A Room in the Palace. Enter Pericles. PERICLES. [To those without.] Let none disturb us.— Why should this change of thoughts, The sad companion, dull-ey'd melancholy, Be my so us'd a guest, as not an hour In the day's glorious walk or peaceful night— The tomb where grief should sleep—can breed me quiet? Here pleasures court mine eyes, and mine eyes shun them. And danger, which I feared, is at Antioch, Whose arm seems far too short to hit me here; Yet neither pleasure's art can joy my spirits, Nor yet the other's distance comfort me. Then it is thus: the passions of the mind, That have their first conception by mis-dread, Have after-nourishment and life by care; And what was first but fear what might be done, Grows elder now and cares it be not done. And so with me: the great Antiochus,— 16 'Gainst whom I am too little to contend. Since he's so great can make his will his act,—

If he suspect I may dishonour him; And what may make him blush in being known,

Nor boots it me to say I honour him,

Will think me speaking, though I swear to silence;

He'll stop the course by which it might be known.	
With hostile forces he'll o'erspread the land,	24
And with the ostent of war will look so huge,	
Amazement shall drive courage from the state,	
Our men be vanquish'd ere they do resist,	
And subjects punish'd that ne'er thought offence:	
Which care of them, not pity of myself,—	29
Who am no more but as the tops of trees,	
Which fence the roots they grow by and defend them,	,—
Make both my body pine and soul to languish,	32
And punish that before that he would punish.	

Enter Helicanus and other Lords.

FIRST LORD. Joyand all comfort in your sacred breast!

SECOND LORD. And keep your mind, till you return to us,

Peaceful and comfortable. 36

HELICANUS. Peace, peace! and give experience tongue.

They do abuse the king that flatter him;

For flattery is the bellows blows up sin;

The thing the which is flatter'd, but a spark, 40

The thing the which is flatter d, but a spark,
To which that blast gives heat and stronger glowing;
Whereas reproof, obedient and in order,
Fits kings, as they are men, for they may err:
When Signior Sooth here does proclaim a peace,
He flatters you, makes war upon your life.
Prince, pardon me, or strike me, if you please;
I cannot be much lower than my knees.

Prince of the street of the st

o'erlook was related by the but let your cares o'erlook was related by the but let your cares 48 What shipping and what lading's in our haven,

And then return to us. [Exeunt Lord

Helicanus, thou

Hast mov'd us; what seest thou in our looks?

HELICANUS. An angry brow, dread lord.

PERICLES. If there be such a dart in prince's frowns,
How durst thy tongue move anger to our face?

HELICANUS. How dare the plants look up to heaven.

from whence

They have their nourishment?	
PERICLES. Thou know'st I have pov	ver
To take thy life from thee.	57
HELICANUS. [Kneeling.] I have ground the a	xe
myself;	
Do you but strike the blow.	
PERICLES. Rise, prithee, rise;	
Sit down; thou art no flatterer:	60
I thank thee for it; and heaven forbid	
That kings should let their ears hear their faults hid	!
Fit counsellor and servant for a prince,	
Who by thy wisdom mak'st a prince thy servant,	64
What wouldst thou have me do?	
HELICANUS. To bear with patien	ace
Such griefs as you yourself do lay upon yourself.	
PERICLES. Thou speak'st like a physician, Helican	us,
That minister'st a potion unto me	68
That thou wouldst tremble to receive thyself.	
Attend me then: I went to Antioch,	
Where, as thou know'st, against the face of death	
I sought the purchase of a glorious beauty,	72
From whence an issue I might propagate	
Are arms to princes and bring joys to subjects.	
Her face was to mine eye beyond all wonder;	
The rest, hark in thine ear, as black as incest;	76
Which by my knowledge found, the sinful father	
Seem'd not to strike, but smooth; but thou know	rst
this,	
'Tis time to fear when tyrants seem to kiss.	
Which fear so grew in me, I hither fled,	80
Under the covering of a careful night,	
Who seem'd my good protector; and, being here,	
Bethought me what was past, what might succeed.	
I knew him tyrannous; and tyrants' fears	84
Decrease not, but grow faster than the years.	
And should he doubt it, as no doubt he doth,	
That I should open to the listening air	00
How many worthy princes' bloods were shed,	88
To keep his bed of blackness unlaid ope, To lon that doubt he'll fill this land with arms	

[Exeunt.

And make pretence of wrong that I have done him; When all, for mine, if I may call't, offence, Must feel war's blow, who spares not innocence: Which love to all, of which thyself art one, Who now reprov'st me for it,— Alas! sir. HELICANUS. PERICLES. Drew sleep out of mine eyes, blood from my cheeks. Musings into my mind, with thousand doubts How I might stop this tempest, ere it came; And finding little comfort to relieve them, I thought it princely charity to grieve them. HELICANUS. Well, my lord, since you have given me leave to speak, Freely will I speak. Antiochus you fear, And justly too, I think, you fear the tyrant, Who either by public war or private treason 104 Will take away your life. Therefore, my lord, go travel for a while, Till that his rage and anger be forgot, Or till the Destinies do cut his thread of life. Your rule direct to any; if to me, Day serves not light more faithful than I'll be. PERICLES. I do not doubt thy faith; But should he wrong my liberties in my absence? HELICANUS. We'll mingle our bloods together in the From whence we had our being and our birth. PERICLES. Tyre, I now look from thee then, and to Tarsus Intend my travel, where I'll hear from thee, 116 And by whose letters I'll dispose myself. The care I had and have of subjects' good On thee I'll lay, whose wisdom's strength can bear it. I'll take thy word for faith, not ask thine oath; Who shuns not to break one will sure crack both. But in our orbs we'll live so round and safe. That time of both this truth shall ne'er convince, Thou show'dst a subject's shine, I a true prince.

12

16

Scene III.—The Same. An Antechamber in the Palace.

Enter THALIARD.

THALIARD. So this is Tyre, and this the court. Here must I kill King Pericles; and if I do not, I am sure to be hanged at home: 'tis dangerous. Well, I perceive he was a wise fellow, and had good discretion, that, being bid to ask what he would of the king, desired he might know none of his secrets: now do I see he had some reason for it; for if a king bid a man be a villain, he is bound by the indenture of his oath to be one. Hush! here come the lords of Tyre.

Enter Helicanus, Escanes, and other Lords.

HELICANUS. You shall not need, my fellow peers of

Tyre,

Further to question me of your king's departure: His seal'd commission, left in trust with me, Doth speak sufficiently he's gone to travel.

THALIARD. [Aside.] How! the king gone!

HELICANUS : If further yet you will be satisfi

HELICANUS. If further yet you will be satisfied, Why, as it were unlicens'd of your loves, He would depart, I'll give some light unto you.

Being at Antioch—

THALIARD. [Aside.] What from Antioch?
HELICANUS. Royal Antiochus—on what cause I

know not—
Took some displeasure at him, at least he judg'd so;
And doubting lest that he had err'd or sinn'd,

To show his sorrow he'd correct himself; So puts himself unto the shipman's toil,

With whom each minute threatens life or death.

THALIARD. [Aside.] Well, I perceive I shall not be hang'd now, although I would;

But since he's gone, the king it sure must please: He 'scap'd the land, to perish at the sea.

I'll present myself. [Aloud.] Peace to the lords of Tyre!
HELICANUS. Lord Thaliard from Antiochus is welcome.

THALIARD. From him I come,
With message unto princely Pericles;

32

But since my landing I have understood
Your lord hath betook himself to unknown travels,
My message must return from whence it came.
HELICANUS. We have no reason to desire it,
Commended to our master, not to us:
Yet, ere you shall depart, this we desire,
As friends to Antioch, we may feast in Tyre.

[Excunt.

Scene IV.—Tarsus. A Room in the Governor's House. Enter Cleon, Dionyza, and Attendants.

CLEON. My Dionyza, shall we rest us here, And by relating tales of others' griefs, See if 'twill teach us to forget our own? That were to blow at fire in hope to quench it; For who digs hills because they do aspire Throws down one mountain to cast up a higher. O my distressed lord! even such our griefs are; 7 Here they're but felt, and seen with mischief's eyes, But like to groves, being topp'd, they higher rise. CLEON. O Dionyza, Who wanteth food, and will not say he wants it, Or can conceal his hunger till he famish? Our tongues and sorrows do sound deep Our woes into the air; our eyes do weep Till tongues fetch breath that may proclaim them louder:

That if heaven slumber while their creatures want,
They may awake their helps to comfort them.
I'll then discourse our woes, felt several years,
And wanting breath to speak help me with tears.

DIONYZA. I'll do my best, sir. 20 CLEON. This Tarsus, o'er which I have the government,

A city on whom plenty held full hand, For riches strew'd herself even in the streets; Whose towers bore heads so high they kiss'd the clouds, And strangers ne'er beheld but wonder'd at; Whose men and dames so jetted and adorn'd,

ochina i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i i	, 000
Like one another's glass to trim them	by.
Their tables were stor'd full to glad t	
And not so much to feed on as delight	ne signe,
All poverty was scorn'd, and pride so	
The name of help man discrete name	great,
The name of help grew odious to reper DIONYZA. O! 'tis too true.	at.
DIONYZA. U! tis too true.	32
CLEON. But see what heaven can	do! By this our
change,	
These mouths, whom but of late earth	
Were all too little to content and plea	se,
Although they gave their creatures in	abundance,
As houses are defil'd for want of use,	37
They are now starv'd for want of exer	
Those palates who, not yet two summ	
Must have inventions to delight the t	aste. 40
Would now be glad of bread, and beg	for it.
Those mothers who, to nousle up their	r ha hog
Thought nought too curious, are read	I Daucs,
To eat those little darlings whom the	
So sharp are hunger's teeth, that man	
Draw lots who first shall die to length	
Here stands a lord, and there a lady v	
Here many sink, yet those which see	
Have scarce strength left to give then	a burial.
Is not this true?	
DIONYZA. Our cheeks and hollow e	
CLEON. O! let those cities that of	f plenty's cup
And her prosperities so largely taste,	53
With their superfluous riots, hear the	
The misery of Tarsus may be theirs.	
y to purely to the same of the	
Enter a Lord.	
LORD. Where's the lord governor	? 56
CLEON. Here.	•
Speak out thy sorrows which thou bri	ng'at in haata
For comfort is too far for us to expect	
LORD. We have descried, upon our ne	
A portly sail of ships make hitherwar	d. 61
CLEON. I thought as much.	
One sorrow never comes but brings an	heir

That may succeed as his inheritor;	54
And so in ours. Some neighbouring nation,	
Taking advantage of our misery,	
Hath stuff'd these hollow vessels with their power,	
FT 1 . 7 .1 11 1 1 1 7 7 7	68
And make a conquest of unhappy me,	Ĭ
Whereas no glory's got to overcome.	
LORD. That's the least fear; for by the sembland	20
Of their white flags display'd, they bring us peace,	0
	73
CLEON. Thou speak'st like him's untutor'd to re	9-
peat:	
Who makes the fairest show means most deceit.	
But bring they what they will and what they can,	
	77
The ground's the lowest and we are half way there.	
Go tell their general we attend him here,	
To know for what he comes, and whence he comes,	
	81
LORD. I go, my lord.	
LORD. 1 go, my lord.	.U.
CLEON. Welcome is peace if he on peace consist;	
If wars, we are unable to resist.	34

Enter Pericles, with Attendants.

PERICLES. Lord governor, for so we hear you are, Let not our ships and number of our men Be like a beacon fir'd to amaze your eyes. We have heard your miseries as far as Tyre, 88 And seen the desolation of your streets: Nor come we to add sorrow to your tears, But to relieve them of their heavy load; And these our ships, you happily may think 92 Are like the Trojan horse was stuff'd within With bloody veins, expecting overthrow, Are stor'd with corn to make your needy bread, 95 And give them life whom hunger starv'd half dead. ALL. The gods of Greece protect you! And we'll pray for you.

PERICLES. Arise, I pray you, rise: We do not look for reverence, but for love,

And harbourage for ourself, our ships, and men.
CLEON. The which when any shall not gratify,
Or pay you with unthankfulness in thought,
Be it our wives, our children, or ourselves,
The curse of heaven and men succeed their evils!
Till when—the which, I hope, shall ne'er be seen—
Your Grace is welcome to our town and us.
PERICLES. Which welcome we'll accept; feast here awhile,

Until our stars that frown lend us a smile. [Exeunt.

ACT II.

Enter Gower.

Here have you seen a mighty king His child, I wis, to incest bring; A better prince and benign lord, That will prove awful both in deed and word. Be quiet, then, as men should be. Till he hath pass'd necessity. I'll show you those in troubles reign, Losing a mite, a mountain gain. 8 The good in conversation, To whom I give my benison, Is still at Tarsus, where each man Thinks all is writ he speken can; And, to remember what he does, Build his statue to make him glorious: But tidings to the contrary Are brought your eyes; what need speak I? 16

DUMB SHOW.

Enter, from one side, Pericles, talking with Cleon; all their Train with them. Enter, at another door, a Gentleman, with a letter to Pericles; who shows the letter to Cleon; then gives the Messenger a reward, and knights him. Exeunt Pericles, Cleon, &c., severally.

Good Helicane hath stay'd at home, Not to eat honey like a drone

From others' labours; for though he strive	
To killen bad, keep good alive,	20
And to fulfil his prince' desire,	
Sends word of all that haps in Tyre:	
How Thaliard came full bent with sin	
And had intent to murder him;	24
And that in Tarsus was not best	
Longer for him to make his rest.	
He, doing so, put forth to seas,	
Where when men been, there's seldom ease;	28
For now the wind begins to blow;	
Thunder above and deeps below	
Make such unquiet, that the ship	
Should house him safe is wrack'd and split;	32
And he, good prince, having all lost,	
By waves from coast to coast is tost.	
All perishen of man, of pelf,	
Ne aught escapen but himself;	36
Till Fortune, tir'd with doing bad,	
Threw him ashore, to give him glad;	
And here he comes. What shall be next,	
Pardon old Gower, this longs the text.	[Exit.

Scene I.—Pentapolis. An open Place by the Sea-side.

Enter PERICLES, wet.

PERICLES. Yet cease your ire, you angry stars of heaven!

Wind, rain, and thunder, remember, earthly man
Is but a substance that must yield to you;
And I, as fits my nature, do obey you;
Alas! the sea hath cast me on the rocks,
Wash'd me from shore to shore, and left me breath
Nothing to think on but ensuing death:
Let it suffice the greatness of your powers
To have bereft a prince of all his fortunes;
And having thrown him from your watery grave,
Here to have death in peace is all he'll crave.

Enter three Fishermen.

FIRST FISHERMAN. What, ho, Pilch! 12 SECOND FISHERMAN. Ha! come and bring away the nets.

FIRST FISHERMAN. What, Patch-breech, I say! THIRD FISHERMAN. What say you, master?

FIRST FISHERMAN. Look how thou stirrest now! come away, or I'll fetch thee with a wannion.

THIRD FISHERMAN. Faith, master, I am thinking of the poor men that were cast away before us even now.

FIRST FISHERMAN. Alas! poor souls; it grieved my heart to hear what pitiful cries they made to us to help them, when, well-a-day, we could scarce help ourselves.

ourselves.

THIRD FISHERMAN. Nay, master, said not I as much when I saw the porpus how he bounced and tumbled? they say they're half fish half flesh; a plague on them! they ne'er come but I look to be washed. Master, I marvel how the fishes live in the sea.

FIRST FISHERMAN. Why, as men do a-land; the great ones eat up the little ones; I can compare our rich misers to nothing so fitly as to a whale; a' plays and tumbles, driving the poor fry before him, and at last devours them all at a mouthful. Such whales have I heard on o' the land, who never leave gaping till they've swallowed the whole parish, church, steeple, bells, and all.

PERICLES. [Aside.] A pretty moral.

THIRD FISHERMAN. But master, if I had been the sexton, I would have been that day in the belfry.

SECOND FISHERMAN. Why, man?

THIRD FISHERMAN. Because he should have swallowed me too; and when I had been in his belly, I would have kept such a jangling of the bells, that he should never have left till he cast bells, steeple, church, and parish, up again. But if the good King Simonides were of my mind,—

PERICLES. [Aside.] Simonides!

THIRD FISHERMAN. We would purge the land of these drones, that rob the bee of her honey.

ACT II PERICLES. [Aside.] How from the finny subject of the sea These fishers tell the infirmities of men: And from their watery empire recollect All that may men approve or men detect! [Aloud.] Peace be at your labour, honest fishermen. SECOND FISHERMAN. Honest! good fellow, what's that? if it be a day fits you, search out of the calendar, and nobody look after it. PERICLES. Y' may see the sea hath cast me on your coast. SECOND FISHERMAN. What a drunken knave was the sea, to cast thee in our way! PERICLES. A man whom both the waters and the In that vast tennis-court, have made the ball For them to play upon, entreats you pity him; He asks of you, that never us'd to beg. FIRST FISHERMAN. No, friend, cannot you beg? here's them in our country of Greece gets more with begging than we can do with working. SECOND FISHERMAN. Canst thou catch any fishes then? PERICLES. I never practised it. SECOND FISHERMAN. Nay then thou wilt starve, sure; for here's nothing to be got now-a-days unless thou canst fish for 't. PERICLES. What I have been I have forgot to know, But what I am want teaches me to think on: A man throng'd up with cold; my veins are chill, And have no more of life than may suffice To give my tongue that heat to ask your help; Which if you shall refuse, when I am dead, For that I am a man, pray see me buried. FIRST FISHERMAN. Die, quoth-a? Now, gods forbid! I have a gown here; come, put it on; keep thee warm. Now, afore me, a handsome fellow! Come, thou shalt go home, and we'll have flesh for holidays, fish for

fasting-days, and moreo'er puddings and flap-jacks;

PERICLES. I thank you, sir.

and thou shalt be welcome.

FIRST FISHERMAN. Hark you, my friend; you said vou could not beg. PERICLES. I did but crave.

SECOND FISHERMAN. But crave! Then I'll turn

craver too, and so I shall 'scape whipping.

PERICLES. Why, are all your beggars whipped, then 's second fisherman. O! not all, my friend, not all; for if all your beggars were whipped, I would wish no better office than to be beadle. But, master, I'll go

draw up the net. [Exit with Third Fisherman. PERICLES. How well this honest mirth becomes their labour!

FIRST FISHERMAN. Hark you, sir; do you know where ye are?

PERICLES. Not well.

FIRST FISHERMAN. Why, I'll tell you: this is called Pentapolis, and our king the good Simonides.

PERICLES. The good King Simonides do you call

him?

FIRST FISHERMAN. Ay, sir; and he deserves to be so called for his peaceable reign and good government. PERICLES. He is a happy king, since he gains from his subjects the name of good by his government. How far is his court distant from this shore?

FIRST FISHERMAN. Marry, sir, half a day's journey; and I'll tell you, he hath a fair daughter, and to-morrow is her birthday; and there are princes and knights come from all parts of the world to just and tourney for her love.

PERICLES. Were my fortunes equal to my desires, I could wish to make one there.

FIRST FISHERMAN. O! sir, things must be as they may; and what a man cannot get, he may lawfully deal for his wife's soul,-IIG

Re-enter Second and Third Fishermen, drawing up a net.

SECOND FISHERMAN. Help, master, help! here's a fish hangs in the net, like a poor man's right in the law; 'twill hardly come out. Ha! bots on't, 'tis come at last, and 'tis turned to a rusty armour.

ACT II PERICLES. An armour, friends! I pray you, let me see it. Thanks, Fortune, yet, that after all my crosses Thou giv'st me somewhat to repair myself; And though it was mine own, part of mine heritage, Which my dead father did bequeath to me, With this strict charge, even as he left his life, 'Keep it, my Pericles, it hath been a shield 'Twixt me and death; '—and pointed to this brace; 'For that it sav'd me, keep it; in like necessity— The which the gods protect thee from !-- 't may defend thee.' It kept where I kept, I so dearly lov'd it; Till the rough seas, that spare not any man, 135 Took it in rage, though calm'd they have given 't again. I thank thee for 't; my shipwrack now 's no ill, Since I have here my father's gift in 's will. FIRST FISHERMAN. What mean you, sir? PERICLES. To beg of you, kind friends, this coat of worth. For it was sometime target to a king: I know it by this mark. He lov'd me dearly. And for his sake I wish the having of it; And that you'd guide me to your sovereign's court, Where with it I may appear a gentleman; And if that ever my low fortunes better, I'll pay your bounties; till then rest your debtor. FIRST FISHERMAN. Why, wilt thou tourney for the lady? PERICLES. I'll show the virtue I have borne in arms. FIRST FISHERMAN. Why, do'e take it; and the gods give thee good on 't! SECOND FISHERMAN. Ay, but hark you, my friend; 'twas we that made up this garment through the rough seams of the water; there are certain condolements, certain vails. I hope, sir, if you thrive, you'll remember from whence you had it. 157 PERICLES. Believe it, I will. By your furtherance I am cloth'd in steel; And spite of all the rapture of the sea,

This jewel holds his biding on my arm: Unto thy value will I mount myself Upon a courser, whose delightful steps Shall make the gazer joy to see him tread. Only, my friend, I yet am unprovided Of a pair of bases.

164

12

SECOND FISHERMAN. We'll sure provide; thou shalt have my best gown to make thee a pair, and I'll bring thee to the court myself.

PERICLES. Then honour be but a goal to my will! This day I'll rise, or else add ill to ill. [Exeunt.

Scene II.—The Same. A public Way. Platform leading to the Lists. A Pavilion near it, for the reception of the King, Princess, Ladies, Lords, &c.

Enter Simonides, Thaisa, Lords, and Attendants. Simonides. Are the knights ready to begin the triumph?

FIRST LORD. They are, my liege;

And stay your coming to present themselves.

SIMONIDES. Return them, we are ready; and our daughter,

In honour of whose birth these triumphs are, Sits here, like beauty's child, whom nature gat

For men to see, and seeing wonder at. [Exit a Lord. THAISA. It pleaseth you, my royal father, to express My commendations great, whose merit's less. 9

SIMONIDES. 'Tis fit it should be so; for princes are

A model, which heaven makes like to itself:

As jewels lose their glory if neglected, So princes their renowns if not respected. 'Tis now your honour, daughter, to explain

The labour of each knight in his device.

THAISA. Which, to preserve mine honour, I'll perform.

Enter a Knight; he passes over the stage, and his Squire presents his shield to the Princess.

SIMONIDES. Who is the first that doth prefer Limself?

THAISA. A knight of Sparta, my renowned father; And the device he bears upon his shield Is a black Ethiop reaching at the sun; The word, 'Lux tua vita mihi.' SIMONIDES. He loves you well that holds his life of you. [The Second Knight passes over. Who is the second that presents himself? THAISA. A prince of Macedon, my royal father: And the device he bears upon his shield 25 Is an arm'd knight that's conquer'd by a lady; The motto thus, in Spanish, 'Piu por dulzura que por fuerza,' The Third Knight passes over. SIMONIDES. And what's the third? The third of Antioch: THAISA. And his device, a wreath of chivalry; The word, 'Me pompæ provexit apex.' The Fourth Knight passes over. SIMONIDES. What is the fourth? THAISA. A burning torch that 's turned upside down; The word, 'Quod me alit me extinguit.' SIMONIDES. Which shows that beauty hath his power and will, Which can as well inflame as it can kill. [The Fifth Knight passes over. THAISA. The fifth, a hand environed with clouds, Holding out gold that's by the touchstone tried; The motto thus, 'Sic spectanda fides.' [The Sixth Knight, Pericles, passes over. And what's SIMONIDES. The sixth and last, the which the knight himself 40 With such a graceful courtesy deliver'd? THAISA. He seems to be a stranger; but his present is A wither'd branch, that's only green at top; The motto, 'In hac spe vivo.' 44 SIMONIDES. A pretty moral; From the dejected state wherein he is, He hopes by you his fortune yet may flourish. FIRST LORD. He had need mean better than his

outward show

Can any way speak in his just commend; For by his rusty outside he appears
To have practis'd more the whipstock than the lance.
SECOND LORD. He well may be a stranger, for he comes To an honour'd triumph strangely furnished. THIRD LORD. And on set purpose let his armour rust Until this day, to scour it in the dust. SIMONIDES. Opinion's but a fool, that makes us scan The outward habit by the inward man. But stay, the knights are coming; we'll withdraw Into the gallery. [Exeunt. Great shouts, and all cry, 'The mean knight!' SCENE III .- The Same. A Hall of State. A Banquet prepared. Enter SIMONIDES, THAISA, Marshal, Ladies, Lords, Knights from tilting, and Attendants. SIMONIDES. Knights, To say you're welcome were superfluous. To place upon the volume of your deeds, As in a title-page, your worth in arms, Were more than you expect, or more than 's fit, Since every worth in show commends itself. Prepare for mirth, for mirth becomes a feast: You are princes and my guests. 8 THAISA. But you, my knight and guest;
To whom this wreath of victory I give,
And crown you king of this day's happiness.
PERICLES. 'Tis more by fortune, lady, than by merit. SIMONIDES. Call it by what you will, the day is yours; And here, I hope, is none that envies it. In framing an artist art hath thus decreed, To make some good, but others to exceed; And you're her labour'd scholar. Come, queen o' the feast.

For, daughter, so you are,—here take your place;

ACT II

Marshal the rest, as they deserve their grace. KNIGHTS. We are honour'd much by good Simonides. SIMONIDES. Your presence glads our days; honour we love, For who hates honour, hates the gods above. MARSHAL. Sir, yonder is your place. Some other is more fit. PERICLES. FIRST KNIGHT. Contend not, sir; for we gentlemen That neither in our hearts nor outward eves Envy the great nor do the low despise. PERICLES. You are right courteous knights. SIMONIDES. Sit, sir; sit. By Jove, I wonder, that is king of PERICLES. thoughts. 28 These cates resist me, she but thought upon. THAISA. [Aside.] By Juno, that is queen of marriage, All viands that I eat do seem unsavoury. Wishing him my meat. Sure, he's a gallant gentleman. SIMONIDES. He's but a country gentleman; He has done no more than other knights have done; He has broken a staff or so; so let it pass. THAISA. To me he seems like diamond to glass. PERICLES. You king's to me like to my father's picture, 37 Which tells me in that glory once he was; Had princes sit, like stars, about his throne, And he the sun for them to reverence. 40 None that beheld him, but like lesser lights Did vail their crowns to his supremacy; Where now his son's like a glow-worm in the night, The which hath fire in darkness, none in light: 44 Whereby I see that Time's the king of men; He's both their parent, and he is their grave, And gives them what he will, not what they crave. SIMONIDES. What, are you merry, knights? FIRST KNIGHT. Who can be other in this royal presence? SIMONIDES. Here, with a cup that's stored unto the brim,

As you do love, fill to your mistress fips,
We drink this health to you.
KNIGHTS. We thank your Grace.
SIMONIDES. Yet pause awhile;
You knight doth sit too melancholy,
As if the entertainment in our court
Had not a show might countervail his worth.
Note it not you, Thaisa?
THAISA. What is it
To me, my father?
SIMONIDES. O! attend, my daughter:
Princes in this should live like gods above,
Who freely give to every one that comes 60
To honour them;
And princes not doing so are like to gnats,
Which make a sound, but kill'd are wonder'd at.
Therefore to make his entrance more sweet, 64
Here say we drink this standing-bowl of wine to him.
THAISA. Alas! my father, it befits not me
Unto a stranger knight to be so bold;
He may my proffer take for an offence,
Since men take women's gifts for impudence.
SIMONIDES. How!
Do as I bid you, or you'll move me else.
THAISA. [Aside.] Now, by the gods, he could not
please me better.
SIMONIDES. And further tell him, we desire to know
of him,
Of whence he is, his name, and parentage.
THAISA. The king, my father, sir, has drunk to you.
PERICLES. I thank him. 76
THAISA. Wishing it so much blood unto your life.
PERICLES. I thank both him and you, and pledge
him freely.
THAISA. And further he desires to know of you,
Of whence you are, your name and parentage. 80
PERICLES. A gentleman of Tyre, my name, Pericles;
My education been in arts and arms;
Who, looking for adventures in the world,
Was by the rough seas reft of ships and men, 84

And after shipwrack, driven upon this shore. THAISA. He thanks your Grace; names himself Pericles. A gentleman of Tyre, Who only by misfortune of the seas Bereft of ships and men, cast on this shore. SIMONIDES. Now, by the gods, I pity his misfortune, And will awake him from his melancholy. Come, gentlemen, we sit too long on trifles, And waste the time which looks for other revels. Even in your armours, as you are address'd, Will very well become a soldier's dance. I will not have excuse, with saying this Loud music is too harsh for ladies' heads Since they love men in arms as well as beds. The Knights dance. So this was well ask'd, 'twas so well perform'd. Come, sir: Here is a lady that wants breathing too: And I have often heard you knights of Tyre Are excellent in making ladies trip, And that their measures are as excellent. In those that practise them they are, my PERICLES. lord. SIMONIDES. O! that's as much as you would be denied Of your fair courtesy. [The Knights and Ladies dance. Unclasp, unclasp; Thanks, gentlemen, to all; all have done well, 108 [To Pericles.] But you the best. Pages and lights, to conduct These knights unto their several lodgings! Yours, sir, We have given order to be next our own. PERICLES. I am at your Grace's pleasure. SIMONIDES. Princes, it is too late to talk of love, And that's the mark I know you level at; Therefore each one betake him to his rest:

To-morrow all for speeding do their best. [Exeunt.

Scene IV .- Tyre. A Room in the Governor's House.

Enter Helicanus and Escanes.

HELICANUS. No, Escanes, know this of me, Antiochus from incest liv'd not free; For which, the most high gods not minding longer To withhold the vengeance that they had in store, Due to this heinous capital offence, Even in the height and pride of all his glory When he was seated in a chariot Of an inestimable value, and his daughter with him, A fire from heaven came and shrivell'd up Their bodies, even to loathing; for they so stunk, That all those eyes ador'd them ere their fall Scorn now their hand should give them burial. ESCANES. 'Twas very strange. HELICANUS. And yet but just; for though This king were great, his greatness was no guard To bar heaven's shaft, but sin had his reward. ESCANES. 'Tis very true.

Enter two or three Lords.

Or council has respect with him but he.
SECOND LORD. It shall no longer grieve without

reproof.

THIRD LORD. And curs'd be he that will not second it.

FIRST LORD. Follow me then. Lord Helicane, a
word.

HELICANUS. With me? and welcome. Happy day, my lords.

FIRST LORD. Know that our griefs are risen to the top,

And now at length they overflow their banks. 24
HELICANUS. Your griefs! for what? wrong not the
prince you love.

FIRST LORD. Wrong not yourself then, noble Helicane; But if the prince do live, let us salute him, Or know what ground 's made happy by his breath. If in the world he live, we'll seek him out;

If in his grave he rest, we'll find him there;	
And be resolv'd he lives to govern us,	
Or dead, give 's cause to mourn his funeral,	32
And leaves us to our free election.	
SECOND LORD. Whose death's indeed the st	rongest
in our censure:	
And knowing this kingdom is without a head,	
Like goodly buildings left without a roof	36
Soon fall to ruin, your noble self,	
That best know'st how to rule and how to reign,	
We thus submit unto, our sovereign.	
ALL. Live, noble Helicane!	7 40
HELICANUS. For honour's cause forbear yo	
frages:	
If that you love Prince Pericles, forbear.	
Take I your wish, I leap into the seas,	
Where's hourly trouble for a minute's ease.	44
A twelvemonth longer, let me entreat you	
To forbear the absence of your king;	
If in which time expir'd he not return,	
I shall with aged patience bear your yoke.	48
But if I cannot win you to this love,	
Go search like nobles, like noble subjects,	
And in your search spend your adventurous wo	orth;
Whom if you find, and win unto return,	52
You shall like diamonds sit about his crown.	
FIRST LORD. To wisdom he's a fool that v	vill not
yield;	
And since Lord Helicane enjoineth us,	
We with our travels will endeavour it.	56

Then you love us, we you, and we'll HELICANUS. clasp hands:

When peers thus knit, a kingdom ever stands. [Exeunt.

Scene V.—Pentapolis. A Room in the Palace.

Enter Simonides, reading a letter; the Knights meet him. FIRST KNIGHT. Good morrow to the good Simonides. SIMONIDES. Knights, from my daughter this I let you know,

That for this twelvemonth she it not undertake
A married life. A married life. A married life.
Her reason to herself is only known,
Which yet from her by no means can I get.
SECOND KNIGHT. May we not get access to her, my
lord ?
SIMONIDES. Faith, by no means; she hath so
strictly tied of the state of the state of 8
Her to her chamber that 'tis impossible.
One twelve moons more she'll wear Diana's livery;
This by the eye of Cynthia hath she vow'd,
And on her virgin honour will not break it. 12
THIRD KNIGHT. Though loath to bid farewell, we
take our leaves. [Exeunt Knights.
SIMONIDES, So,
They're well dispatch'd; now to my daughter's letter.
She tells me here, she'll wed the stranger knight,
Or never more to view nor day nor light.
Tis well, mistress; your choice agrees with mine;
I like that well: how absolute she's in 't,
Not minding whether I dislike or no!
Well, I do commend her choice;
And will no longer have it be delay'd.
Soft! here he comes: I must dissemble it. 23
Enter Pericles.
PERICLES. All fortune to the good Simonides!
SIMONIDES. To you as much, sir! I am beholding
to you
For your sweet music this last night: I do
Protest my ears were never better fed
With such delightful pleasing harmony. 28
PERICLES. It is your Grace's pleasure to commend,
Not my desert.
SIMONIDES. Sir, you are music's master.
PERICLES. The worst of all her scholars, my good
lord.
SIMONIDES. Let me ask you one thing. 32
What do you think of my daughter, sir?
PERICLES. A most virtuous princess.
LEIVICEE, II MOSO VII UUUUS PIIIICESS.

SIMONIDES. And she is fair too, is she not?
PERICLES. As a fair day in summer; wondrous fair.
SIMONIDES. My daughter, sir, thinks very well of
you; the second
Ay, so well, that you must be her master,
And she will be your scholar: therefore look to it.
PERICLES. I am unworthy for her schoolmaster.
SIMONIDES. She thinks not so; peruse this writing
else.
PERICLES. [Aside.] What's here?
A letter that she loves the knight of Tyre!
'Tis the king's subtilty to have my life.
O! seek not to entrap me, gracious lord,
A stranger and distressed gentleman,
That never aim'd so high to love your daughter,
But bent all offices to honour her.
SIMONIDES. Thou hast bewitch'd my daughter, and
thou art
A villain.
PERICLES. By the gods, I have not:
Never did thought of mine levy offence; 52
Nor never did my actions yet commence
A deed might gain her love or your displeasure.
SIMONIDES. Traitor, thou liest.
PERICLES. Traitor!
SIMONIDES. Ay, traitor.
PERICLES. Even in his throat, unless it be the king,
That calls me traitor, I return the lie. 57
SIMONIDES. [Aside.] Now, by the gods, I do applaud
his courage.
PERICLES. My actions are as noble as my thoughts,
That never relish'd of a base descent.
I came unto your court for honour's cause,
And not to be a rebel to her state;
And he that otherwise accounts of me,
This sword shall prove he's honour's enemy.
SIMONIDES. No?
Here comes my daughter, she can witness it.

Enter THAISA.

PERICLES. Then, as you are as virtuous as fair, Resolve your angry father, if my tongue 68 Did e'er solicit, or my hand subscribe To any syllable that made love to you. THAISA. Why, sir, say if you had, Who takes offence at that would make me glad? SIMONIDES. Yea, mistress, are you so peremptory? [Aside.] I am glad on 't, with all my heart. I'll tame you; I'll bring you in subjection. Will you, not having my consent, 76 Bestow your love and your affections Upon a stranger? [Aside.] who, for aught I know, May be, nor can I think the contrary, As great in blood as I myself.— [Aloud.] Therefore, hear you, mistress; either frame Your will to mine; and you, sir, hear you, Either be rul'd by me, or I will make you-Man and wife: 84 Nay, come, your hands and lips must seal it too; And being join'd, I'll thus your hopes destroy; And for a further grief,—God give you joy! What! are you both pleas'd? Yes, if you love me, sir. THAISA. PERICLES. Even as my life, or blood that fosters it. SIMONIDES. What! are you both agreed? THAISA. Yes, if 't please your majesty.

simonides. It pleaseth me so well, that I will see you wed;

Then with what haste you can get you to bed. [Excunt.

ACT III.

Enter GOWER.

Now sleep yslaked hath the rout; No din but snores the house about, Made louder by the o'er-fed breast Of this most pompous marriage-feast. The cat, with eyne of burning coal,
Now couches fore the mouse's hole;
And crickets sing at the oven's mouth,
E'er the blither for their drouth.
Hymen hath brought the bride to bed,
Where, by the loss of maidenhead,
A babe is moulded. Be attent;
And time that is so briefly spent
With your fine fancies quaintly eche;
What's dumb in show I'll plain with speech.

DUMB SHOW.

Enter, from one side, Pericles and Simonides, with Attendants; a Messenger meets them, kneels, and gives Pericles a letter: Pericles shows it to Simonides; the Lords kneel to Pericles. Then enter Thaisa with child, and Lychorida: Simonides shows his daughter the letter; she rejoices: she and Pericles take leave of her father, and all depart.

By many a dern and painful perch, Of Pericles the careful search By the four opposing coigns, Which the world together joins, Is made with all due diligence That horse and sail and high expense, Can stead the quest. At last from Tyre,-Fame answering the most strange inquire-To the court of King Simonides Are letters brought, the tenour these: Antiochus and his daughter dead; The men of Tyrus on the head Of Helicanus would set on The crown of Tyre, but he will none: The mutiny he there hastes t' oppress; Says to 'em, if King Pericles Come not home in twice six moons, He, obedient to their dooms, Will take the crown. The sum of this, Brought hither to Pentapolis, Yravished the regions round. And every one with claps can sound, 36

'Our heir-apparent is a king!	
Who dream'd, who thought of such a thing ?	,
Brief, he must hence depart to Tyre:	
His queen, with child, makes her desire,-	40
Which who shall cross ?—along to go;	
Omit we all their dole and woe:	
Lychorida, her nurse, she takes,	
And so to sea. Their vessel shakes	44
On Neptune's billow; half the flood	
Hath their keel cut: but Fortune's mood	
Varies again; the grisled north	
Disgorges such a tempest forth,	48
That, as a duck for life that dives,	
So up and down the poor ship drives.	
The lady shrieks, and well-a-near	
Does fall in travail with her fear;	52
And what ensues in this fell storm	
Shall for itself itself perform.	
I nill relate, action may	
Conveniently the rest convey,	56
Which might not what by me is told.	
In your imagination hold	
This stage the ship, upon whose deck	
The sea-tost Pericles appears to speak.	60
	Exit.

SCENE I.

Enter Pericles, on shipboard.

PERICLES. Thou God of this great vast, rebuke these surges,
Which wash both heaven and hell; and thou, that

hast

Upon the winds command, bind them in brass,
Having call'd them from the deep. O! still
Thy deafening, dreadful thunders; gently quench
Thy nimble, sulphurous flashes. O! how, Lychorida,
How does my queen? Thou stormest venomously;
Wilt thou spit all thyself? The seaman's whistle
Is as a whisper in the ears of death,
Unheard, Lychorida! Lucina, O!

SH. IX

20

25

Divinest patroness, and midwife gentle To those that cry by night, convey thy deity 12 Aboard our dancing boat; make swift the pangs Of my queen's travails! Enter LYCHORIDA, with an Infant. Now, Lychorida! LYCHORIDA. Here is a thing too young for such a place, Who, if it had conceit, would die, as I 16 Am like to do: take in your arms this piece Of your dead queen. How, how, Lychorida! PERICLES. LYCHORIDA. Patience, good sir; do not assist the storm.

Here's all that is left living of your queen, A little daughter: for the sake of it,

Be manly, and take comfort.

O you gods! PERICLES. Why do you make us love your goodly gifts, And snatch them straight away? We, here below, Recall not what we give, and therein may Use honour with you.

Patience, good sir, LYCHORIDA.

Even for this charge.

Now, mild may be thy life PERICLES. For a more blusterous birth had never babe: 28 Quiet and gentle thy conditions! For thou art the rudeliest welcome to this world That e'er was prince's child. Happy what follows! Thou hast as chiding a nativity 32 As fire, air, water, earth, and heaven can make, To herald thee from the womb; even at the first Thy loss is more than can thy portage quit, With all thou canst find here. Now, the good gods Throw their best eyes upon 't!

Enter two Sailors.

What courage, sir? God save you! FIRST SAILOR. PERICLES. Courage enough. I do not fear the flaw; It hath done to me the worst. Yet for the love

Of this poor infant, this fresh-new sea-farer, I would it would be quiet.

FIRST SAILOR. Slack the bolins there! thou wilt not, wilt thou? Blow, and split thyself.

SECOND SAILOR. But sea-room, an the brine and

cloudy billow kiss the moon, I care not.

FIRST SAILOR. Sir, your queen must overboard: the sea works high, the wind is loud, and will not lie till the ship be cleared of the dead.

PERICLES. That's your superstition.

FIRST SAILOR. Pardon us, sir; with us at sea it hath been still observed, and we are strong in custom. Therefore briefly yield her, for she must overboard straight.

PERICLES. As you think meet. Most wretched queen! LYCHORIDA. Here she lies, sir. 56

PERICLES. A terrible childbed hast thou had, my dear:

dear;

No light, no fire: the unfriendly elements
Forgot thee utterly; nor have I time
To give thee hallow'd to thy grave, but straight
Must cast thee, scarcely coffin'd, in the ooze;
Where, for a monument upon thy bones,
And aye-remaining lamps, the belching whale

And humming water must o'erwhelm thy corpse, Lying with simple shells! O Lychorida!

Bid Nestor bring me spices, ink and paper,

My casket and my jewels; and bid Nicander

Bring me the satin coffer: lay the babe Upon the pillow. Hie thee, whiles I say

A priestly farewell to her: suddenly, woman.

[Exit LYCHORIDA.

65

68

SECOND SAILOR. Sir, we have a chest beneath the hatches, caulk'd and bitumed ready.

PERICLES. I thank thee. Mariner, say what coast is this?

SECOND SAILOR. We are near Tarsus.

PERICLES. Thither, gentle mariner, 76

Alter thy course for Tyre. When canst thou reach it?

SECOND SAILOR. By break of day, if the wind cease.

PERICLES. O! make for Tarsus.

There will I visit Cleon, for the babe
Cannot hold out to Tyrus; there I'll leave it
At eareful nursing. Go thy ways, good mariner;
I'll bring the body presently.

[Exeunt.

Scene II .- Ephesus. A Room in Cerimon's House.

Enter Cerimon, a Servant, and some Persons who have been shipwracked.

CERIMON. Philemon, ho!

Enter PHILEMON.

PHILEMON. Doth my lord call?

CERIMON. Get fire and meat for these poor men;
'T has been a turbulent and stormy night.

SERVANT. I have been in many; but such a night

as this

Till now I ne'er endur'd.

There's nothing can be minister'd to nature 8
That can recover him. [To Philemon.] Give this to the 'pothecary,

And tell me how it works.

[Excunt all except CERIMON.

Enter two Gentlemen.

FIRST GENTLEMAN. Good morrow, sir.
SECOND GENTLEMAN. Good morrow to your lordship.
GERIMON. Gentlemen.

Why do you stir so early? FIRST GENTLEMAN. Sir,

Our lodgings, standing bleak upon the sea,

Shook as the earth did quake;

The very principals did seem to rend,

And all to topple. Pure surprise and fear Made me to quit the house.

SECOND GENTLEMAN. That is the cause we trouble you so early;

'Tis not our husbandry.

CERIMON.

O! you say well.

But I much marvel that your FIRST GENTLEMAN. lordship, having Rich tire about you, should at these early hours Shake off the golden slumber of repose. 'Tis most strange, 24 Nature should be so conversant with pain, Being thereto not compell'd. I hold it ever, CERIMON. Virtue and cunning were endowments greater Than nobleness and riches; careless heirs 28 May the two latter darken and expend, But immortality attends the former, Making a man a god. 'Tis known I ever Have studied physic, through which secret art, 32 By turning o'er authorities, I have— Together with my practice—made familiar To me and to my aid the blest infusions That dwell in vegetives, in metals, stones; 36 And can speak of the disturbances That nature works, and of her cures; which doth give me A more content in course of true delight Than to be thirsty after tottering honour, 40 Or tie my treasure up in silken bags, To please the fool and death. SECOND GENTLEMAN. Your honour has through Ephesus pour'd forth Your charity, and hundreds call themselves Your creatures, who by you have been restor'd: And not your knowledge, your personal pain, but even Your purse, still open, hath built Lord Cerimon Such strong renown as time shall ne'er decay. Enter two Servants, with a chest. FIRST SERVANT. So; lift there.

Enter two Servants, with a chest.

FIRST SERVANT. So; lift there.

CERIMON. What is that?

FIRST SERVANT. Sir, even now

Did the sea toss upon our shore this chest:

'Tis of some wrack.

CERIMON. Set it down; let's look upon 't.

SECOND GENTLEMAN. 'Tis like a coffin, sir.

CERIMON.	Whate'er it be,
'Tis wondrous heavy. Wrench	
If the sea's stomach be o'ercha	arg'd with gold,
'Tis a good constraint of fortu	
SECOND GENTLEMAN. 'Tis s	
CERIMON. How close 'tis ca	
Did the sea cast it up?	57
FIRST SERVANT. I never sa	w so huge a billow, sir
As toss'd it upon shore.	
	, wrench it open.
Soft! it smells most sweetly i	
SECOND GENTLEMAN. A del	licate odour.
CERIMON. As ever hit my	nostril. So, up with it
O you most potent gods! wha	
FIRST GENTLEMAN. Most s	
CERIMON. Shrouded in close	th of state; balm'd and
entreasur'd	
With full bags of spices! A p	passport too!
Apollo, perfect me i' the chara	
'Here I give to understan	nd, 68
If e'er this coffin drive a-	
I, King Pericles, have los	t
This queen worth all our	
Who finds her, give her l	burying; 73
She was the daughter of	a king:
Besides this treasure for a	a fee,
The gods requite his char	rity!'
If thou liv'st, Pericles, thou h	ast a heart 70
That even cracks for woe! T	
SECOND GENTLEMAN. Most	
CERIMON.	Nay, certainly to-night
For look, how fresh she looks.	
That threw her in the sea. M	
Fetch hither all the boxes in n	ny closet.
	[Exit Second Servant
Death may usurp on nature n	nany hours,
And yet the fire of life kindle	
The overpress'd spirits. I he	ard 84
Of an Egyptian, that had nine	e hours lien dead,
Who was by good appliances	recovered.

Re-enter Servant, with boxes, napkins, and fire. Well said. well said: the fire and cloths. The rough and woeful music that we have, 88 Cause it to sound, beseech you. The viol once more ;-how thou stirr'st, thou block ! The music there! I pray you, give her air. Gentlemen. 92 This queen will live; nature awakes, a warmth Breathes out of her: she hath not been entranc'd Above five hours. See! how she 'gins to blow Into life's flower again. The heavens FIRST GENTLEMAN. 96 Through you increase our wonder and set up Your fame for ever. CERIMON. She is alive! behold. Her eyelids, cases to those heavenly jewels Which Pericles hath lost. IOO Begin to part their fringes of bright gold; The diamonds of a most praised water Do appear, to make the world twice rich. Live. And make us weep to hear your fate, fair creature, Rare as you seem to be! (She moves. O dear Diana! THAISA. Where am I? Where's my lord? What world is this? SECOND GENTLEMAN. Is not this strange? FIRST GENTLEMAN. Most rare. Hush, gentle neighbours! CERIMON. Lend me your hands; to the next chamber bear her. Get linen: now this matter must be look'd to. For her relapse is mortal. Come, come; And Æsculapius guide us! [Exeunt, carrying Thaisa away.

Scene III.—Tarsus. A Room in Cleon's House.

Enter Pericles, Cleon, Dionyza, and Lychorida, with Marina in her arms.

PERICLES. Most honour'd Cleon, I must needs be gone;
My twelve months are expir'd, and Tyrus stands
In a litigious peace. You and your lady
Take from my heart all thankfulness; the gods

ACT III

392

CLEON.

the shore:

Make up the rest upon you! CLEON. Your shafts of fortune, though they hurt you mortally, Yet glance full wanderingly on us. O your sweet queen! That the strict fates had pleas'd you had brought her hither. To have bless'd mine eyes with her! We cannot but obey PERICLES. The powers above us. Could I rage and roar As doth the sea she lies in, yet the end Must be as 'tis. My gentle babe Marina-whom, 12 For she was born at sea, I have nam'd so-here I charge your charity withal, and leave her The infant of your care, beseeching you To give her princely training, that she may be 16 Manner'd as she is born. Fear not, my lord, but think CLEON. Your Grace, that fed my country with your corn-For which the people's prayers still fall upon you-Must in your child be thought on. If neglection 20 Should therein make me vile, the common body, By you reliev'd, would force me to my duty; But if to that my nature need a spur, The gods revenge it upon me and mine, To the end of generation! I believe you; PERICLES. Your honour and your goodness teach me to 't, Without your vows. Till she be married, madam, By bright Diana, whom we honour, all 28 Unscissar'd shall this hair of mine remain, Though I show ill in 't. So I take my leave. Good madam, make me blessed in your care In bringing up my child. I have one myself, DIONYZA. 32 Who shall not be more dear to my respect Than yours, my lord. Madam, my thanks and prayers. PERICLES.

We'll bring your Grace e'en to the edge o'

Then give you up to the mask'd Neptune and
The gentlest winds of heaven.
PERICLES.
I will embrace
Your offer. Come, dearest madam. O! no tears,
Lychorida, no tears:
Look to your little mistress, on whose grace

Look to your little mistress, on whose grace You may depend hereafter. Come, my lord. [Exeu

Scene IV.—Ephesus. A Room in Cerimon's House.

Enter Cerimon and Thaisa.

CERIMON. Madam, this letter, and some certainjewels, Lay with you in your coffer; which are now At your command. Know you the character?

THAISA. It is my lord's.

That I was shipp'd at sea, I well remember, Even on my eaning time; but whether there Deliver'd, by the holy gods, I cannot rightly say. But since King Pericles, My wedded lord, I ne'er shall see again, A vestal livery will I take me to,

And never more have joy.

CERIMON. Madam, if this you purpose as you speak, Diana's temple is not distant far,

Where you may abide till your date expire.

Moreover, if you please, a niece of mine
Shall there attend you.

THAISA. My recompense is thanks, that's all; Yet my good will is great, though the gift small.

[Exeunt.

8

ACT IV.

Enter Gower.

Imagine Pericles arriv'd at Tyre, Welcom'd and settled to his own desire. His woeful queen we leave at Ephesus, Unto Diana there a votaress. Now to Marina bend your mind, Whom our fast-growing scene must find

At Tarsus, and by Cleon train'd	
In music, letters; who hath gain'd	8
Of education all the grace,	
Which makes her both the heart and place	
Of general wonder. But, alack!	
That monster envy, oft the wrack	12
Of earned praise, Marina's life	
Seeks to take off by treason's knife.	
And in this kind hath our Cleon	
One daughter, and a wench full grown,	16
Even ripe for marriage-rite; this maid	
Hight Philoten, and it is said	
For certain in our story, she	
Would ever with Marina be:	20
Be 't when she weav'd the sleided silk	
With fingers, long, small, white as milk,	
Or when she would with sharp neeld wound	
The cambric, which she made more sound	24
By hurting it; when to the lute	
She sung, and made the night-bird mute,	
That still records with moan; or when	
She would with rich and constant pen	28
Vail to her mistress Dian; still	
This Philoten contends in skill	
With absolute Marina: so	
With the dove of Paphos might the crow	32
Vie feathers white. Marina gets	
All praises, which are paid as debts,	
And not as given. This so darks	
In Philoten all graceful marks,	36
That Cleon's wife, with envy rare,	
A present murderer does prepare	
For good Marina, that her daughter	
Might stand peerless by this slaughter.	40
The sooner her vile thoughts to stead,	
Lychorida, our nurse, is dead:	
And cursed Dionyza hath	
The pregnant instrument of wrath	44
Prest for this blow. The unborn event	
I do commend to your content:	

Only I carry winged time
Post on the lame feet of my rime;
Which never could I so convey,
Unless your thoughts went on my way.
Dionyza doth appear,
With Leonine, a murderer.

[Exit

Scene I.—Tarsus. An open Place near the Sea-shore.

Enter DIONYZA and LEONINE.

DIONYZA. Thy oath remember; thou hast sworn to do 't:

'Tis but a blow, which never shall be known.
Thou canst not do a thing i' the world so soon,
To yield thee so much profit. Let not conscience,
Which is but cold, inflaming love i' thy bosom,
Inflame too nicely; nor let pity, which
Even women have cast off, melt thee, but be
A soldier to thy purpose.

LEONINE. I'll do't; but yet she is a goodly creature. DIONYZA. The fitter, then, the gods should have her.

Here

She comes weeping for her only mistress' death. Thou art resolv'd?

LEONINE. I am resolv'd.

Enter Marina, with a basket of flowers.

Marina. No, I will rob Tellus of her weed,
To strew thy green with flowers; the yellows, blues,
The purple violets, and marigolds,
Shall as a carpet hang upon thy grave,
While summer days do last. Ay me! poor maid,
Born in a tempest, when my mother died,
This world to me is like a lasting storm,
Whirring me from my friends.

20
DIONYZA. How now, Marina! why do you keep alone?

DIONYZA. How now, Marina! why do you keep alone? How chance my daughter is not with you? Do not Consume your blood with sorrowing; you have A nurse of me. Lord! how your favour's chang'd With this unprofitable woe. Come,

Give me your nowers, ere the sea mar it.	
Walk with Leonine; the air is quick there,	
And it pierces and sharpens the stomach. Come,	
T 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	29
MARINA. No, I pray you;	
I'll not bereave you of your servant.	
DIONYZA, Come, come;	
T1 (1 1 1 0 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	32
With more than foreign heart. We every day	
Expect him here; when he shall come and find	
Our paragon to all reports thus blasted,	
	36
Blame both my lord and me, that we have taken	
No care to your best courses. Go, I pray you;	
Walk, and be cheerful once again; reserve	
That excellent complexion, which did steal	40
The eyes of young and old. Care not for me;	ı
I can go home alone.	
MARINA. Well, I will go;	
But yet I have no desire to it.	43
DIONYZA. Come, come, I know 'tis good for you.	7.3
Walk half an hour, Leonine, at least.	
Remember what I have said.	
LEONINE. I warrant you, madam.	
DIONYZA. I'll leave you, my sweet lady, for a while	
75 4.3 4 . 3 . 4 . 4	48
What! I must have care of you.	
MARINA. My thanks, sweet madar	n.
[Exit Diony?	
Is this wind westerly that blows?	
LEONINE. South-west.	
MARINA. When I was born, the wind was north.	
LEONINE. Was 't so	?
MARINA. My father, as nurse said, did never fear,	
But cried 'Good seamen!' to the sailors, galling	53
His kingly hands haling ropes;	
And, clasping to the mast, endur'd a sea	
That almost burst the deck.	56
LEONINE. When was this?	
MARINA. When I was born:	

Never were waves nor wind more violent: And from the ladder-tackle washes off 60 A canvas-climber. 'Ha!' says one, 'wilt out?' And with a dropping industry they skip From stem to stern; the boatswain whistles, and The master calls, and trebles their confusion. 64 LEONINE. Come; say your prayers. MARINA. What mean you? LEONINE. If you require a little space for prayer, I grant it. Pray; but be not tedious, For the gods are quick of ear, and I am sworn To do my work with haste. Why will you kill me? MARINA. LEONINE. To satisfy my lady. MARINA. Why would she have me kill'd? 72 Now, as I can remember, by my troth, I never did her hurt in all my life. I never spake bad word, nor did ill turn To any living creature; believe me, la, 76 I never kill'd a mouse, nor hurt a fly: I trod upon a worm against my will, But I wept for it. How have I offended, Wherein my death might yield her any profit, Or my life imply her any danger? LEONINE. My commission Is not to reason of the deed, but do 't. MARINA. You will not do 't for all the world, I hope. You are well favour'd, and your looks foreshow You have a gentle heart. I saw you lately, When you caught hurt in parting two that fought; Good sooth, it show'd well in you; do so now; Your lady seeks my life; come you between, And save poor me, the weaker. LEONINE. I am sworn. And will dispatch.

Enter Pirates, whilst MARINA is struggling.

FIRST PIRATE. Hold, villain! [Leonine runs away.

SECOND PIRATE. A prize! a prize!

THIRD PIRATE. Half-part, mates, half-part. Come, let's have her aboard suddenly.

[Exeunt Pirates with MARINA.

Re-enter LEONINE.

LEONINE. These roguing thieves serve the great pirate Valdes;

And they have seiz'd Marina. Let her go;
There 's no hope she'll return. I'll swear she 's dead,
And thrown into the sea. But I'll see further;
Perhaps they will but please themselves upon her,
Not carry her aboard. If she remain,
Whom they have ravish'd must by me be slain. [Exit.

Scene II.—Mitylene. A Room in a Brothel. Enter Pandar, Bawd, and BOULT.

PANDAR. Boult. BOULT. Sir?

PANDAR. Search the market narrowly; Mitylene is full of gallants; we lost too much money this mart by being too wenchless.

BAWD. We were never so much out of creatures. We have but poor three, and they can do no more than they can do; and they with continual action are even as good as rotten.

PANDAR. Therefore, let's have fresh ones, whate'er we pay for them. If there be not a conscience to be used in every trade, we shall never prosper.

BAWD. Thou sayst true; 'tis not the bringing up of poor bastards, as, I think, I have brought up some eleven—

BOULT. Ay, to eleven; and brought them down again. But shall I search the market?

BAWD. What else, man? The stuff we have a strong wind will blow it to pieces, they are so pitifully sodden.

PANDAR. Thou sayst true; they're too unwholesome, o' conscience. The poor Transylvanian is dead, that lay with the little baggage.

BOULT. Ay, she quickly pooped him; she made

him roast-meat for worms. But I'll go search the

PANDAR. Three or four thousand chequins were as pretty a proportion to live as pretty a proportion to live quietly, and so give

over.

BAWD. Why to give over, I pray you? is it a shame

to get when we are old?

PANDAR. O! our credit comes not in like the commodity, nor the commodity wages not with the danger; therefore, if in our youths we could pick up some pretty estate, 'twere not amiss to keep our door hatched. Besides, the sore terms we stand upon with the gods will be strong with us for giving over.

BAWD. Come, other sorts offend as well as we.

PANDAR. As well as we! av, and better too; we offend worse. Neither is our profession any trade; it 's no calling. But here comes Boult.

Re-enter BOULT, with the Pirates and MARINA.

BOULT. Come your ways. My masters, you say she 's a virgin?

FIRST PIRATE. O! sir, we doubt it not.

BOULT. Master, I have gone through for this piece, you see: if you like her, so; if not, I have lost my earnest.

BAWD. Boult, has she any qualities?

BOULT. She has a good face, speaks well, and has excellent good clothes; there's no further necessity of qualities can make her be refused.

BAWD. What's her price, Boult?

BOULT. I cannot be bated one doit of a thousand pieces.

PANDAR. Well, follow me, my masters, you shall have your money presently. Wife, take her in; instruct her what she has to do, that she may not be raw her entertainment. [Exeunt Pandar and Pirates. BAWD. Boult, take you the marks of her, the colour in her entertainment.

of her hair, complexion, height, age, with warrant of her virginity; and cry, 'He that will give most, shall have her first.' Such a maidenhead were no cheap

thing, if men were as they have been. Get this done as I command you.

BOULT. Performance shall follow. [Exit

MARINA. Alack! that Leonine was so slack, so slow. He should have struck, not spoke; or that these pirates—

Not enough barbarous—had not o'erboard thrown me For to seek my mother!

BAWD. Why lament you, pretty one?

MARINA. That I am pretty.

BAWD. Come, the gods have done their part in you.

MARINA. I accuse them not.

BAWD. You are lit into my hands, where you are like to live.

MARINA. The more my fault

To 'scape his hands where I was like to die.

BAWD. Ay, and you shall live in pleasure. MARINA. No.

BAWD. Yes, indeed, shall you, and taste gentlemen of all fashions. You shall fare well; you shall have the difference of all complexions. What! do you stop your ears?

MARINA. Are you a woman?

BAWD. What would you have me be, an I be not a woman?

MARINA. An honest woman, or not a woman. 86
BAWD. Marry, whip thee, gosling; I think I shall
have something to do with you. Come, you are a
young foolish sapling, and must be bowed as I would
have you.

MARINA. The gods defend me!

BAWD. If it please the gods to defend you by men, then men must comfort you, men must feed you, men must stir you up. Boult 's returned.

Re-enter Boult.

Now, sir, hast thou cried her through the market?

BOULT. I have cried her almost to the number of her hairs; I have drawn her picture with my voice.

BAWD. And I prithee, tell me, how dost thou find the inclination of the people, especially of the younger sort?

BOULT. Faith, they listened to me, as they would have hearkened to their father's testament. There was a Spaniard's mouth so watered, that he went to bed to her very description.

BAWD. We shall have him here to-morrow with his

best ruff on.

BOULT. To-night, to-night. But, mistress, do you know the French knight that cowers i' the hams?

BAWD. Who? Monsieur Veroles?

BOULT. Ay; he offered to cut a caper at the proclamation; but he made a groan at it, and swore he would see her to-morrow.

BAWD. Well, well; as for him, he brought his disease hither: here he does but repair it. I know he will come in our shadow, to scatter his crowns in the sun.

BOULT. Well, if we had of every nation a traveller,

we should lodge them with this sign.

BAWD. [To MARINA.] Pray you, come hither awhile. You have fortunes coming upon you. Mark me: you must seem to do that fearfully, which you commit willingly; to despise profit where you have most gain. To weep that you live as ye do makes pity in your lovers; seldom but that pity begets you a good opinion, and that opinion a mere profit.

MARINA. I understand you not.

BOULT. O! take her home, mistress, take her home; these blushes of hers must be quenched with some present practice. 2001 baseful to all to 11 (100 128

BAWD. Thou sayst true, i' faith, so they must; for your bride goes to that with shame which is her way to

go with warrant.

BOULT. Faith, some do, and some do not. But, mistress, if I have bargained for the joint,-133

BAWD. Thou mayst cut a morsel off the spit.

BAWD. I may so?

BAWD. Who should deny it? Come, young one, I like the manner of your garments well. 137

BOULT. Ay, by my faith, they shall not be changed

yet.

BAWD. Boult, spend thou that in the town; report what a sojourner we have; you'll lose nothing by custom. When nature framed this piece, she meant thee a good turn; therefore say what a paragon she is, and thou hast the harvest out of thine own report.

BOULT. I warrant you, mistress, thunder shall not so awake the beds of eels as my giving out her beauty stir up the lewdly-inclined. I'll bring home some to-night.

BAWD. Come your ways; follow me. 148

MARINA. If fires be hot, knives sharp, or waters deep, Untied I still my virgin knot will keep.

Diana, aid my purpose!

BAWD. What have we to do with Diana? Pray you, will you go with us? [Exeunt.

Scene III.—Tarsus. A Room in Cleon's House.

Enter CLEON and DIONYZA.

DIONYZA. Why, are you foolish? Can it be undone? CLEON. O Dionyza! such a piece of slaughter The sun and moon ne'er look'd upon.

DIONYZA. No met the strength of theme described I think

You'll turn a child again.

CLEON. Were I chief lord of all this spacious world,
I'd give it to undo the deed. O lady!

Much less in blood than virtue, yet a princess
To equal any single crown o' the earth
I' the justice of compare. O villain Leonine!

Whom thou hast poison'd too;
If thou hadst drunk to him 't had been a kindness

Becoming well thy fact; what canst thou say
When noble Pericles shall demand his child?

When noble Pericles shall demand his child?

That sha is doad. Nurses are not

DIONYZA. That she is dead. Nurses are not the fates, To foster it, nor ever to preserve. She died at night; I'll say so. Who can cross it?

Unless you play the pious innocent,
And for an honest attribute cry out

'She died by foul play'.

CLEON. O! go to. Well, well,
Of all the faults beneath the heavens, the gods 20
Do like this worst.
DIONYZA. Be one of those that think
The pretty wrens of Tarsus will fly hence,
And open this to Pericles. I do shame
To think of what a noble strain you are,
And of how coward a spirit.
CLEON. To such proceeding
Who ever but his approbation added,
Though not his prime consent, he did not flow
From honourable sources.
DIONYZA, Joseph Manuel Be it so, then; of got ware 28
Yet none does know but you how she came dead,
Nor none can know, Leonine being gone.
She did distain my child, and stood between
Her and her fortunes; none would look on her, 32
But cast their gazes on Marina's face,
Whilst ours was blurted at and held a malkin
Not worth the time of day. It pierc'd me thorough;
And though you call my course unnatural, 36
You not your child well loving, yet I find
It greets me as an enterprise of kindness
Perform'd to your sole daughter.
CLEON. Heavens forgive it !
DIONYZA. And as for Pericles,
What should he say? We wept after her hearse,
And even yet we mourn; her monument
Is almost finish'd, and her epitaphs
In glittering golden characters express 44
A general praise to her, and care in us
At whose expense 'tis done.
CLEON. Thou art like the harpy,
Which, to betray, dost with thine angel's face,
Seize with thine eagle's talons.
DIONYZA. You are like one that superstitiously
Doth swear to the gods that winter kills the flies;
But yet I know you'll do as I advise. [Exeunt.

Scene IV.—Before the Monument of Marina at Tarsus.

Enter Gower.

Thus time we waste, and longest leagues make short: Sail seas in cockles, have an wish but for 't: Making—to take your imagination— From bourn to bourn, region to region. By you being pardon'd, we commit no crime To use one language in each several clime Where our scenes seem to live. I do beseech you To learn of me, who stand i' the gaps to teach you, The stages of our story. Pericles Is now again thwarting the wayward seas, Attended on by many a lord and knight, To see his daughter, all his life's delight. Old Helicanus goes along. Behind Is left to govern it, you bear in mind, Old Escanes, whom Helicanus late Advanc'd in time to great and high estate. Well-sailing ships and bounteous winds have brought This king to Tarsus, think his pilot thought, So with his steerage shall your thoughts grow on. To fetch his daughter home, who first is gone. Like motes and shadows see them move awhile; Your ears unto your eyes I'll reconcile.

DUMB SHOW.

Enter at one door Pericles, with his Train; Cleon and Dionyza at the other. Cleon shows Pericles the tomb of Marina; whereat Pericles makes lamentation, puts on sackcloth, and in a mighty passion departs. Exeunt Cleon and Dionyza.

See how belief may suffer by foul show!
This borrow'd passion stands for true old woe;
And Pericles, in sorrow all devour'd,
With sighs shot through, and biggest tears o'ershower'd,
Leaves Tarsus and again embarks. He swears
Never to wash his face, nor cut his hairs;
He puts on sackcloth, and to sea. He bears
A tempest, which his mortal vessel tears,

32

And yet he rides it out. Now please you wit The epitaph is for Marina writ By wicked Dionyza.

[Reads inscription on MARINA's monument.

THE FAIREST, SWEET'ST, AND BEST LIES HERE,
WHO WITHER'D IN HER SPRING OF YEAR:
SHE WAS OF TYRUS THE KING'S DAUGHTER,
ON WHOM FOUL DEATH HATH MADE THIS SLAUGHTER.
MARINA WAS SHE CALL'D; AND AT HER BIRTH,
THETIS, BEING PROUD, SWALLOW'D SOME PART O' THE
EARTH:

THEREFORE THE EARTH, FEARING TO BE O'ERFLOW'D, HATH THETIS' BIRTH-CHILD ON THE HEAVENS BESTOW'D:

WHEREFORE SHE DOES, AND SWEARS SHE'LL NEVER STINT,

MAKE RAGING BATTERY UPON SHORES OF FLINT.

No visor does become black villany
So well as soft and tender flattery.
Let Pericles believe his daughter's dead,
And bear his courses to be ordered
By Lady Fortune; while our scene must play
His daughter's woe and heavy well-a-day
In her unholy service. Patience then,
And think you now are all in Mitylen.

[Exit.

Scene V.-Mitylene. A Street before the Brothel.

Enter, from the brothel, two Gentlemen.

FIRST GENTLEMAN. Did you ever hear the like? SECOND GENTLEMAN. No, nor never shall do in such a place as this, she being once gone.

FIRST GENTLEMAN. But to have divinity preached there! did you ever dream of such a thing?

SECOND GENTLEMAN. No, no. Come, I am for no more bawdy-houses. Shall's go hear the vestals sing?

FIRST GENTLEMAN. I'll do any thing now that is virtuous; but I am out of the road of rutting for ever.

[Exeunt.

Scene VI.—The Same. A Room in the Brothel.

Enter Pandar, Bawd, and BOULT.

PANDAR. Well, I had rather than twice the worth of her she had ne'er come here.

BAWD. Fie, fie upon her! she is able to freeze the god Priapus, and undo a whole generation; we must either get her ravished, or be rid of her. When she should do for clients her fitment, and do me the kindness of our profession, she has me her quirks, her reasons, her master-reasons, her prayers, her knees; that she would make a puritan of the devil if he should cheapen a kiss of her.

BOULT. Faith, I must ravish her, or she'll disfurnish us of all our cavaliers, and make all our swearers priests.

PANDAR. Now, the pox upon her green-sickness for

me!

BAWD. Faith, there 's no way to be rid on 't but by the way to the pox. Here comes the Lord Lysimachus, disguised.

BOULT. We should have both lord and lown if the peevish baggage would but give way to customers.

Enter LYSIMACHUS.

LYSIMACHUS. How now! How a dozen of virginities?

BAWD. Now, the gods to-bless your honour!

BOULT. I am glad to see your honour in good health. LYSIMACHUS. You may so; 'tis the better for you that your resorters stand upon sound legs. How now! wholesome iniquity, have you that a man may deal withal, and defy the surgeon?

BAWD. We have here one, sir, if she would—but there never came her like in Mitylene.

LYSIMACHUS. If she'd do the deed of darkness, thou wouldst say.

BAWD. Your honour knows what 'tis to say well enough.

LYSIMACHUS. Well; call forth, call forth.

BOULT. For flesh and blood, sir, white and red, you shall see a rose; and she were a rose indeed if she had but—

LYSIMACHUS. What, prithee?
BOULT. O! sir, I can be modest.

LYSIMACHUS. That dignifies the renown of a bawd no less than it gives a good report to a number to be chaste.

[Exit Boult.]

BAWD. Here comes that which grows to the stalk; never plucked yet, I can assure you.—

Re-enter BOULT with MARINA.

Is she not a fair creature?

LYSIMACHUS. Faith, she would serve after a long voyage at sea. Well, there's for you; leave us.

BAWD. I beseech your honour, give me leave; a word, and I'll have done presently.

LYSIMACHUS. I beseech you, do.

BAWD. [To MARINA.] First, I would have you note, this is an honourable man. 52

MARINA. I desire to find him so, that I may worthily note him.

BAWD. Next, he 's the governor of this country, and a man whom I am bound to.

MARINA. If he govern the country, you are bound to him indeed; but how honourable he is in that I know not.

BAWD. Pray you, without any more virginal fencing, will you use him kindly? He will line your apron with gold.

MARINA. What he will do graciously, I will thankfully receive.

LYSIMACHUS. Ha' you done?

BAWD. My lord, she's not paced yet; you must take some pains to work her to your manage. Come, we will leave his honour and her together.

68

LYSIMACHUS. Go thy ways. [Excunt Bawd, Pandar, and Boult.] Now, pretty one, how long have you been at this trade?

MARINA. What trade, sir?

LYSIMACHUS. Why, I cannot name 't but I shall offend.

MARINA. I cannot be offended with my trade. Please you to name it.

LYSIMACHUS. How long have you been of this profession?

MARINA. E'er since I can remember.

LYSIMACHUS. Did you go to 't so young? Were you a gamester at five or at seven?

MARINA. Earlier too, sir, if now I be one.

LYSIMACHUS. Why, the house you dwell in proclaims you to be a creature of sale.

84

MARINA. Do you know this house to be a place of such resort, and will come into 't? I hear say you are of honourable parts, and are the governor of this place.

LYSIMACHUS. Why, hath your principal made known

unto you who I am?

MARINA. Who is my principal?

LYSIMACHUS. Why, your herb-woman; she that sets seeds and roots of shame and iniquity. O! you have heard something of my power, and so stand aloof for more serious wooing. But I protest to thee, pretty one, my authority shall not see thee, or else look friendly upon thee. Come, bring me to some private place; come, come.

MARINA. If you were born to honour, show it now; If put upon you, make the judgment good

That thought you worthy of it.

LYSIMACHUS. How's this? how's this? Some more; be sage.

MARINA. For me.

That am a maid, though most ungentle fortune
Hath plac'd me in this sty, where, since I came,
Diseases have been sold dearer than physic,
O! that the gods

Would set me free from this unhallow'd place, Though they did change me to the meanest bird That flies i' the purer air!

LYSIMACHUS. I did not think

Thou couldst have spoke so well; ne'er dream'd thou couldst.

Had I brought hither a corrupted mind,
Thy speech had alter'd it. Hold, here 's gold for thee;
Persever in that clear way thou goest,

And the gods strengthen thee!

MARINA. The good gods preserve you!

LYSIMACHUS. For me, be you thoughten
That I came with no.ill intent, for to me
The very doors and windows savour vilely.
Farewell. Thou art a piece of virtue, and
I doubt not but thy training hath been noble.
Hold, here 's more gold for thee.
A curse upon him, die he like a thief,

That robs thee of thy goodness! If thou dost Hear from me, it shall be for thy good.

Re-enter BOULT.

BOULT. I beseech your honour, one piece for me.
LYSIMACHUS. Avaunt! thou damned door-keeper.
Your house.

But for this virgin that doth prop it, would
Sink and overwhelm you. Away!

Exit.
BOULT. How's this? We must take another course

BOULT. How's this? We must take another course with you. If your peevish chastity, which is not worth a breakfast in the cheapest country under the cope, shall undo a whole household, let me be gelded like a spaniel. Come your ways.

MARINA. Whither would you have me?

BOULT. I must have your maidenhead taken off, or the common hangman shall execute it. Come your ways. We'll have no more gentlemen driven away. Come your ways, I say.

Re-enter Bawd.

BAWD. How now! what's the matter?

BOULT. Worse and worse, mistress; she has here spoken holy words to the Lord Lysimachus.

BAWD. O! abominable.

BOULT. She makes our profession as it were to stink afore the face of the gods.

BAWD. Marry, hang her up for ever!

BOULT. The nobleman would have dealt with her like a nobleman, and she sent him away as cold as a snowball; saying his prayers too.

BAWD. Boult, take her away; use her at thy pleasure; crack the glass of her virginity, and make the rest malleable.

BOULT. An if she were a thornier piece of ground

than she is, she shall be ploughed.

MARINA. Hark, hark, you gods!

BAWD. She conjures; away with her! Would she had never come within my doors! Marry, hang you! She's born to undo us. Will you not go the way of women-kind? Marry, come up, my dish of chastity with rosemary and bays!

BOULT. Come, mistress; come your ways with me.

MARINA. Whither wilt thou have me?

BOULT. To take from you the jewel you hold so dear.
MARINA. Prithee, tell me one thing first.

164

BOULT. Come now, your one thing.

MARINA. What canst thou wish thine enemy to be?
BOULT. Why, I could wish him to be my master, or
rather, my mistress.

MARINA. Neither of these are so bad as thou art, Since they do better thee in their command. Thou hold'st a place, for which the pained'st fiend

172

176

184

Of hell would not in reputation change; Thou art the damned door-keeper to every Coystril that comes inquiring for his Tib,

To the choleric fisting of every rogue
Thy ear is liable, thy food is such

As hath been belch'd on by infected lungs.

BOULT. What would you have me do? go to the wars, would you? where a man may serve seven years for the loss of a leg, and have not money enough in the end to buy him a wooden one?

MARINA. Do any thing but this thou doest. Empty Old receptacles, or common sewers, of filth:

Serve by indenture to the common hangman: Any of these ways are yet better than this;

For what thou professest, a baboon, could he speak, Would own a name too dear. O! that the gods Would safely deliver me from this place. Here, here's gold for thee. If that thy master would gain by me, Proclaim that I can sing, weave, sew, and dance, With other virtues, which I'll keep from boast; And I will undertake all these to teach. I doubt not but this populous city will Yield many scholars.

BOULT. But can you teach all this you speak of? MARINA. Prove that I cannot, take me home again, And prostitute me to the basest groom

That doth frequent your house.

BOULT. Well, I will see what I can do for thee; if I can place thee, I will.

MARINA. But, amongst honest women.

BOULT. Faith, my acquaintance lies little amongst them. But since my master and mistress have bought you, there's no going but by their consent; therefore I will make them acquainted with your purpose, and I doubt not but I shall find them tractable enough. Come; I'll do for thee what I can; come your ways. [Exeunt.

ACT V.

Enter Gower.

Marina thus the brothel 'scapes, and chances Into an honest house, our story says. She sings like one immortal, and she dances As goddess-like to her admired lays; Deep clerks she dumbs; and with her neeld composes Nature's own shape, of bud, bird, branch, or berry, That even her art sisters the natural roses; Her inkle, silk, twin with the rubied cherry: 8 That pupils lacks she none of noble race, Who pour their bounty on her; and her gain She gives the cursed bawd. Here we her place; And to her father turn our thoughts again,

ACT V

12

Where we left him, on the sea. We there him lost, Whence, driven before the winds, he is arriv'd Here where his daughter dwells: and on this coast Suppose him now at anchor. The city striv'd God Neptune's annual feast to keep; from whence Lysimachus our Tyrian ship espies, His banners sable, trimm'd with rich expense; And to him in his barge with fervour hies. 20 In your supposing once more put your sight Of heavy Pericles; think this his bark: Where what is done in action, more, if might, Shall be discover'd; please you, sit and hark. [Exit.

Scene I.—On board Pericles' Ship, off Mitylene. A Pavilion on deck, with a curtain before it; Pericles within it, reclined on a couch. A barge lying beside the Tyrian vessel.

Enter two Sailors, one belonging to the Tyrian vessel, the other to the barge; to them Helicanus.

TYRIAN SAILOR. [To the Sailor of Mitylene.] Where's the Lord Helicanus? he can resolve you.

O! here he is.—

Sir, there 's a barge put off from Mitylene, And in it is Lysimachus, the governor,

Who craves to come aboard. What is your will?

HELICANUS. That he have his. Call up some gentlemen.

TYRIAN SAILOR. Ho, gentlemen! my lord calls.

Enter two or three Gentlemen.

FIRST GENTLEMAN. Doth your lordship call? 8
HELICANUS. Gentlemen, there's some of worth would
come aboard;

I pray ye, greet them fairly.

[Gentlemen and Sailors descend, and go on board the barge.

Enter from thence, Lysmachus and Lords; the Gentlemen and the two Sailors.

TYRIAN SAILOR. Sir,
This is the man that can, in aught you would,
Resolve you.

LYSIMACHUS.	Hail, reverend sir! The gods preserve
you!	
	And you, sir, to outlive the age I am,
and die as I wo	
Poing on shore	You wish me well. honouring of Neptune's triumphs,
being on shore,	discounting of Neptune's triumphs,
eeing this goo	dly vessel ride before us,
made to it to	know of whence you are.
HELICANUS.	First, what is your place?
LYSIMACHUS.	I am the governor of this place you
lio hotoro	
HELICANUS.	Sir,
our vessel is of	Tyre, in it the king;
man who for	this three months hath not spoken
	or taken sustenance 25
But to prorogue	
LVSIMACHUS	Upon what ground is his distempera-
ture?	epoir what ground is me discompete
TITEL TO A NITO	'Twould be too tedious to repeat;
Put the main of	rief springs from the loss
	ughter and a wife.
LYSIMACHUS.	May we not see him?
HELICANUS.	You may;
	your sight: he will not speak
To any.	
LYSIMACHUS.	Yet let me obtain my wish. Behold him. [Pericles discovered.] This
HELICANUS.	Behold him. [Pericles discovered.] This
was a good	ly person,
	that, one mortal night,
Prove him to the	
LYSIMACHUS.	Sir king, all hail! the gods preserve
you!	on ming, an man to gods proserve
Iail, royal sir!	40
HELLOANIE	It is in vain; he will not speak to you.
HELICANUS.	C:
FIRST LORD.	OII,
	d in Mitylene, I durst wager,
	ne words of him.
LYSIMACHUS.	'Tis well bethought. 44
	s with her sweet harmony
and other chas	an attractions would allure

414		[ACI V
And make a bat	tery through his deafen'd	ports
	midway stopp'd:	48
	as the fairest of all,	
	low maids is now upon	
	r that abuts against	
The island's side		52
	Lord, who puts off in the barge	
	Sure, all 's effectless; yet	
omit,	, de la caracteria de l	
	very's name. But, since	your kindness
We have stretch	'd thus far, let us beseed	h vou.
That for our gold	d we may provision have,	56
	not destitute for want,	9-
But weary for th		
LYSIMACHUS.	O! sir, a cou	irtesv.
	ould deny, the most just g	
	would send a caterpillar,	60
	ir province. Yet once m	ore
	to know at large the cau	
Of your king's s		
HELICANUS.	Sit, sir, I will reco	unt it to you;
But see, I am pr		
•		
Re-enter, from the	barge, Lord, with MARINA, and	d a young Lady.
LYSIMACHUS.	O! here is	64
The lady that I	sent for. Welcome, fair	one!
Is 't not a goodl	y presence?	
HELICANUS.	She's a galla	ant lady.
LYSIMACHUS.	She's such a one, that	t were I well
assur'd		
Came of a gentl	e kind and noble stock,	68
	er choice, and think me ra	
Fair one, all goo	odness that consists in bo	unty
Expect even her	re, where is a kingly patie	ent:
If that thy pros	sperous and artificial feat	72
	out to answer thee in augh	ıt,
	sic shall receive such pay	
As thy desires of		
MARINA.	Sir, I will use	
My utmost skill	l in his recovery,	76

5
;
0
8.
3.
4
88
2
6
u
-
y
J 10
S
?
4
r

weeping.
My dearest wife was like this maid, and such a one

My daughter might have been: my queen's square brows;

Her stature to an inch; as wand-like straight;

As silver-voic'd; her eyes as jewel-like,

And cas'd as richly; in pace another Juno;
Who starves the ears she feeds, and makes them hungry,
The more she gives them speech. Where do you live?

MARINA. Where I am but a stranger; from the deck

You may discern the place.

PERICLES. Where were you bred? And how achiev'd you these endowments, which You make more rich to owe?

MARINA. Should I tell my history, it would seem Like lies, disdain'd in the reporting.

PERICLES. Prithee, speak;

Falseness cannot come from thee, for thou look'st Modest as justice, and thou seem'st a palace For the crown'd truth to dwell in. I believe thee, And make my senses credit thy relation 125 To points that seem impossible; for thou lookest Like one I lov'd indeed. What were thy friends? Didst thou not say when I did push thee back,—Which was when I perceiv'd thee,—that thou cam'st From good descending?

MARINA. So indeed I did.

PERICLES. Report thy parentage. I think thou saidst Thou hadst been toss'd from wrong to injury,
And that thou thought'st thy griefs might equal mine,
If both were open'd.

MARINA. Some such thing I said, and said no more but what my thoughts

Did warrant me was likely.

PERICLES. Tell thy story; 136
If thine consider'd prove the thousandth part
Of my endurance, thou art a man, and I
Have suffer'd like a girl; yet thou dost look
Like Patience gazing on kings' graves, and smiling
Extremity out of act. What were thy friends?
How lost thou them? Thy name, my most kind virgin?
Recount, I do beseech thee. Come, sit by me.

MARINA. My name is Marina. O! I am mock'd, 144 PERICLES. And thou by some incensed god sent hither To make the world to laugh at me. Patience, good sir, MARINA. Or here I'll cease. Nay, I'll be patient. PERICLES. Thou little know'st how thou dost startle me, 148 To call thyself Marina. The name MARINA. Was given me by one that had some power; My father, and a king. PERICLES. How! a king's daughter? And call'd Marina? MARINA. You said you would believe me; But, not to be a troubler of your peace, I will end here. PERICLES. But are you flesh and blood?
Have you a working pulse? and are no fairy?
Motion!—Well; speak on. Where were you born? And wherefore call'd Marina? Call'd Marina 157 MARINA. For I was born at sea. PERICLES. At sea! what mother? MARINA. My mother was the daughter of a king; Who died the minute I was born. As my good nurse Lychorida hath oft Deliver'd weeping. PERICLES. O! stop there a little.

This is the rarest dream that e'er dull sleep
Did mock sad fools withal; this cannot be.

My daughter's buried. Well; where were you bred?
I'll hear you more, to the bottom of your story,
And never interrupt you.

MARINA. You'll scorn to believe me; 'twere best I did give o'er.

PERICLES. I will believe you by the syllable
Of what you shall deliver. Yet, give me leave:
How came you in these parts? where were you bred?

MARINA. The king my father did in Tarsus leave me,
SH. IX

Till cruel Cleon, with his wicked wife,	7 3
Did seek to murder me; and having woo'd	,,
A villain to attempt it, who having drawn to do't,	
1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	76
Brought me to Mitylene. But, good sir,	
Whither will you have me? Why do you weep?	It
may be	
You think me an impostor; no, good faith;	
T 11 1 1 1 TT1 T 11	80
If good King Pericles be.	
PERICLES. Ho, Helicanus!	
HELICANUS. Calls my lord?	
PERICLES. Thou art a grave and noble counsello	r.
Most wise in general; tell me, if thou canst,	
What this maid is, or what is like to be,	
That thus hath made me weep?	
HELICANUS. I know not; but	
TT	88
Speaks nobly of her.	
LYSIMACHUS. She never would tell	
Her parentage; being demanded that,	
She would sit still and weep.	
PERICLES. O Helicanus! strike me, honour'd sir;	
Give me a gash, put me to present pain,	93
Lest this great sea of joys rushing upon me	
O'erbear the shores of my mortality,	
And drown me with their sweetness. O! come hithe	r,
	97
Thou that wast born at sea, buried at Tarsus,	
And found at sea again. O Helicanus!	
Down on thy knees, thank the holy gods as loud	
The state of the s	OI
What was thy mother's name? tell me but that,	
For truth can never be confirm'd enough,	
Though doubts did ever sleep.	
MARINA. First, sir, I pray,	
What is your title? I may even look like he seems as 20	
PERICLES. I am Pericles of Tyre: but tell me no	W
My drown'd queen's name, as in the rest you said	
Thou hast been godlike perfect;	08

Thou'rt heir of kingdoms, and another life
To Pericles thy father.

MARINA. Is it no more to be your daughter than
To say my mother's name was Thaisa?

Thaisa was my mother, who did end
The minute I began.

PERICLES. Now, blessing on thee! rise; thou art my child.

Give me fresh garments. Mine own, Helicanus;
She is not dead at Tarsus, as she should have been,
By savage Cleon; she shall tell thee all;
When thou shalt kneel, and justify in knowledge
She is thy very princess. Who is this?

HELICANUS. Sir, 'tis the governor of Mitylene,

Who, hearing of your melancholy state,

Did come to see you.

Give me my robes. I am wild in my beholding.

O heavens! bless my girl. But, hark! what music?

Tell Helicanus, my Marina, tell him

O'er, point by point, for yet he seems to doubt,

How sure you are my daughter. But, what music?

How sure you are my daughter. But, what music? HELICANUS. My lord, I hear none. 229 PERICLES. None!

The music of the spheres! List, my Marina.

LYSIMACHUS. It is not good to cross him; give him way.

PERICLES. Rarest sounds! Do ye not hear?

LYSIMACHUS. My lord, I hear. [Music. PERICLES. Most heavenly music:

It nips me unto listening, and thick slumber

Hangs upon mine eyes; let me rest. [Sleeps. LYSIMACHUS. A pillow for his head. 237

So, leave him all. Well, my companion friends,

If this but answer to my just belief,

I'll well remember you. [Exeunt all but Pericles.

DIANA appears to Pericles as in a vision.

DIANA. My temple stands in Ephesus; hie thee thither,

ACT V

263

And do upon mine altar sacrifice.

There, when my maiden priests are met together,
Before the people all,
Reveal how thou at sea didst lose thy wife;
To mourn thy crosses, with thy daughter's, call
And give them repetition to the life.
Perform my bidding, or thou liv'st in woe;
Do it, and happy; by my silver bow!
Awake, and tell thy dream!

PERICLES. Celestial Dian, goddess argentine,
I will obey thee! Helicanus!

420

Enter Helicanus, Lysimachus, and Marina.

HELICANUS. Sir? 252
PERICLES. My purpose was for Tarsus, there to strike
The inhospitable Cleon: but I am
For other service first: toward Ephesus
Turn our blown sails; eftsoons I'll tell thee why.
[To Lysimachus.] Shall we refresh us, sir, upon your shore, 257
And give you gold for such provision
As our intents will need?
Lysimachus. Sir, 260

With all my heart; and when you come ashore, I have another suit.

PERICLES. You shall prevail,
Were it to woo my daughter; for it seems
You have been noble towards her.

LYSIMACHUS. Sir, lend me your arm. PERICLES. Come, my Marina. Exeunt.

Scene II.—Before the Temple of Diana at Ephesus.

Enter Gower.

Now our sands are almost run; More a little, and then dumb. This, my last boon, give me, For such kindness must relieve me, That you aptly will suppose What pageantry, what feats, what shows, What minstrelsy, and pretty din,
The regent made in Mitylen
To greet the king. So he thriv'd,
That he is promis'd to be wiv'd
To fair Marina; but in no wise
Till he had done his sacrifice,
As Dian bade: whereto being bound,
The interim, pray you, all confound.
In feather'd briefness sails are fill'd,
And wishes fall out as they're will'd.
At Ephesus, the temple see,
Our king and all his company.
That he can hither come so soon,
Is by your fancy's thankful doom.

[Exit.

Scene III.—The Temple of Diana at Ephesus; Thaisa standing near the altar, as high priestess; a number of Virgins on each side; Cerimon and other Inhabitants of Ephesus attending.

Enter Pericles, with his Train; Lysimachus, Helicanus, Marina, and a Lady.

PERICLES. Hail, Dian! to perform thy just command,

I here confess myself the King of Tyre;
Who, frighted from my country, did wed
At Pentapolis the fair Thaisa.
At sea in childbed died she, but brought forth
A maid-child call'd Marina; who, O goddess!
Wears yet thy silver livery. She at Tarsus
Was nurs'd with Cleon, whom at fourteen years
He sought to murder; but her better stars
Brought her to Mitylene, 'gainst whose shore
Riding, her fortunes brought the maid aboard us,
Where, by her own most clear remembrance, she
Made known herself my daughter.

You are, you are—O royal Pericles!— [She faints.

PERICLES. What means the nun? she dies! help, gentlemen!

[Kneels to THAISA.

If you have told Diana's altar true,
This is your wife.
PERICLES. Reverend appearer, no;
I threw her o'erboard with these very arms.
CERIMON. Upon this coast, I warrant you.
PERICLES. 'Tis most certain.
CERIMON. Look to the lady. O! she's but o'er-
joy'd.
Early in blustering morn this lady was
Thrown upon this shore. I op'd the coffin,
Found there rich jewels; recover'd her, and plac'd her
Here in Diana's temple.
PERICLES. May we see them? 25
CERIMON. Great sir, they shall be brought you to
my house,
Whither I invite you. Look! Thaisa is
Recovered.
THAISA. O! let me look!
If he be none of mine, my sanctity
Will to my sense bend no licentious ear,
But curb it, spite of seeing. O! my lord,
Are you not Pericles? Like him you speak, 32
Like him you are. Did you not name a tempest,
A birth, and death?
PERICLES. The voice of dead Thaisa!
THAISA. That Thaisa am I, supposed dead
And drown'd.
PERICLES. Immortal Dian!
THAISA. Now I know you better.
When we with tears parted Pentapolis,
The king my father gave you such a ring. [Shows a ring.
PERICLES. This, this: no more, you gods! your present kindness
present kindness 17 to 2000 km com and 200 40
Makes my past miseries sport: you shall do well,
That on the touching of her lips I may
Melt and no more be seen. O! come, be buried
A second time within these arms.
MARINA. My heart My heart 44
Leaps to be gone into my mother's bosom.

PERICLES. Look, who kneels here! Flesh of thy flesh. Thaisa: Thy burden at the sea, and call'd Marina. 47 For she was yielded there. Bless'd, and mine own! HELICANUS. Hail, madam, and my queen! THAISA. Your anima An each I know you not. PERICLES. You have heard me say, when I did fly from Tyre. I left behind an ancient substitute: Can you remember what I call'd the man? I have nam'd him oft. 'Twas Helicanus then. THAISA. PERICLES. Still confirmation! Embrace him, dear Thaisa; this is he. Now do I long to hear how you were found, 56 How possibly preserv'd, and whom to thank. Besides the gods, for this great miracle. THAISA. Lord Cerimon, my lord; this man, Through whom the gods have shown their power; that From first to last resolve you. PERICLES. Reverend sir, The gods can have no mortal officer More like a god than you. Will you deliver How this dead queen re-lives? I will, my lord. CERIMON. 64 Beseech you, first go with me to my house. Where shall be shown you all was found with her; How she came placed here in the temple; No needful thing omitted. 68 PERICLES. Pure Dian! bless thee for thy vision; I Will offer night-oblations to thee. Thaisa, This prince, the fair-betrothed of your daughter, Shall marry her at Pentapolis. And now 72 This ornament Makes me look dismal will I clip to form; And what this fourteen years no razor touch'd, To grace thy marriage-day I'll beautify. THAISA. Lord Cerimon hath letters of good credit, sir,

My father's dead.

Heavens make a star of him! Yet there.

my queen.

We'll celebrate their nuptials, and ourselves Will in that kingdom spend our following days; Our son and daughter shall in Tyrus reign. Lord Cerimon, we do our longing stay To hear the rest untold. Sir, lead's the way. [Exeunt.

Enter Gower.

In Antiochus and his daughter you have heard Of monstrous lust the due and just reward: In Pericles, his queen, and daughter, seen— Although assail'd with fortune fierce and keen— 88 Virtue preserv'd from fell destruction's blast, Led on by heaven, and crown'd with joy at last. In Helicanus may you well descry A figure of truth, of faith, of loyalty. In reverend Cerimon there well appears The worth that learned charity ave wears. For wicked Cleon and his wife, when fame Had spread their cursed deed, and honour'd name Of Pericles, to rage the city turn, That him and his they in his palace burn: The gods for murder seemed so content To punish them; although not done, but meant. 100 So on your patience evermore attending, New joy wait on you! Here our play hath ending.

GLOSSARY TO THE TRAGEDIES

A. & C. = Antony and Cleopatra.

Cor.... = Coriolanus. Cym. ..= Cymbeline.

Ham. ..=Hamlet, Prince of Denmark.
J.C. ...=Julius Caesar.

Lear ..=King Lear. Mac. .. = Macbeth.

Oth....=Othello, the Moor of Venice.
Per....=Pericles, Prince of Tyre.
R. & J. = Romeo and Juliet.

T.A. ..=Titus Andronicus. T. & C. = Troilus and Cressida. Tim. ..=Timon of Athens.

a', he. Ham. ii. 1. 58.

abate, deprive. Lear ii. 4. 158; depreciate, Cym. i. 4. 72; humble. Cor. iii. 3. 130.

abatement, reduction, diminution. Ham. iv. 7. 119; Lear i. 4. 59; Cym. v. 4. 21.

abhor, horrify, disgust. Ham. v. 1. 193; Oth. iv. 2. 162.

abhorring, abhorrence, loathing. Cor. i. 1. 169; object of disgust. A. & C. v. 2. 60.

abide, pay the penalty for, J.C. iii. 1.94; iii. 2.115; encounter in fight. Cym. iii. 4. 184.

abjectly, basely, T.A. ii. 3. 4. able, strong, vigorous, active. Ham. v. 2. 201; warrant, vouch for. Lear iv. 6. 169.

abode, stay. Lear i. 1. 134; Cym. i. 6. 53.

abomination, abominable thing or act. A. & C. iii. 6.94. about, bestir yourself. J.C. iii. 2. 204; Ham. ii. 2. 596.

abram, auburn. Cor. ii. 3. 20. abridgment, means of shortening the time. Ham. ii. 2. 425.

abroach, on foot. R. & J. i. 1.

abruption, breaking off in speech. T. & C. iii. 2. 65. absent hours, hours of ab-

sence. Oth. iii. 4. 172.

absolute, positive, decided. Cor. iii. 1. 89; Cym. iv. 2. 106; unrestricted. Cor. iii. 1. 115; complete, perfect. Ham. v. ii. 109; Per. iv. Gower 31.

abstract, summary account. Ham. ii. 2. 528; epitome, compendium. A. & C. i. 4.9.

abuse, ill-usage, offence. R. & J. iii. 1. 192; ill use, do violence to. R. & J. iv. 1. 29; Lear iv. 7. 15; malign, revile Tim. ii. 2. 48; Oth. v. 1. 123; corrupt practice. J.C. ii. 1. 115; impose upon, cheat. Ham, ii. 2. 611; &c.; imposture, delusion. Ham. iv. 7. 49; insult. A. & C. v. 2. 43; Cym. ii. 3. 151.

abuser, corrupter. Oth. i. 2. 78.

abysm, bottomless pit. A. & C. iii. 11. 147.

accent, word, language. R. & J. ii. 4. 29; J.C. iii. 1. 113.

accident, occurrence. Ham. iii. 2. 202.

accite, summon. T.A. i. 1.

accommodate, furnish, equip. Lear iv. 6. 82; favoured. Cym. v. 3. 32.

accommodation, provision, entertainment. Oth. i. 3, 238. accord, assent, consent. T.

P 3

& C. i. 3. 238; R. & J. i. 2. 19; Ham. i. 2. 123.

accountant, liable to give an account. Oth. ii. 1. 296. Acheron, river of the infernal regions. T.A. iv. 3. 44.

achieve, gain, obtain. Cor. i. 9. 33; accomplish one's purpose. Cor. iv. 7. 23.

achievement, acquisition. T. & C. i. 2. 304; iv. 2. 70.

acknown on, be, confess knowledge of. Oth. iii. 3. 320. a-cold, cold. Lear iii. 4. 56.

acquittance, discharge, acquittal. Ham. iv. 7. 1; Cym. v. 4. 170.

across, crossed. J.C. ii. 1. 240. act, put in action. R. & J. iii. 2. 16; A. & C. v. 2. 45; event. Oth. v. 2. 370.

action, gesture, gesticulation. J.C. iii. 2. 221; Mac. v.

1. 30: Ham. iii. 2. 18.

action - taking, litigious. seeking satisfaction at law. Lear ii. 2. 18.

actual, consisting in action, active. Mac. v. 1.13; Oth. iv.

2.153.

Adam Cupid, Cupid the Archer (from Adam Bell, a famous archer). R. & J. ii. 1. 13.

adamant, identified with the loadstone or magnet. T. & C. iii. 2, 178.

addiction, inclination. Oth.

ii. 2. 6.

addition, something added to a coat of arms as a mark of honour. T. & C. iv. 5. 140; title, rank, mark of distinction. Cor. i. 9. 66; &c.

additions, particular, distinctive attributes. T. & C.

i. 2. 20.

address, get oneself ready. T. & C. iv. 4. 145; prepare, make ready. J.C. iii. 1. 29; Ham. i. 2. 216; make one's speech. Lear i. 1. 191.

adhere, hang together, agree. Mac. i. 7. 52.

admiral, flagship. A. & C. iii. 8. 12.

admired, wonderful. Mac. iii. 4. 110; admirable. A. & C. ii. 2. 124.

advance, raise, lift up. R. & J. ii. 3. 5; &c.

advantage, favourable opportunity, chance. Oth. i. 3. 298; ii. 1. 243; iii. 3. 312.

advantageous care, anxiety to obtain a position of advantage. T. & C. v. 4. 21.

adventure, venture. R. & J. ii. 2. 84; v. 3. 11; Cym. iii. 4. 154.

adversity, perverse quibbler. T. & C. v. 1. 13.

advise, bethink oneself, consider. R. & J. iii. 5. 192; Lear ii. 1. 28.

advised, be, take care, be cautious. Oth. i. 2. 55.

advocation, pleading of an advocate. Oth. iii. 4. 121.

aedile, magistrate in ancient Rome who had the superintendence of public buildings, police, &c. Cor. iii. 1. 172, &c. aerial, of the atmosphere.

Oth. ii. 1. 39.

aery, nest or brood of a bird of prev. esp. hawks. Ham. ii. 2.344.

affect, act upon contagiously, as a disease. T. & C. ii. 2. 59; aim at, aspire to. Cor. iii. 3.1; iv. 6. 32; be fond of, love. Lear i. 1. 1; disposition, tendency. Oth. i. 3. 264; be inclined. A. & C. i. 3. 71.

affected, disposed, inclined.

Lear ii. 1. 99.

affection, state of mind to-wards a thing, inclination. Cor. i. 1. 104; emotion, feeling. J.C. ii. 1. 20; mental tendency, natural disposition. Mac. iv. 3. 77.

affeer, confirm. Mac. iv. 3, 34. affiance, confidence. Cym. i.

6. 163.

affined, related. T. & C. i. 3. 25; bound. Oth. i. 1. 39.

affirm, maintain a state-ment. Lear ii. 2. 78. affray, frighten away. R. & J.

iii. 5. 33.

affront, confront, respond to, T. & C. iii. 2. 165; meet, accost, Ham. iii. 1. 31; face, encounter, Cym. iv. 3. 29.

affront, gave the, made the

stand. Cym. v. 3. 87. ffy, trust. T.A. i. 1. 47.

fter-eye, look after. Cym. i. 3, 16,

again, back. Cym. iv. 3. 1. against, in expectation of, in time for. R. & J. iv. 2. 47; Ham. ii. 2. 487.

agate-stone, allusion to small figures cut in agates for seals.

R. & J. i. 4. 56.

agnize, acknowledge, confess. Oth. i. 3. 231.

ague.malarial fever. J.C. ii. 2. 113.

a-height, on high. Lear iv. 6.

aidant, helpful. Lear iv. 4. 17. aim, conjecture, guess. J.C. i. 2.162; Ham. iv. 5.9.

aim, give, guide a person in his aim by telling him the result of a preceding shot. T.A. v. 3. 149.

air, manner, style. Tim. v. 1. 24; wear openly, expose to public view. Cym. ii. 4. 96.

Ajax, type of the dull-witted

warrior. Lear ii. 2. 125. alarm, alarum, call to arms, rouse to action. Mac. ii. 1. 53; Lear ii. 1. 54; Oth. ii. 3. 26; sudden attack, surprise.Mac. v. 2.4; state of surprise or excitement mingled with fear. Ham. ii. 2. 513.

alarum-bell, bell rung as a signal of danger. Mac. ii. 3.75. all, of us all. Cor. iv. 6. 34; any whatever. Mac. iii. 2. 11;

exclusively. Lear i. 1. 100. allaying, diluting. Cor. ii. 1. 51.

allayment, means of abatement. T. & C. iv. 4.8; Cym.

alliance, marriage. R. & J. ii.

allow, approve, license. Tim. v. 1. 163; Lear ii. 4. 191; lend. Lear iii. 7. 105. allowance, admission of a claim. T. & C. i. 3. 377; Ham. iii. 2. 28; Oth. ii. 1. 49.

all-thing, in every way. Mac. iii. 1. 13.

ally, kinsman, relative. R. &

J. iii. 1. 108. Almain, German. Oth. ii. 3. 83.

alms-drink, remains of liquor reserved for almsfolk, leav-

ings. A. & C. ii. 7. 5. alone, having no equal, unique. A. & C. iv. 6. 30.

amain, with full force. T. & C. v. 8. 13.

amazement, bewilderment, distraction. T. & C. v. 3.85; Ham. iii. 4. 111; overwhelm-

ing wonder. Ham. iii. 2. 331. Amazonian, resembling an Amazon or female warrior.

Cor. ii. 2. 91.

ambition, object of strong desire. Ham. iii. 3. 55.

ambuscado, ambush. R. & J. i. 4, 85.

amend, repair, mend. Cor. iv. 7, 12,

amerce, punish. R. & J. iii. 1. amiable, lovable, lovely. Oth.

iii. 4, 59. amiss, calamity. Ham. iv. 5.

ample, fully, completely. Tim.

i. 2. 132. an if, what, though. T.A. iv.

anatomize, dissect. Lear iii. 6. 77.

anatomy, used depreciatively of the bodily frame. R. & J. iii. 3. 105.

anchor, anchorite, hermit. Ham. iii. 2. 222; fix firmly. A. & C. i. 5. 33; fix one's thoughts. Cym. v. 5. 394.

anchorage, set of anchors belonging to a ship. T.A. i. 1. 73. ancient, standard-bearer, ensign. Oth. i. 1. 33; &c.

andirons, fire-dogs. Cym. ii.

an end, on end. Ham. i. 5. 19; iii. 4. 121.

angel, good genius, darling. J.C. iii. 2. 181; genius, demon. Mac. v. 7. 43.

angerly, angrily. Mac. iii. 5. 1. angle, fishing-hook or line. Ham. v. 2. 66; A.& C. ii. 5. 10; fish, use artful means. A. & C. ii. 5. 16.

annexment, adjunct, append-

age. Ham. iii. 3. 21.

anon, till, for a while. A. &

C. ii. 7. 43.

answer, reply made to a charge, defence, account. Cor. iii. 1. 176; J.C. i. 3. 114; atone for. J.C. iii. 2. 81; render account of. Ham. iii. 4. 176; Cym. iii. 5. 42; the return hit in fencing. Ham. v. 2. 269; resulting action, retaliation. Cym. v. 3. 79.

answerable, corresponding,

suitable. Oth. i. 3. 347.

Anthropophagi, cannibals.

Oth. i. 3. 144.

antic, antick, buffoon. T.& C. v. 3. 86; fantastic, grotesque. R. & J. i. 5. 59; ii. 4. 28; Ham. i. 5. 172; to make like buffoons. A. & C. ii. 7. 130.

antipathy, contrariety of feeling or disposition. Lear

ii. 2. 87.

antiquary, ancient. T. & C.

ii. 3. 252.

antre, cavern. Oth. i. 3. 140. ape [allusion in Hamlet iii. 4. 194 is obscure], imitator. Cym. ii. 2. 31; fool. Cym. iv. 2. 194. apoplexed, paralysed. Ham. iii. 4. 73.

apparent, evident, plain. J.C.

ii. 1. 198.

appeal, impeachment, accusation. A. & C. iii. 5. 11.

apperil, peril, risk. Tim. i. 2.

appertaining, appropriate to. R. & J. iii. 1. 62.

appertainments, rights.T.& C. ii. 3. 80.

applaud, approve of, praise. Mac. iii. 2. 46; Per. ii. 5. 58.

appliance, remedy, medicinal application. Ham. iv. 3. 10; Per. iii. 2, 86.

apply, attend assiduously. Mac. iii. 2. 30.

apply for, interpret as. J.C.

ii. 2. 80.

appoint, arrange. T.A. iv. 4. 101; assign, grant. J.C. iv. 1. 30.

appointment, resolution, pur-

pose. A. & C. iv. 10. 8.

apprehend, seize, arrest. Oth. i. 1. 177; i. 2. 77; understand.

Cym. iii. 3, 17.

apprehension, mental perception, understanding. T. & C. ii. 3. 114; Ham. ii. 2. 312; physical perception. Cor. ii. 3. 227; conception, imagina-tion. Ham. iv. 1.11; Cym. iv. 2. 110; seizure, arrest. Lear iii. 5. 20.

apprehensive, possessed of intelligence, quick to learn.

J.C. iii. 1. 67.

approach, hostile advance, attack. Tim. v. 1. 165.

approbation, confirmation, proof. Cym. i. 4. 129.

approof, trial, proof. A. & C. iii. 2. 27.

approve, prove, corroborate, confirm. Cor. iv. 3. 9; &c.; commend. Ham. v. 2. 136; Per. ii. 1. 53; convict. Oth. ii. 3. 208.

approver, one who makes a

trial. Cym. ii. 4. 25.

appurtenance, that which belongs to something. Ham. ii. 2, 376.

apron-man, mechanic. Cor. iv. 6. 97.

apt, easily impressed, ready to learn. Cor. iii. 2. 29; J.C. v. 3. 68; Ham. i. 5. 31; ready, willing. J.C. iii. 1. 160; natural. Oth. ii. 1. 290; v. 2. 175.

aqua-vitae, ardent spirits. R. & J. iv. 5. 16.

Aquilon, north wind. T. & C.

Arabian bird, phoenix, unique specimen. A. & C. iii. 2. 12; Cym. i. 6. 17.

arch, chief master. Lear ii. 1. 60; pre-eminent. Oth. iv. 1. 70; heaven. Cym. i. 6. 33. argal, argo, corruptions of 'ergo'=therefore. Ham. v. 1. 12, &c.

argue, prove, betoken. Ham.

v. 1. 11.

0

argument, subject of contention. Mac. ii. 3. 121; summary of the subject-matter of a book. Ham. iii. 2. 142; contents. Tim. ii. 2. 181.

Ariachne, blunder for 'Arachne'. T. & C. v. 2. 149.

arithmetic, computation, calculation. Cor. iii. 1. 244. arm, take in one's arms. Cym.

iv. 2. 400.

arm-gaunt, lean from bearing arms or from much service, gaunt. A. & C. i. 5. 48.

aroint, avaunt, begone. Mac. i. 3. 6; Lear iii. 4. 121.

arras, tapestry placed round the walls of apartments, often at such a distance from them as to allow of people being concealed between. Ham. ii. 2, 163.

arrearages, arrears. Cym. ii.

arrest, order, decree. Ham. ii. 2. 67.

arrivance, people arriving. Oth. ii. 1. 42.

arrive, reach. Cor. ii. 3. 184; land at. J.C. i. 2. 110.

arrive at, attain to, Tim. iv.

3.504. art, skill. R. & J. ii. 4. 91; Mac. iv. 1. 101; experience. J.C. iv. 3. 192; Lear iv. 6, 223; learning, science. Per. ii. 3.82. article, importance. Ham. v.

2. 118. articulate, come to terms.

Cor. i. 9. 77. artificial, skilful, cunning. Per. v. 1. 72.

artificial strife, vying of art with nature. Tim. i. 1. 38.

artist, scholar. T. & C. i. 3. 24; Per. ii. 3. 15.

artless, unskilful. Ham. iv. 5.

as, as if. Ham. iv. 7. 86. ash, spear of ash-wood. Cor. iv. 5. 113.

aslant, across, athwart. Ham. iv. 7. 166.

aspect, influence attributed to the positions of the heavenly bodies. T. & C. i. 3. 92; Lear ii. 2. 106; look, glance. A. & C. i. 5. 33.

aspic, asp, venomous serpent. Oth. iii. 3. 451; A. & C. v. 2.

aspire, mount up to. R. & J. iii. 1. 116.

assail, addressed with offers of love. R. & J. i. 1. 215; Cym. ii. 3. 41.

assay, trial, test. Tim. iv. 3. 401; Ham. ii. 1. 65; Oth. i. 3. 18; effort. Mac. iv. 3. 143; attack. Ham. ii. 2. 71; challenge to a trial of strength. Ham. iii. 1. 14: try, attempt. Ham. iv. 7. 151; Oth. ii. 3. 204.

assign, appurtenance. Ham.

v. 2. 151.

assinego, ass. T. & C. ii. 1. 47. assist, attend. Cor. v. 5. 155. assistance, body of associates. Cor. iv. 6. 33.

associate, accompany, escort. Cor. iv. 6. 77; T.A. v. 3. 169; R. & J. v. 2. 6.

assubjugate, reduce to subjection. T. & C. ii. 3. 191. assume, claim. Per. i. 1. 61.

assurance, confidence, certainty. Mac. iv. 1.83; Ham. v. 1. 119.

astonish, stun, dismay. J.C. i. 3. 56.

astronomer, astrologer. T. & C. v. 1. 96; Cym. iii. 2. 27.

atone, agree, unite, reconcile. Cor. iv. 6, 73; Tim. v. 4, 58; Oth. iv. 1, 236.

attach, affect. T. & C. v. 2. 158.

attachment, arrest, confinement. T. & C. iv. 2. 5.

attaint, stain on honour, disgrace. T. & C. i. 2. 25.

attask, take to task, blame.

Lear i. 4. 344.

attempt, try to win, obtain, subdue. Tim. i. 1. 127; Learii. 2. 122; warlike enterprise Mac. iii. 6. 39; Cym. iii. 4.

attemptable, open to at-

tempts. Cym. i. 4. 64. attend, expect. Tim. iii. 5. 104; wait for. Mac. iii. 1. 45; Ham. v. 2. 196; Oth. iii. 3. 281; apply oneself to. A. & C. ii. 2. 64; listen to. Cym. i. 6. 142; tend, guard. Cym. i. 6. 197.

attent, attentive. Ham. i. 2. 193; Per. iii. Gower 11.

attest, call to witness. T. & C. ii. 2. 132; evidence, testimony. T. & C. v. 2. 119.

attractive, drawing as by magnetic influence. Ham. iii. 2. 111.

attribute, credit, reputation. T. & C. ii. 3. 115; Ham. i. 4. 22; Per. iv. 3. 18.

a-twain, in two. Lear ii. 2.74. audible, quick of hearing.

Cor. iv. 5. 237.

audience, reception, formal interview. Cor. ii. 1. 74; hearing, attention to what is said. Cor. iii. 3. 39; J.C. iii. 2. 2; Ham. i. 3. 93; A. & C. iii. 10. 21. audit, statement of account. Cor. i. 1. 145; Ham. iii. 3. 82.

auditor, person appointed to examine money accounts.

Tim. ii. 2. 159.

auger, tool for boring holes in wood. Cor. iv. 6. 88.

auger-hole, hole made by the auger. Mac. ii. 3. 123. augur, prophesy. A. & C. ii.

1. 10.

augur, augurer, religious official whose duty was to foretell future events from the observation of omens. Cor. ii. 1.1; J.C. ii. 2.37; Mac. iii. 4. 124.

augury, art of the augur, divination. Ham. v. 2. 219.

auricular, perceived by the ear. Lear i. 2. 96.

auspicious, betokening happiness, cheerful. Ham. i. 2.11. authority, those in office. Cor. i. 1. 16.

authorize, vouch for. Mac.

iii. 4. 66.

aver, assert the existence of. Cym. v. 5. 204.

avert, turn away. Lear i. 1.

avoid, get rid of. T. & C. ii. 2. 65; depart from. Cor. iv. 5. 25; withdraw, retire. Cor. iv. 5. 34.

avouch, guarantee, assur-

ance. Ham. i. 1. 57.

awkward, uncouth. T. & C. i. 3. 149; unfavourable, adverse. Per. v. 1. 94.

axletree, used of the axis of revolution of the heavens.

T. & C. i. 3. 66.

aye-remaining, everlasting. Per. iii. 1. 63.

baby of a girl, infant of a very young mother. Mac. iii. 4. 106.

Bacchanal, dance in honour of Bacchus. A. & C. ii. 7. 109. back, support, backing. Ham. iv. 7. 152; mount. Cym. v. 5. 428.

back, to the very, all through.

T.A. iv. 3. 47.

backwardly, perversely. Tim. iii. 3. 18.

badged, marked as with a device or livery-mark. Mac. ii. 3. 103.

bail, procure liberation from arrest or prison by becoming surety for a person. T.A. ii. 3. 299.

bait, harass, worry. Mac. v. 7. 58.

baked meats, meat pies. R. & J. iv. 4, 5: Ham. i. 2, 180.

bald, bare-headed. Cor. iv. 5. 206.

bale, have, get the worst of it. Cor. i. 1. 164.

ballad, make the subject of a popular song. A. & C. v. 2. 215.

ballasting, freight, weight. Cym. iii, 6, 77.

ballow, cudgel. Lear iv. 6.

242.

balm, soothe, heal. Lear iii. 6. 102; anoint with fragrant oil or liquid. Per. iii. 2.65.

balmy, deliciously soothing. Oth. ii. 3.255; fragrant. Oth. v. 2. 16.

balsam, balm. Tim. iii. 5, 112. band, obligation, bond. Ham.

iii. 2. 163.

bandy, contend, fight. T.A. i. 1. 312; R. & J. iii. 1. 87; impel (as a ball). R. & J. ii. 5. 14; give and take. Lear i. 4. 83; ii. 4. 175,

bane, cause of death. T.A. v. 3. 73; murder, destruction.

Mac. v. 3. 59.

bank, sea-shore. T. & C. i. 3. 328; shelving elevation in the sea or bed of a river. Mac. i. 7. 6.

banquet, course of sweetmeats, fruit, and wine; dessert. R. & J. i. 5. 125; Tim. i.

2. 156.

bar, obstruction, barrier. J.C. i. 3. 96.

barber-monger, frequenter of the barber's shop, fop. Lear ii. 2. 33.

bare-faced, unconcealed, undisguised. Mac. iii. 1. 119. bark about, cover as with

bark. Ham. i. 5. 71. Basan, cf. Ps. xxii. 12. A. & C.

iii. 11. 127.

base, dark-coloured. T.A. iv. 2. 72; 'home' in a boys' game.

Cym. v. 3. 20.

bases, pleated skirt, appended to the doublet, and reaching from the waist to the knee. Per. ii. 1. 166.

basis, pedestal. J.C. iii. 1.

115.

bat, stick. Cor. i. 1. 162.

batch, quantity of bread produced at one baking. T. & C. v. 1. 5.

bate, in hawking, to beat the wingsimpatiently and flutter on the perch. R. & J. iii. 2. 14; reduce, weaken. Tim. iii. 3. 26; deduct. Ham. v. 2. 23; Cym. iii. 2. 54.

batten, grow fat. Cor. iv. 5.

35; Ham. iii. 4. 67.

battery, beating, attack. Ham. v. 1. 105; Cym. i. 4. 22.

battle, main body of an armed force. Mac. v. 6. 4.

bauble, toy. T. & C. i. 3. 35: stick carried by a court fool. T.A. v. 1. 79; Cym. iii. 1. 27; foolish person, trifler. Oth, iv. 1. 135.

bawd, hare. R. & J. ii. 4, 133, bay, deep prolonged barking. T.A. ii. 2. 3; hold at bay. J.C. iv. 1. 49; bark at. J.C. iv. 3. 27.

bay, at, position of a hunted animal when it turns and faces the hounds. T.A. iv. 2.

bead, drop, tear. J.C. iii. 1.

beagle, small variety of hound. tracking by scent, used contemptuously of a woman, Tim. iv. 3. 176.

beam, lance. T. & C. v. 5. 9. bear, carry as a consequence. Tim. i. 1. 132; move. J.C. iii. 2. 168; the constellation Ursa Major. Oth. ii. 1. 14; contain, A. & C. i. 2. 124. bear a brain, ha e remem-

brance. R. & J. i. 3. 29.

bear down, overwhelm. T.A. ii. 1. 30; Cym. ii. 1. 55. bearer, possessor. T. & C. iii.

3. 104.

bear hard, bear ill-will to. J.C. i. 2. 311. bearing, behaviour. Cor. ii. 3.

bear it, carry the day. T. & C. ii. 3. 218; Oth. i. 3. 23.

bear it out, have the upper hand. Oth. ii. 1. 19.

beastly, like a beast. A. & C. i. 5. 50; Cym. v. 3. 27.

beat, think or ponder laboriously. Ham. iii. 1. 177; Lear iii. 4. 14.

beautied, beautified. Ham, iii. 1. 51.

beaver, face-guard of a helmet. Ham. i. 2. 229.

become, be fitting. T.A. i. 1. 347; adorn. Cym. v. 5. 407. becomed, becoming, befitting.

R. & J. iv. 2. 27. becomings, graces. A. & C. i.

3, 96.

bed, grave. Cym. iv. 4. 52. bedded, laid in a smooth layer. Ham. iii. 4. 120.

Bedlam, madman. Lear iii. 7.

103. bed of down, delightful rest-

ing-place. Oth. i. 3. 231.

bed-work, easy work such as could be done in bed. T. & C. i. 3, 205.

beef-witted, thick-headed.

T. & C. ii. 1. 14.

beer, small, trifling matters. Oth. ii. 1. 160.

beetle, overhang threateningly. Ham. i. 4. 71. beetle brows, prominent eye-

brows. R. & J. i. 4. 32.

before, in front. Mac. v. 7. 75. beget, obtain. Ham. iii. 2. 7. beggar, make valueless. T. & C. ii. 2. 91; exhaust the resources of. A. & C. ii. 2. 203.

beggared, destitute. Ham. iv.

5, 91.

beggary, contemptible mean-

ness. Cym. i. 6, 115.

beguile, divert attention from. T.A. iv. 1. 35; rob, deprive. Oth. i. 3. 156, 210. behalf, favour, benefit. Oth.

iii. 4. 19; Cym. iii. 2. 73; name, Tim. iii. 1. 18.

behave, control. Tim. iii. 5.

behaved, as he is, according to his behaviour. Ham. iii. 1. 35.

beholding, sight. Cor. i. 3. 9; Lear iii. 7. 9; looks, aspect. Per. v. 1. 224. behove, benefit, advantage. Ham. v. 1. 65.

behoveful, necessary. R. & J. iv. 3. 8.

being, life, existence. Mac. iii.

1. 55; &c.; stay, dwelling. A. & C. ii. 2. 39; Cym. i. 5. 54. beldam, old woman, hag. Mac. iii. 5. 2. be-leed, in such a position

that the wind is intercepted. Oth. i. 1. 30.

belie, calumniate. Oth. iv. 1. 36; fill with lies. Cym. iii. 4. 36.

bellman, crier who announced deaths, and acted as night watchman. Mac. ii. 2. 4.

belonging, ?caparison (of a horse). Cor. i. 9. 62.

beloving, loving. A. & C. i. 2. 23.

bemadding.maddening.Lear iii. 1. 38.

be-monster.make monstrous. deform. Lear iv. 2. 63.

bench, senators collectively. Cor. iii. 1. 105; sit as a judge. Lear iii. 6. 39.

bencher. senator. Cor. ii. 1.83. bench-hole, privy. A. & C. iv. 7. 9.

bend, look, glance. J.C. i. 2. 123; A. & C. ii. 2. 213; direct one's course, turn, proceed. Ham. i. 2. 55, 115; Lear ii. 1.

bending, submissive, courteous. T. & C. i. 3. 236. beneath world, world be-

low. Tim. i. 1, 45. benediction, blessing. Lear ii. 2. 161.

beneficial, advantageous. Oth. ii. 2. 7.

be-netted, ensnared. Ham. v.

benison, blessing. Mac. ii. 4.

bent, inclination. J.C. ii. 1. 210; Cym. i. 1. 13; intent. Mac.iii. 4. 134; Per. ii. Gower 23; endurance, capacity. Ham. iii. 2. 389.

bent for, turned in direction of. Ham. iv. 3. 47.

berattle, fill with din. Ham. ii. 2. 347.

bereaved, impaired, spoiled. Lear iv. 4. 9.

bereft, taken away from. Oth. i. 3. 258.

be-rime, celebrate in rime. R. & J. ii. 4. 41.

bescreened, concealed. R. & J. ii. 2. 52.

beseech, entreaty. T. & C. i. 2.304.

beseeming, appearance. Cym. v. 5, 410,

besides, beyond, Cym. ii. 4.

besort, befit. Lear i. 4, 250: suitable company. Oth. i. 3.

bespeak, address. Ham. ii. 2.

140.

best, at the, in the most advantageous condition. R. & J. i. 5. 122; Tim. i. 2. 153; iii. 6. 28; in the best possible way. Oth. i. 3. 173.

best, in the, at best. Ham. i.

5. 27.

bestow, confer as a gift. Cor. ii. 3. 210; T.A. iv. 2. 165; Lear ii. 1. 127; spend. J.C. v. 5. 61. bestride, stand over so as to defend. Mac. iv. 3.4.

beteem, allow. Ham. i. 2. 141. bethought, thought of. Ham.

i. 3. 90.

bethought, am, intend. Lear

ii. 3. 6.

betray, cheat, disappoint. T.A. v. 2. 147; lead astray, deceive. Tim. iv. 3. 147; Mac. i. 3. 125; Oth. v. 2. 6.

better foot before, best foot foremost. T.A. ii. 3.192.

better, thou hadst been, it were better for thee to. Oth. iii. 3. 363.

bevy, company. Ham. v. 2. 189.

bewept, wet with tears. Ham. iv. 5. 39.

bewray, reveal. Cor. v. 3, 95;

T.A. ii. 4. 3. beyond beyond, surpassing everything. Cym. iii. 2, 56. bias, awry. T. & C. i. 3, 15; swollen. T. & C. iv. 5, 8.

bias, assays of, indirect attempts. Ham. ii. 1.65.

bias-drawing, indirect dealing. T. & C. iv. 5. 168.

biding, dwelling. Lear iv. 6. 225; place. Per. ii. 1. 161. bi-fold, double, twofold. T. &

C. v. 2. 141.

big, with child. Cym. i. 1. 39. bilboes, shackles sliding on an iron bar locked to the floor. Ham. v. 2. 6.

bill, note or account of

charges. Tim. iii. 4. 50; placard. J.C. iv. 3. 171; note. J.C. v. 2.1; list. Mac. iii. 1.

bill, brown, halberd browned to preserve from rust. Lear

iv. 6. 92.

billet, enroll. Cor. iv. 3. 44; assign quarters. Oth. ii. 3. 377. bird, young bird. T.A. ii. 3. 154; term of endearment.

Ham. i. 5. 116.

birth, nature. R. & J. ii. 3. 20. birth-child, Thetis', child born at sea. Per. iv. 4. 41.

bisson, purblind. Cor. ii. 1. 66; blinding. Ham. ii. 2. 510.

bite by the ear, as a sign of fondness. R. & J. ii. 4. 78. bite the thumb, an insulting

gesture. R. & J. i. 1. 44. bitumed, pitched as with bitumen. Per. iii. 1. 72; iii. 2. 56. blackness, wickedness. Per.

bladder, boil. T. & C. v. 1. 23. bladed, not yet in the ear.

Mac. iv. 1. 55. blank, centre of a target; anything aimed at. T. & C.

iii. 3. 232; &c.; blank in a lottery. Cor. v. 2. 10; make pale. Ham. iii. 2. 223

blast, burst. Ham. iv. 7. 153; 'split'. A. & C. iv. 8. 36. blastment, blight. Ham. i. 3.

42.

blazon, proclaim. T. A. iv. 4. 18; describe fitly, publish the praises of. R. & J. ii. 6. 26; Oth. ii. 1. 63; revelation. Ham. i. v. 21.

bleeding, unhealed. Cor. ii. 1. 79; bloody. J. C. iii. 1. 168; Mac. v. 2. 4.

bleeding-new, wounded. Tim. i. 2. 80.

blench, start aside, flinch. T. & C. i. 1. 30; Ham. ii. 2. 605. blest, endowed with healing virtues. Per. iii. 2, 35.

bloat, soft-bodied, bloated.

Ham. iii. 4. 182.

block, wooden mould for a hat, shape. Lear iv. 6. 184. blood, the royal family. T. & C. iii. 3. 26; full vigour. Cor. i. 1. 160; iv. 5. 224; passion, anger. Tim. iv. 2. 38; Ham. iii. 2, 69; Lear iv. 2, 64; man of spirit. J.C. i. 2, 150; rela-tionship. Mac. ii. 3, 141.

blood-boltered, having the hair matted with blood.

Mac. iv. 1. 123.

bloody, blood-red. J.C. v. 1.

blossom, as being full of promise. T.A. iv. 2.73.

blossoms, in the, at the height.

Ham. i. 5. 76.

blow, deposit eggs upon and so make foul. Oth. iv. 2, 66; inflate, puff up. A. & C. iv. 6.

blown, blossomed, T. & C. i. 3. 317; A. & C. iii. 11. 39; swollen. Cor. v. 4. 48; Lear iv. 4. 27; whispered, hinted. Oth. iii, 3. 182.

blowse, ruddy-faced wench. T. A. iv. 2. 73. fat

blurt at, ridicule. Per. iv. 3. 34.

bob, thump. T. & C. ii. 1. 73; cheat. T. & C. iii. 1. 72; filch. Oth. v. 1. 16.

bodement, omen. T. & C. v. 3. 80; augury. Mac. iv. 1. 96.

bodkin, dagger. Ham. iii. 1.76. boggler, waverer. A. & C. iii. 11. 110.

boiled, with an allusion to the sweating-tub. Cym. i. 6. 125.

bold, free with. R. & J. iii. 1. 77; confident. Oth. ii. 1. 51; Cym. ii. 4. 2.

bold, make, dare to say. Cym. v. 5. 89.

bold upon, are, make free with. J. C. ii. 1. 86.

bolin, bowline. Per. iii. 1. 43. bolster, lie together. Oth. iii.

bolt, fetter. A. & C. v. 2.6; Cym. v. 4. 10; arrow. Cym. iv. 2. 300.

bombast, turgid. Oth. i. 1. 13. bond, chain, fetter. T. & C. i. 3. 66; Cym. i. 1. 117; tie of duty, obligation of affection.

Cor. v. 3. 25; &c.; deed by which one binds oneself to make a payment or fulfil a contract. Mac. iii. 2. 49. bondage, binding force. Cym.

ii. 4. 111.

bones, young, unborn child. Lear ii. 4. 162.

bonnet, take off the bonnet in token of respect. Cor. ii. 2. 27. bonny, pleasant to look upon.

comely. Ham. iv. 5. 185. book, account-book. Lear iii.

4. 95; Cym. iii. 3. 26; memorandum-book. Cor. v. 2. 15; Ham. i. 5. 103; Per. i. 1. 94. book, by the, with due formality. R. & J. i. 5. 113; iii. 1.

book, without, by rote. T. & C. ii. 1. 19.

boot, something into the bargain. T. & C. iv. 5. 40; enrich. A. & C. ii. 5. 71.

boot of, profit by. A. & C. iv.

1. 9.

bootless, unavailing. T.A. iii. 1. 36. border in itself, keep within

its own bounds. Lear iv. 2. 33. bore, small hole. Cor. iv. 6.88; Cym. iii. 2. 57; calibre. Ham. iv. 6, 25,

Boreas, north wind. T. & C. i. 3. 38.

borne, conducted. Mac. iii. 6. 3.

borne, surly, of surly behaviour. T. & C. ii. 3, 239.

borrow, derive, receive. T. & C. iv. 5. 132; assume. Lear i. 4. 1.

borrowed, counterfeit. R. & J. iv. 1. 104.

bosom, surface. R. & J. i. 4. 102; admit to close companionship. Lear v. 1.13; affections. Lear v. 3. 50; intimate thoughts. Oth. iii. 1. 57.

bosom, in the; of the, in the confidence of. J.C. v. 1. 7:

Lear iv. 5. 26.

botch, flaw resulting from unskilful workmanship. Mac. iii. 1. 134; patch unskilfully. Ham. iv. 5. 10.

botcher, cobbler. Cor. ii. 1. 89. botchy core, central hard mass of a boil or tumour. T.

& C. ii. 1. 6.

botson't, an oath. Per.ii.1.122. bound, enclose, restrict. T. & C. i. 3. 111; iv. 5. 128; intending to go. Cor. iii. 1. 53; ready, prepared. Ham. i. 5.6; iii. 3. 41; Lear iii. 7. 10; certain. Cym. iv. 3. 18.

bounds, territory, district.

Tim. v. 4. 61.

bourn, boundary, limit. Ham. iii. 1. 79; Lear iv. 6. 58; A. & C. i. 1. 16; brook. Lear iii. 6. 26. bout, round or turn, in danc-

ing. R. & J.i. 5.20; in fencing. Ham. iv. 7. 157; v. 2. 284. bow, cause to bend, make

crooked. Cor. v. 5. 25: Per. iv. 2. 89.

bow-boy, Cupid. R. & J. ii. 4. 16.

bower, embower, enclose. R. & J. iii. 2. 81.

bowl, cause to roll. Ham. ii. 2.

500.

boy my greatness, female parts were taken by boys on the Elizabethan stage. A. & C. v. 2. 219.

boy-queller, boy-killer. T. &

C. v. 5. 45.

brabble, quarrel, brawl. T.A. ii. 1. 62.

brace, state of defence. Oth. i. 3. 24; (?) coat of armour. Per. ii. 1. 131.

brach, bitch-hound. Lear i. 4. 111: hound that hunts by

scent. Lear iii. 6. 70.

brag, boast of, vaunt. Cor. i. 8. 13; Cym. v. 3. 93; talk with just pride of. R. & J. i. 5. 70: ii. 6. 31.

bragless, without vain boast-

ing. T. & C. v. 9. 4.

braid, upbraid. Per. i. 1. 93. brain, conceive in the brain. Cym. v. 4, 146.

brainish, headstrong. Ham.

iv. 1. 11.

branch, hand. T.A. ii. 4. 18; division, Ham. v. 1, 12; Cym. v. 5, 384.

branchless, destitute. A. & C. iii. 4. 24.

brand, Cupid's torch, Cym. ii. 4. 91.

brass, harden, Ham. iii. 4. 37. brave, defiant threat. T.A. ii.

bravery, bravado, defiance. J.C. v. 1. 10; Cym. iii. 1. 18; ostentatious display. Ham.v. 2. 79.

brawling, clamorous, discordant. R. & J. i. 1, 177.
brawn, fleshy part of the body. T. & C. i. 3, 297; Cym. iv. 2, 311.

brazed, hardened. Lear i. 1.11. breach, wound. T. & C. iv. 5. 244; violation, infraction. Ham, i. 4. 16; Cym. iii. 4. 26; disagreement. Lear i. 2. 154.

bread, God's, sacramental bread, R. & J. iii. 5. 177. break, crack. T. & C. i. 3. 148;

fall out, quarrel. Cor. iv. 6. 49: become bankrupt. R. & J. iii. 2. 57; reveal, disclose. Mac. i. 7.48; interrupt. A. & C. iv. 12. 31.

break the parle. open negotiations. T.A. v. 3. 19.

breath, breathing-space. T. & C. ii. 3. 111; speech, language. Lear i. 1. 60.

breathe, speak. Ham. ii. 1. 44. breathed, inured. Tim. i. 1. 10; exercised, trained, A. & C. iii. 11. 177.

breathing, utterance. A.& C. i. 3. 14; exercise. Per. ii. 3. 101. breathing time, time for exercise. Ham. v. 2. 174.

bred, kept. Lear iv. 2. 73. bred of, supported with. Cym, ii. 3. 116.

bred out, degenerated. Tim. i. 1. 258.

breeched, covered as with breeches. Mac. ii. 3. 117.

breed, family. Mac. iv. 3. 108; kind, species. Ham. iii. 2. 319; race, strain. Cym. iv. 2. 25. breese, gadfly. T. & C. i. 3. 48;

A. & C. iii. 8. 24.

Briareus, a giant with a hundred hands. T. & C. i. 2. 29.

briber, something which wins indulgence. Tim. iii. 5. 62.

brief, short account, summary. A. & C. v. 2. 137. briefly, soon, quickly. Cor. i.

6. 16; &c.

briefness, quickness. Lear ii.

1. 19; Per. v. 2. 15.

brinded, marked with streaks of a different colour from the body-colour. Mac. iv. 1. 1.

bring, escort. J.C. iii. 2. 53; report, inform. Ham. v. 2. 195;

A. & C. iv. 11. 10.

bring, be with . . . to, get the upper hand of. T. & C. i. 2. 290.

bring forth, express, put forth. T. & C. i. 3. 242.

bring in, establish in position. Oth. iii. 1. 52.

bring it to that, make it mean that. A. & C. ii. 5, 33. bring off, deliver, rescue. T.

& C. v. 6. 25.

bring on, induce. Ham. iii. 1. 9: A. & C. iii. 2. 44.

bring out, give birth to. Tim. iv. 3. 189.

brisk, quick, active. R. & J. i. 5, 17.

broach, stick as on a spit. T.A. iv. 2. 86; tap. Tim. ii. 2. 180; introduce in conversation. A. & C. i. 2. 174.

broad, arrogant. T. & C. i. 3. 190; free, ly, unrestrained, ly. Tim. iii. 4. 64; Mac. iii. 6. 21; Ham. iii. 4.2; widely diffused. Mac. iii. 4. 23; fully, full. Ham. iii. 3. 81.

broad-fronted, with a broad forehead. A. & C. i. 5. 29.

brogue, rude kind of shoe, generally made of untanned hide. Cym. iv. 2. 214. broil, become heated or ex-

cited. T. & C. i. 3. 379.

broke, cut, bruised. R. & J. i. 3, 38,

broke my heart, died. T.A. v. 1. 113.

sobs. T. & C. iv. 4.47; bankrupt. Cym. v. 4. 19.

broken meats, remains of

food, eaten by servants. Lear ii. 2. 15.

broken music, music arranged for parts. T. & C. iii. 1. 52. broker, agent, go-between. Ham. i. 3. 127.

broker-between, go-between.

T. & C. iii. 2. 202.

brooch, jewel-ornament worn round the neck. Ham. iv. 7.

brooched, adorned as with a jewel. A. & C. iv. 13. 25.

brood, on, brooding like a hen. Ham. iii. 1. 168.

brought forth, set in the public view. Mac. iii. 4. 125; A. & C. v. 2. 218.

brow, aspect, appearance. Mac. iv. 3. 23; Ham. i. 2. 4. bruit, rumour, report. Tim.

v. 1. 194; herald with noise. Mac. v. 7. 22; echo. Ham. i. 2. 127.

brush, hostile encounter. T. & C. v. 3. 34; Tim. iv. 3. 265. budge, flinch. Cor. i. 6. 44; i. 8. 5; J.C. iv. 3. 44. bug, bogey. Ham. v. 2. 22; Cym. v. 3. 51.

bulk, body. T. & C. iv. 4. 127; Ham. ii. 1. 95; framework projecting from the front of a shop. Cor. ii. 1. 215; Oth. v.

Bull, the sign Taurus of the Zodiac. T.A. iv. 3. 70.

bull-bearing Milo carried a bullock on his shoulders forty yards. T. & C. ii. 3. 248, buoyed, risen. Lear iii. 7. 60. burgonet, steel cap. A. & C. i.

5. 24. burn daylight, burn candles in daytime, waste time. R.

& J. i. 4. 43.

buss, kiss. T. & C. iv. 5. 219; Cor. iii. 2. 75.

but, anything but that. Oth. iii. 3. 225; only. Oth. iv. 1. 87; but that, except that. Cym. v. 5. 41.

but being, if we are not. A. & C. iv. 10. 10.

butt, cask. T. & C. v. 1. 30; goal, object. Oth. v. 2. 266.

butterfly, vain, gaudily-attired person. Lear v. 3. 13. button, bud. Ham. i. 3. 40;

knob on the top of a cap. Ham. ii. 2. 230.

button, butcher of a silk, expert fencer. R. & J. ii. 4. 23.

butt-shaft, unbarbed arrow used in shooting at the butts. R. & J. ii. 4. 16.

buxom, lively, brisk. Per. 1.

Gower 23.

buy out, bribe. Ham. iii. 3. 60. buzz, exclamation of impatience at stale news. Ham. ii. 2. 398; baseless rumour. Lear i. 4. 326.

buzzer, one who whispers tales in the ear. Ham. iv. 5.

by, about, concerning. Oth. i.

3. 17.

by-dependances, secondary circumstances. Cym. v. 5. 391, by-peeping, looking aside. Cym. i. 6. 108.

cabin, lodge. T.A. iv. 2. 181; shut up in narrow bounds. Mac. iii. 4. 24.

cable, give him, allow him

scope. Oth. i. 2. 17.

cadent, falling. Lear i. 4. 285. caduceus, wand having two serpents twined about it. T. & C. ii. 3. 12.

caitiff, wretch. Oth. iv. 1, 108. calendar, guide, directory. Ham. v. 2. 111.

calf, stupid fellow, dolt. Ham. iii. 2. 106.

callat, lewd woman. Oth. iv. 2. 121.

call on, impeach. A. & C. i. 4.

call upon, make a claim for payment. Tim. ii. 2, 22. calm, becalm. Oth. i. 1. 30. came, became. Ham. v. 1. 162. camel, awkward, hulking fellow. T. & C. i. 2. 259; ii. 1. 57.

came over, lit upon. Tim. iii. 2. 81.

camp, serve as a lodging for. A. & C. iv. 8, 33.

can, be skilled. Ham. iv. 7, 83: began, did. Per. iii. Gower 36. canakin, small can or drinking vessel. Oth. ii. 3. 69.

cancel, strike off, annul. Per.

i. 1. 113.

Cancer, fourth sign of the Zodiac, which the sun enters June 21. T. & C. ii. 3. 195.

candidatus, candidate for office (lit. one clothed in white). T.A. i. 1. 185.

candied. crystallized with frost. Tim.iv.3.227; sugared, honied. Ham. iii. 2.60.

candle-holder, one who lights others at their work; a looker-on. R. & J. i. 4. 38.

canker, worm that destroys buds and leaves. R. & J. ii. 3. 30; Ham. i. 3. 39; spreading sore or ulcer. Tim. iv. 3. 49.

canker-bit, worm-eaten. Lear v. 3. 123.

cankered, (1) worm-eaten, (2) malignant. R. & J. i. 1. 97; infected with evil, corrupt. Cor. iv. 5. 96. canon, law. Ham. i. 2. 132.

canonize, enrol among famous persons. T. & C. ii. 2. 202.

canonized, buried according to the rule of the Church. Ham. i. 4. 47.

canopy, firmament. Cor. iv. 5. 41; Ham. ii. 2. 306.

cantle, segment of a sphere. A. & C. iii. 8. 16.

canvas-climber, sailor that goes aloft to trim sails. Per. iv. 1. 61.

cap, with reference to the doffing of the cap as a mark of courtesy or servility. Cor.ii.1. 70: Tim. iii. 7. 101; Cym. iii. 3. 25; top, head, chief. Tim. iv.

capable, having intelligence or ability. T. & C. iii. 3. 308; sensible, impressible. Ham.

iii. 4. 126.

capable of, susceptible to. Ham. iii. 2. 12; qualified to hold. Lear ii. 1. 86.

capacity, power of receiving

or containing. A. & C. iv. 8.

cap-a-pe, from head to foot. Ham. i. 2. 200.

capital, fatal. Cor. v. 3. 104. capitulate, draw up articles of agreement. Cor. v. 3. 82. capon, as a type of dullness.

Cym. ii. 1. 24.

caps at, throw their, give up for lost. Tim. iii. 4. 103.

captain-general, commander-in-chief. T. & C. iii. 3. 277. captive, vanquished. T. & C. v. 3. 40.

carbonado, meat scored across and broiled. Cor. iv. 5. 199; cut, hack, slash. Lear ii. 2.38.

carbuncle, precious stone.

Cym. v. 5. 190.

carbuncled, adorned with red or fiery precious stones. A. & C. iv. 8, 28.

card, guide, directory. Ham.

v. 2. 111.

card, by the, exact to a point. Ham. v. 1. 142.

card, shipman's, mariner's compass. Mac. i. 3. 17.

care, have, take care. Per. iv.

careless, unanxious. T. & C. v. 5. 40; Ham. iv. 7. 78; uncared-for. Mac. i. 4. 11.

carl, peasant. Cym. v. 2. 4. carouse, full bumper, toast. A. & C. iv. 8. 34.

carrack, large ship of burden.

Oth. i. 2. 50.

carriage, execution, management. T. & C. ii.3.130; power of or capacity for carrying. R. & J. i. 4. 95; moral conduct. Tim. iii. 2. 84; import, bearing. Ham. i. 1. 94; conveyance. Cym. iii. 4. 188.

carrier, messenger. T.A. iv. 3. 85.

carrion, feeding on carrion. R. & J. iii.3.35; contemptuous term. R. & J. iii. 5. 157; J.C. ii. 1. 130; dead putrefying flesh. J.C. iii. 1. 275; Ham. ii. 2. 182.

carry, obtain, conquer. Cor.

ii. 1. 243; iv. 7. 27; endure, put up with. R. & J. iv. 5. 120; Lear iii. 2. 48; manage. Lear v. 3. 37.

carry it, carry it away, win the day. R. & J. iii. 1. 73; Ham. ii. 2. 365; Oth. i. 1. 67. carry out my side, win the

game. Lear v. 1. 61.

carry through, be successful.

Lear i. 4. 3.

cart, chariot. Ham. iii. 2. 158. carve for, indulge. Ham. i. 3.

20; Oth. ii. 3, 170.

case, shut up, surround. T. & C. iii. 3. 187; Mac. iii. 4. 23; mask, covering. R. & J. i. 4. 29; A. & C. iv. 12. 41; iv. 13. 89; cause or suit. Lear iii. 2. 85; sockets of the eyes. Lear iv. 6. 145; question. Cym. i. 6. 42; encase. Cym. v. 3. 22; Per. v. 1. 112.

'casion, occasion. Lear iv. 6.

236.

casque, headpiece or helmet. T. & C. v. 2. 167; used as a symbol of military life. Cor. iv. 7. 43.

Cassibelan, Cassivelaunus, king of the Britons in Caesar's time. Cym. i. 1. 30.

cast, throw in wrestling. Mac. ii. 3. 41; casting of cannon. Ham. i. 1, 73; reckon, calculate. Ham. ii. 1, 115; A. & C. iii. 2, 17; shade of colour, tinge. Ham. iii. 1, 85; throw off, get rid of. Oth. i. 1, 149; v. 2, 326; drive away. Cym. v. 4, 60; vomit. Per. ii. 1, 44.

cast by, throw aside. R. & J.

i. 1. 95.

castigate, chasten, chastening. Tim. iv. 3. 241; Oth. iii. 4. 41.

castle, protection, stronghold. T. & C. v. 2. 184; T. A. iii. 1. 170, casual, accidental. Ham. v. 2. 382; subject to chance, precarious, Cym. i. 4. 97.

casually, accidentally. Cym.

ii. 3, 143.

cat, contemptuous term. Cor. iv. 2. 34; civet-cat or musk-cat. Lear iii. 4. 103.

cataplasm, poultice, plaster.

Ham. iv. 7. 142.

catastrophe, that which produces the conclusion or final event of a dramatic piece. Lear i. 2. 139.

catch, attain. Mac. i. 7. 3. catling, catgut. T. & C. iii. 3.

cause, disease. Cor. iii. 1, 234; term in duelling. R. & J. ii. 4. 25; charge, accusation. Lear iv. 6. 110.

cautel, crafty device, deceit.

Ham. i. 3. 15.

cautelous, crafty, deceitful. Cor. iv. 1. 33; J. C. ii. 1.

caution, precaution. Mac. iii.

6. 44.

cave-keeper, cave-dweller.

Cym. iv. 2. 298.

caviare, roe of the sturgeon pressed and salted, for which a taste must be acquired. Ham. ii. 2. 442.

cease, cessation. Ham. iii. 3.

15; die. Lear v. 3. 265.

ceased, put to silence. Tim. ii. 1. 16.

cellarage, in the, underground. Ham. i. 5. 151.

censors, two magistrates who drew up the census and regulated public morals. Cor.

ii. 3. 247. censure, form or give an opinion. Cor. ii. 1. 24, &c.; judicial sentence. Cor. iii. 3. 45; v. 5. 142; Oth. v. 2. 367; judgement, opinion. Ham, i. 3. 69; adverse judgement, unfavourable opinion. Lear i. 4. 209; pass sentence upon. Lear v. 3. 3.

centre, earth, as supposed centre of universe. T. & C.i. 3. 85; soul, as centre of the body. R. & J. ii. 1. 2; middle point of the earth. Ham. ii. 2.

159.

century, hundred men (division of Roman army). Cor. i. 7.3; Lear iv. 4.6; hundred. Cym. iv. 2. 391.

cerements, waxed wrapping

for the dead, grave-cloths. Ham. i. 4. 48.

ceremony, festal ornaments. J. C. i. 1. 68; portent, omen, J. C. ii. 1. 197; ii. 2. 13. chafe, fret. J. C. i. 2. 101; Lear

iv. 6. 22; rage, passion. A. & C. i. 3, 85.

chain, embrace. A. & C. iv. 8.

chair, seat of authority. Cor. iii. 3. 34; iv. 7. 52; J. C. iii. 2.

64; sedan. Oth. v. 1. 82, 96. chaliced, having a cup-like blossom. Cym. ii. 3. 23.

challenge, accuse, bring a charge against. T. A. i. 1.340; Mac. iii. 4.42; lay claim to, urge. Lear i. 1.53; Oth. ii. 1. 211.

challenger, stood, claimed superiority. Ham. iv. 7. 28. chamberer, frequenter of la-

dies' chambers, gallant. Oth. iii. 3. 265.

chamberlain, valet. Tim. iv. 3. 223.

chamber, of the, chamberlain, attendant. Mac. i. 7. 76; ii. 3. 102; Per. i. 1. 152.

chameleon, small reptile formerly supposed to live on air. Ham. iii. 2. 93.

champain, flat, open coun-

try. Lear i. 1.64.

champion, fighting man, man of valour. T. A. i. 1.65; challenge. Mac. iii. 1.72; one who fights for his own or another's cause in single combat. Lear v. 1. 43: Per. i. 1. 61.

chance, piece of good fortune, luck. A. & C. ii. 3. 35; unfortunate event. R. & J. v. 3. 146; Mac. ii. 3. 92; Ham. v. 2. 334.

chance, how, how is it. Lear ii. 4. 63.

change, exchange. T. & C. iii. 3. 27; &c.; change colour. Cym. i. 6. 11; changefulness, caprice. Cym. i. 6. 115.

changeful, inconstant. T. & C. iv. 4. 96.

changeling, fickle or inconstant person. Cor. iv. 7.11.

chanson, song. Ham. ii. 2. 424. chaos, utter confusion. T. & C. i. 3. 125; confused mass. R. & J. i. 1. 180.

chapless, lacking the lower jaw. R. & J. iv. 1.83; Ham. v.

1. 91.

chapman, chapman, purchaser, tomer. T. & C. iv. 1. 75. cus-

chaps, cracks in the skin. T.A. v. 3.77; jaws. Mac. i. 2.

character, face or features as betokening moral qualities. Cor. ii. 1.67; v. 4.26; writing. Tim. v. 3. 6; handwriting. Ham. iv. 7. 50; engrave, inscribe. Ham. i. 3. 59.

characterless, leaving no mark behind them. T. & C.

iii. 2. 187.

charactery, writing. J.C. ii.

1.308.

chare, turn of work, job, household work. A. & C. iv.

13. 75; v. 2. 230.

charge, military post, troops under an officer's command. Cor. iv. 3.44; J.C. iv. 2.48; A. & C. iii. 7. 16; expense, cost. Cor. v. 5. 79; importance. R. & J. v. 2. 18; load, burden; J.C. iii. 3. 2; Mac. v. 1. 56; Ham. v. 2. 43.

charge, on, at command. T.

& C. iv. 4. 132.

charm, entreat or conjure. J.C. ii. 1. 271; silence. Oth. v. 2. 181.

Charon, the ferryman who rowed the shades of the dead across Styx. T. & C. iii. 2. 10. charter, privilege, immunity.

Cor. i. 9. 14; Oth. i. 3. 246. chary, chaste, shy. Ham. i. 3.

chase, hunting-ground. T.A. ii. 3. 255; race. J.C. i. 2. 8; hunting. Oth. ii. 3. 360.

chaste, celibate, unmarried. R. & J. i. 1. 219; stainless. Oth. v. 2. 2.

chats him, gossips about him: Cor. ii. 1. 213.

chaudron, entrails. Mac. iv. 1.33.

che, I. Lear iv. 6. 241. cheapen, bid for. Per. iv. 6. 9. cheater, escheator, officer of the exchequer (who would

have opportunities for fraud). T.A. v. 1. 111. check, stop short. Ham. iv. 7.

61; reproof, rebuke, censure. J.C. iv. 3. 96; &c.

cheer, countenance, aspect? T.A. i. 1. 264; cheerfulness. Ham. i. 2. 116; iii. 2. 167. cheer up, incite. Tim. i. 2. 43.

chequin, sequin, Italian or Turkish gold coin worth from 7/- to 9/6. Per. iv. 2. 26.

cherubin, angelic, angel. Tim. iv. 3. 63; Oth. iv. 2. 62. cheveril, kid-leather. R. & J.

ii. 4. 84.

chew, ruminate. J.C. i. 2. 170. chicken, young child. Mac. iv. 3. 218; chicken-hearted. Cym. v. 3. 42.

chiding, brawling, noisy. T. & C. i. 3. 54; Per. iii. 1. 32.

chief, mainly. Ham. i. 3. 74. child, youth of noble birth. Lear iii. 4. 178.

child-changed, changed by conduct of his children, or changed into a child. Lear iv. 7. 17.

childed, having children. Lear iii. 6. 114.

relation. childhood, filial Lear ii. 4. 178.

chill, I will. Lear iv. 6. 236. chinks, money. R. & J. i. 5. 120.

chip, hew. T. & C. v. 5.34. chivalry, knighthood. T. & C. i. 2. 238; rank or order of knighthood. Per. ii. 2, 29.

choice, person chosen. T.A. iv. 2. 79.

choke, prevent free play of. Mac. i. 2. 9.

choler, anger. R. & J. i. 1. 3; Ham. iii. 2. 311; bilious dis-order. Ham. iii. 2. 307.

choleric, angry. J.C.iv. 3.43; inclined to wrath, irascible. Lear i. 1. 300.

choose, cannot, has no alternative. Cor. iv. 3, 36.

chopine, shoe raised by means of a cork sole or the like. Ham. ii. 2. 432.

chop-logic, contentious, sophistical arguer. R. & J. iii.

5. 150.

choppy, chapped. Mac. i. 3.

chud, I would. Lear iv. 6. 239. church, go to, be married. R. & J. ii. 5. 72; iii. 5. 162.

churl, rude, low-bred fellow, boor. R. & J. v. 3. 163; Tim. i.

2. 26.

churlish, rough, violent. T. & C. i. 2. 21; brutal. Ham. v. 1.247.

cicatrice, scar. Cor. ii. 1. 152. Cimmerian, Moor. T.A. ii. 3. 72.

cinders, embers, glowing coals. A. & C. v. 2. 172.

cinque-spotted, five-spotted. Cym. ii. 2. 38.

circle, ring used as a figure in magic. R. & J. ii. 1. 24; crown, diadem. A. & C. iii. 10, 18,

circle, come full, turned quite round. Lear v. 3. 175.

circled, rounded, circular. R. & J. ii. 2. 110.

circumstance, detail. particular. R. & J. ii. 5. 36; &c.; condition, state of affairs. Ham. i. 3. 102; ceremony, formality. Ham. i.5.127; Oth. iii.3.355; attendant fact of an action. Ham. ii. 2. 157; iii. 2. 76: Oth. iii. 3. 407; subordinate or secondary matter. Oth. iii. 3. 16.

circumstanced, governed by circumstances. Oth. iii. 4. 199. circumstantial, detailed.

Cym. v. 5, 384.

circumvention, means of circumventing. Cor. i. 2. 6. cite, quote. T. & C. iii. 2. 180; call to mind, T.A. v. 3. 117. citizen, city-bred. Cym. iv. 2.

civet, perfume derived from the civet cat. Lear iv. 6. 131. civil, of or belonging to citizens. R. & J. prol. 4; wellgoverned, orderly. A. & C. v.

clapper-claw, maul, thrash. T. & C. v. 4. 1.

claw, seize, grip. Ham. v. 1. 74.

cleanly, cleverly, adroitly. T.A. ii. 1. 94.

clear, set free from debt. Tim. ii. 2. 228; serenely, cheerfully.

Mac. i. 5. 71; unspotted, innocent. Mac. i. 7. 18; &c.; glorious, illustrious. Lear iv. 6. 74.

clearness, freedom from suspicion. Mac. iii. 1. 133.

clepe, clept, call, called. Mac. iii. 1. 94; Ham. i. 4. 19.

clerk, man of learning, scho-

lar. Per. v. Gower 5. cliff, clef, key. T. & C. v. 2. 11. climate, climature, region, country. J.C. i. 3. 32; Ham. i. 1. 125.

climb, reach by climbing. R. & J. ii. 5. 74; Tim. i. 1. 77.

cling, pinch with hunger. Mac. v. 5. 40.

clip, embrace, surround. Oth. iii. 3. 465; A. & C. v. 2. 356; Cym. ii. 3. 136; curtail, abbreviate. Lear iv. 7.6; cut. Per. v. 3. 74.

cloak-bag, Cym. iii. 4. 170. portmanteau.

close, join, R. & J. ii. 6.6; shut up, enclosed. R. & J. iii. 2. 5; v. 3. 255; Oth. v. 2. 334; secret, concealed from observation. Tim. iv. 3. 143; Mac. v. 1. 22; Ham. ii. 1. 118; come to terms, agree. J.C. iii. 1. 202; Ham. ii. 1. 45; re-unite. Mac. iii. 2. 14; secret, uncommunicative. Mac. iii. 5. 7; Cym. iii. 5. 85. closely, secretly. Ham. iii. 1. 29.

closet, private apartment. J.C. ii. 1. 35; private cabinet for papers. J.C. iii. 2. 130; Mac. v. 1. 6; Lear iii. 3. 11.

closure, conclusion. T.A. v. 3. 134.

cloth, dress, livery. Cym. ii. 3. 125; handkerchief, napkin. Cym. v. i. 1; Per. iii. 2. 87.

cloth, painted, wall-hanging worked with figures or mottoes. T. & C. v. 10, 45.

clotpole, clotpoll, blockhead. dolt. T. & C. ii. 1. 121: Lear i. 4. 46.

cloud, dark spot on the face of a horse. A. & C. iii. 2. 51. cloudy, gloomy, sullen. Mac.

iii. 6. 41.

clout, piece of cloth, rag. R.& J. ii. 4. 208; Ham. ii. 2. 510; A. & C. iv. 7. 6; square piece of canvas, the mark at the archery butts. Lear iv. 6. 93. clouted, patched; or studded with nails. Cym. iv. 2. 214.

clovest, splittest. Lear i. 4. 159.

cloy, claw. Cym. v. 4. 118. cloyless, that does not satiate. A. & C. ii. 1. 25.

clubs, a call to summon assistance. T.A. ii. 1. 37; R. & J. i.

clusters, crowds, mobs. Cor. iv. 6, 123, 129.

co-act, act together. T. &C. v. 2. 115.

coal, ashes. Cor. iv. 6. 138. coals, carry, submit to insult.

R. & J. i. 1. 1. coasting, accosting, or hesitating, T. & C. iv. 5. 59. cobloaf, little loaf with a round head. T. & C. ii. 1. 39.

cock, spout or pipe to let out liquor, tap. Tim. ii. 2.165; perversion of the word 'God'. Ham. iv. 5.62; weather-cock. Leariii.2.3; small ship's boat. Lear iv. 6. 20.

cock-a-hoop, set, give the rein to disorder. R. & J.i. 5. 84. cockatrice, basilisk, posed to kill by its look. R. &

J. iii. 2. 47.

cockle, darnel. Cor. iii. 1. 69; scallop-shell. Per. iv. 4. 2.

cockle hat, hat with scallop-shell stuck in it, worn by pilgrims. Ham. iv. 5. 25.

cockney, squeamish woman.

Lear ii. 4. 121.

Cocytus, river of the infernal regions. T.A. ii, 3, 236.

codding, (?) lustful. T.A. v. 1.

coffin, pie-crust. T.A. v. 2. 189. cog, wheedle. Cor. iii. 2. 133; cheat. Tim. v. 1. 96; Oth. iv. 2. 132.

cognition, knowledge, consciousness. T. & C. v. 2. 61. cognizance, device worn by retainers. J.C. ii. 2. 89; token. Cym. ii. 4. 127.

cohort, band of soldiers. Lear

i. 2. 153.

coign, corner-stone. Cor. v. 4.

1; Per. iii. Gower 17.

coign of vantage, position of facility for observation or action. Mac. i. 6. 7.

coil, mortal, turmoil of mortal life. Ham. iii. 1. 67.

cold, deliberate, cool. R. & J. iii. 1. 51; Cym. ii. 3. 2; chaste. Ham. iv. 7. 171; Cym. v. 5. 182. coldly set, regard with in-difference. Ham. iv. 3. 64.

cold-moving, frigid, distant.

Tim. ii. 2. 214.

collateral, indirect. Ham. iv. 5. 204.

colleagued, allied. Ham. i. 2. 21.

collection, inference, deduction. Ham. iv. 5. 9; v. 2. 191; Cym. v. 5. 433.

collied, darkened. Oth. ii. 3.

Colmekill, Iona. Mac. ii. 4.

coloquintida, the bitter-apple which furnishes a purgative drug. Oth. i. 3. 351.

Colossus, enormous bronze image of Apollo which stood astride the entrance to the harbour of Rhodes. T. & C. v. 5. 9; J.C. i. 2. 135.

colour, pretext, pretence. J.C. ii. 1. 29; A. & C. i. 3. 32; give a specious appearance to. Ham. ii. 2. 286; iii. 1. 45; appearance. Ham. iii. 4. 129; kind. Lear ii. 2. 145; reason. Cym. iii. 1. 51.

colours, under her, in her party. Cym. i. 4. 20.

combat, duel. Ham. i. 1.84.

combination, agreement, alliance. Ham. iii. 4. 60.

come about, come true. R. & J. i. 3. 45.

come by, regain. J.C. ii. 1. 259. come forth, be published. Tim. i. 1. 26.

come o'er, take possession of. Oth. iv. 1. 20.

come off, leave the field of combat. Cor. i. 6. 1; come to the issue, turn out. Tim. i. 1. 30.

come short, fall short. Ham. iv. 7. 89.

come slack, fall short. Lear i. 3. 10.

come tardy off, falling short.

Ham. iii. 2. 26. come to it, attain full age. T. & C. i. 2. 87.

comeupon, approach. T. & C. iv. 3. 3.

comfort, relieve. T.A. ii. 3. 209; Lear iii. 5. 21; cheer, A. & C. iii. 6. 89.

comfortable, affording comfort, consolation, help. R. & J. v. 3. 148; Leari. 4. 306; ii. 2. 164.

comforting, consoling. A. & C. i. 2, 167.

comfortless, giving no comfort. T.A. iii. 1. 250; Lear iii.

co-mingle, mingle together.

Ham. iii. 2, 69.

comma, short member of a sentence. Tim. i. 1. 49; break of continuity. Ham. v. 2. 42. command, lay commands. Mac. iii. 1. 16.

commanded, entrusted with command. Cor. i. 1. 263.

command of, order from. Cym. i. 5. 8.

commend, commit to the care or attention of. Cor. iv. 5. 149; deliver, commit. Mac. i. 7. 11; Lear ii. 4. 27; commendation. Per. ii. 2. 49.

commendable, bestowing commendation, commendatory. Cor. iv. 7. 51.

comment, mental observation. Ham. iii. 2, 79.

commerce, intercourse. T. & C. iii. 3. 206; Ham. iii. 1. 109.

commission, warrant. R. & J. iv. 1.64; Lear v. 3.65; body of persons charged with some specified office. Lear iii. 6. 39; order, mandate. Lear v. 3. 253.

commission, in, office, entrusted with office. Cor. iv. 7. 14; Mac. i. 4. 2.

commit, i.e. commitadultery. Lear iii. 4. 79.

commodious, accommodating. T. & C. v. 2. 192.

commodity, advantage, profit. Lear iv. 1. 21.

common, common people, commonalty. Cor. i. 1. 152; common land. J.C. iv. 1. 27. commoner, prostitute. Oth.

iv. 2. 72.

common-kissing, kissing all alike. Cym. iii. 4. 164.

common, the, that which is usual. Cor. iv. 1. 32.

commotion, mental perturbation. T. & C. ii. 3. 174. compact, composed. T.A. v.

3. 88; confirm, strengthen. Lear 1, 4, 340.

companion, fellow, a contemptuous term. J.C. iv. 3. 137; Oth. iv. 2. 141; make a companion. A. & C. i. 2. 30. companionship, one party. Tim. i. 1. 250.

company, accompany. Cym. v. 5. 409.

comparative, serving as a means of comparison; comparable. Cym. ii. 3, 131.

compare with, vie with, rival. Ham. v. 2. 139.

comparison, advantages appearing upon comparison. A. & C. iii. 11. 26.

compass, bound, range. T.A. v. 1. 126; Oth. iii. 4. 21; circular course, circuit. J.C. v. 3. 25; Oth. iii. 4. 71.

compassed window, small circular bay-window. T. & C. i. 2. 116.

compassion, pity. T.A. iv. 1. 124.

compeer, equal. Lear v. 3. 70. compelled, enforced involuntary. Ham. iv. 6. 16.

competent, sufficient. quate. Ham. i. 1. 90.

competitor, associate, partner. A. & C. v. 1. 42.

complete, fully endowed, perfect, accomplished. T. & C. iii. 3. 181; Tim. iii. 1. 10; full. Tim. iv. 3. 245.

complexion, natural colour, appearance. Cor. ii. 1. 217; Oth. iv. 2. 61; bodily habit or constitution. Ham. v. 2. 101. compliment, observance of ceremony, formal civility. R.

& J. ii. 2. 89; &c.

complimental, courteous. T.

& C. iii. 1. 42.

comply, observe the formalities of courtesy. Ham. ii. 2. 377; fulfil, accomplish. Oth. i. 3. 264.

compose, make up, fashion. T. & C. v. 2, 167; Mac. i. 7. 73; Ham. iii. 1, 98; come to a settlement. A. & C. ii. 2, 15.

composition, compact, agreement. Mac. i. 2. 61; consistency. Oth. i. 3. 1.

composture, manure, compost. Tim. iv. 3, 439.

composure, combination. T. & C. ii. 3. 99; temperament, disposition. T. & C. ii. 3. 241; A. & C. i. 4. 22.

compound, construct, form, constitute. Tim. iv. 2.35; iv. 3.274; agree, make terms, set-Lear i. 2, 134.

compt, account, reckoning. Tim. ii. 1. 35; Mac. i. 6. 26; Oth. v. 2. 272.

compulsative. involving compulsion. Ham. i. 1. 103.

compulsive, compelling. Ham. iii. 4, 86; Oth. iii. 3, 455. compunctious, remorseful. Mac. i. 5. 45.

concealed, secretly married. R. & J. iii. 3. 97.

conceit, apprehension, understanding, T. & C. i.3.153; Per. iii. 1. 16; fanciful design, intention, T.A. iv. 2. 30; Ham.

v. 2. 154; form an opinion of, J.C. i. 3. 162; iii. 1. 192; Oth. iii. 3.149; imagination, fancy. Ham, iii. 4. 113; Lear iv. 6. 43; conception, idea, thought. Ham. iv. 5. 46; Oth. iii. 3, 115. conceive, understand. Lear i. 1. 12.

conception, design, plan. T. & C. i. 3. 312; mere fancy. Oth. iii. 4. 154.

conceptious, fruitful. iv. 3. 188.

concern, be of importance to. Oth. i. 3. 22.

concernancy, import, meaning. Ham. v. 2. 123.

concerning, concern, affair. Ham. iii. 4. 191.

conclude, come to a final decision. Cor. iii. 1. 144; Ham. iii. 4. 201; decide. J.C. ii. 2. 93; Mac. iii. 1. 141.

conclusion, experiment. Oth. i. 3. 331, &c.; problem, riddle.

Per. i. 1. 56.

condemn shadows, cast discredit unsubstantial on things. A. & C. v. 2. 100.

condition, on condition that. T. & C. i. 2. 76; mental disposition, temper, character. Cor. ii. 3. 99; Tim. iv. 3. 140; mode or state of being. J.C. ii. 1. 236; Oth. i. 2. 26; ii. 3. 296. conditioned, in specified cir-

cumstances. Tim. iv. 3. 525. condolement, sorrowing. Ham. i. 2. 93; tangible expression of sympathy. Per. ii.

conduce, proceed. T. & C. v. 2. 144.

conduct, leadership. T.A.iv. 4.64; leader. R. & J. v. 3.116 guidance. Lear iii. 6. 101.

conduit, pipe for conveyance of water. Cor. ii. 3. 245; structure for distribution of water, often in form of a human figure. T.A. ii. 4. 30; R. & J. iii. 5. 130.

confection, compounded preparation of drugs. Cym. i. 5. 15; prepared poison. Cym. v. 5. 247. confectionary, place in which sweetmeats are kept; confectioner. Tim. iv. 3. 261. confederate, conspiring to assist. Ham. iii. 2. 259.

confidence,? misuse for 'con-

ference'. R. & J. ii. 4. 130. confident, three thousand, having the confidence of three thousand. Cym. v. 3. 29.

confine, precinct. R. & J. iii. 1. 6; region. J.C. iii. 1. 272; prison. Ham. i. 1. 155; ii. 2. 248; A. & C. iii. 5. 12. confineless, boundless. Mac.

iv. 3. 55.

confiner, inhabitant. Cym. iv. 2. 337.

confirmed, resolute. Cor. i. 3.

confiscate, confiscated. Cym. v. 5. 324.

conflux, flowing together. T.

& C. i. 3. 7. confound, waste, consume,

spend. Cor. i. 6. 17; &c. confounding, ruinous. Tim. iv. 1. 20; iv. 3. 388.

confusion, disorder, commo-

tion. R. & J. iv. 5. 66; overthrow, ruin. Mac. iii. 5. 29; mental agitation. Ham. iii. 1.

conjecture, suspicion. Ham. iv. 5. 15.

conjunct, closely joined or connected. Lear ii. 2. 118. conjunctive, closely united.

Ham. iv. 7. 14; Oth. i. 3. 368. conjuration, solemn appeal or entreaty. R. & J. v. 3. 68; Ham. v. 2. 38; incantation. Oth. i. 3. 92.

conjure, influence by incantation, charm. T. & C. v. 2. 122; &c.: call upon solemnly, adjure. Ham. iv. 3. 66.

conscience, sound judgement. Tim. ii. 2. 178; conscientiousness. Oth. iii. 3. 203; conscience, sound inward knowledge, inmost thought. Cym. i. 6. 116.

conscionable, conscientiousness. Oth. ii. 1. 238.

consent, unanimity. Cor. ii. 3.

23; v. 3. 71; opinion, or? party. Mac. ii. 1. 25.

consent in, agree in planning. Oth. v. 2. 296.

conserve, make into a conserve. Oth. iii. 4. 75.

consider, requite, recompense. Cym. ii. 3. 29.

considerate, considering, thoughtful. A. & C. ii. 2. 115. considered, suitable for deliberate thought. Ham. ii. 2.81.

consigned, added by way of ratification. T. & C. iv. 4.44. consist, insist. Per. i. 4.83.

consonancy, agreement, accord. Ham. ii. 2. 291.

consort, associate, league. R. & J. ii. 1. 31; accompany, attend. R. & J. iii. 1. 44, 129; fellowship, company. Lear ii. 1. 98.

conspectuity, sight. Cor. ii. 1. 66.

conspire, plot. T. & C. v. 1.65; Oth. iii. 3. 142. constantly, confidently. T. &

C. iv. 1.40; fixedly, resolutely, faithfully. J.C. v. 1. 92; Ham. i. 2. 234; Cym. iii. 5. 118.

constrain, violate. T.A. v. 2. 178; assume, put on by an effort. Lear. ii. 2.97; produce by compulsion, force. A. & C. iii. 11. 59; Cym. v. 4. 15.

constringe, compress, constrict. T. & C. v. 2. 170. consul, senator. Oth. i. 2. 43;

Cym. iv. 2. 385. consummation, death. Ham.

iii. 1. 63; Cym. iv. 2. 280. contagion, contagious or poisonous influence. J.C. ii. 1. 265; Ham. iii. 2.396; iv.7.146. containing, contents, tenor.

Cym. v. 5. 431.

content, fulfilment of one's desire, desire. T. & C. i. 2. 305; agreed. Cor. ii. 3. 49; A. & C. iv. 3. 22; calm. J.C. iv. 2. 41; be calm. Lear i. 4. 314; Cym. v. 4. 102; gratify. Ham. iii. 1. 24; recompense. Oth. iii. 1. 1. contented, well, agreed! Mac. ii. 3. 135.

contentless. discontented. Tim. iv. 3. 246.

con thanks, begrateful. Tim.

iv. 3. 423.

continent, restraining, self-restraining. Mac. iv. 3. 64; Lear i. 2. 172; cover, enclosure. Ham. iv. 4.64; Lear iii. 2. 58; A. & C. iv. 12. 40; summary, sum. Ham. v. 2. 112.

continuance, permanence.

R. & J. prol. 10.

continuate, lasting. Tim. i. 1.11; uninterrupted. Oth. iii. 4. 176.

continue, come as a sequel.

Tim. ii. 2. 5.

contraction, betrothal. Ham.

iii. 4. 46.

contrary, oppose, R. & J. i. 5. 88. thwart.

contrary, in the, to the con-

trary. Oth. iv. 2. 175. contrive, devise, plot. T. & C.

i. 3. 201; J.C. ii. 3. 15; Ham. ii.

control, overmaster. Cor. iii.

controller, critic, detractor.

T.A. ii. 3. 60.

controlment, restraint, check. T.A. ii. 1. 68.

controversy, courage. J.C. i. 2. 109.

conveniences, comforts, advantages. T. & C. iii. 3. 7; Oth. ii. 1. 231.

onveniency, advantage. Oth. iv. 2. 178.

convenient, fitting, proper. T.A. v. 2. 90; Lear v. 1. 36.

convent, summon, convene.

Cor. ii. 2, 54.

conversation, intercourse. Ham. iii. 2. 55; Cym. i. 4. 108; behaviour, conduct. Oth. iii. 3. 264; A. & C. ii. 6. 127; Per. ii. Gower 9.

converse, intercourse, conversation. Ham. ii. 1. 42; Oth.

iii. 1. 39.

convert, change into something else. Mac. iv. 3. 228; Ham. v. 1. 219.

convey, manage with secrecy.

Mac. iv. 3. 71; Lear 1. 2. 105; stolen. Cym. i. 1. 63.

conveyance, channel for conveying liquor. Cor. v. 1. 55; escort, conduct. convoy. Ham. iv. 4.3; Oth. i. 3. 286; document by which transference of property is effected. Ham. v. 1. 112.

convince, prove guilty. T. & C. ii. 2. 130; overcome. Mac.

i. 7. 64: &c.

convive, feast. T. & C. iv. 5.

convocation, assembly. Ham. iv. 3. 21.

convoy, means of conveyance. R. & J. ii. 4. 193; Ham.

i. 3. 3.

cope, meet, encounter. T.& C. i. 2. 33; Lear v. 3. 125; Oth. iv. 1.86; come into contact with. Ham. iii. 2. 55.

copped, peaked. Per. i. 1. 101. copy, pattern, example. Tim. iii. 3. 32; copyhold. Mac. iii. 2. 38.

cordial, restorative, comfort-

ing. Cym. i. 5. 64.

core, central part of an ulcer. T. & C. ii. 1.7; v. 1.4; v. 8.1. Corinth, house of ill-fame. Tim. ii. 2. 71.

co-rival, vie with. T. & C. i. 3. 44.

corky, withered. Lear iii. 7.

cormorant, ravenous, rapacious. T. & C. ii. 2. 6; Cor. i. 1, 122,

coronet, chaplet, garland. Ham. iv. 7. 172. corporal, bodily, material. Mac. i. 3. 81; i. 7. 80.

corporate, belonging to a body of persons. Tim. ii. 2. 206.

corrigible, correcting. Oth. i. 3. 327; submissive. A. & C. iv. 12. 74.

corse, corpse. J.C. iii. 1. 199. costard, large kind of apple; hence, head. Lear iv. 6. 242. cote, pass beyond, outstrip.

Ham. ii. 2. 323.

cot-quean, man that busies

himself with matters belonging to the wife's province. R. & J. iv. 4. 6.

couch, lie hidden, in ambush. T.A. v. 2. 38; &c.

counsel, counsel-keeping, secret. Cor. i. 2. 2; T.A. ii. 3. 24; Ham. iv. 2. 11.

count, reckoning, account. R. & J. i. 3. 71; A. & C. ii. 6.

54.

countenance, favour, patronage. Cor. v. 5. 40; Ham. i. 3. 113; be in keeping with. Mac. ii. 3. 81; bearing, demeanour. Lear i. 2. 163.

counter, debased coin. J.C. iv. 3. 80; following the trail in the wrong direction. Ham.

iv. 5. 109.

counter - caster, arithme-

tician. Oth. i. 1. 31.

counterchange, exchange.

Cym. v. 5. 397.

counterfeit, deceitful, false. Tim. iv. 3. 113; image, likeness, portrait. Tim. v. 1. 81; Mac. ii. 3. 77; portrayed. Ham. iii. 4. 54.

counter-seal, seal with an extra seal as a further sanc-

tion. Cor. v. 3. 205.

countervail, equal, counterbalance, R. & J. ii. 6.4; Per. ii. 3. 56.

couplet, pair, couple. Ham.

v. 1. 294.

courage, spirit, disposition. Cor. iii. 3. 90; iv. 1. 3. desire, inclination. Tim. iii. 3. 242.

course, pursue. Mac. i. 6. 21; Lear iii. 4. 55; A. & C. iii. 11. 11; one of a series of attacks in bear-baiting. Mac. v. 7. 2; Lear iii. 7. 54; line of action. Lear i. 3. 27; regular order. Lear iii. 7. 101; Oth. i. 2. 86; customary procedure, habit. Oth. iv. 1. 281.

court - cupboard, movable sideboard or cabinet. R. & J.

i. 5. 8.

courtesy, curtsy, bow. T. & C. ii. 3. 105; Lear iii. 7. 26. courtier, wooer. A. & C. ii. 6. 17.

courtly, refined. T. & C. iii. 1. 30; Cym. iii. 5. 71; characteristic of the falseness of courtiers. Tim. v. 1. 27.

court of guard, guard-room. Oth. ii. 1. 217; A. & C. iv. 9. 2. courtship, state befitting a court or courtier. R. & J. iii. 3. 34; courtliness. Oth. ii. 1.

cowish, cowardly. Lear iv. 2.

coxcomb, cap worn by a professional fool. Lear i. 4. 94; ludicrous term for the head. Lear ii. 4. 123.

coy, disdain. Cor. v. 1. 6. coystril, base fellow. Per. iv.

coz, cousin. R. & J. i. 5. 68. cozen, cheat. Lear v. 3. 155; Oth. iv. 2, 132.

cozenage, cheating. Ham. v.

cozener, impostor. Lear iv. 6.

crack, lively, pert little boy. Cor. i. 3. 69; breach. Oth. ii. 3. 321; utter loudly. Cym. v. 5. 178.

craft, made a good job of it. Cor. iv. 6. 119.

crank, winding path. Cor. i., 1. 138.

crants, garland, Ham. v. 1. 239. wreath.

crare, small trading-vessel. Cym. iv. 2. 205.

craven, render cowardly. Cym. iii. 4. 78.

craver, beggar. Per. ii. 1. 91. cream-faced, pale. Mac. v. 3. 11.

credent, believing, trustful. Ham. i. 3. 30.

creek, winding part of a rivulet. Cym. iv. 2. 151.

crescent, growing, increasing. Ham. i. 3. 11; A. & C. ii. 1. 10; Cym. i. 4. 2.

crest, comb, tuft of feathers, &c., on the head. T. & C. i. 3. 380; Cor. iv. 5. 224; ridge of a horse's neck. J.C. iv. 2. 26; helmet. Mac. v. 7. 40; serve as a crest to. A. & C. v. 2.83.

cribbed, hampered. Mac. iii. 4. 24.

crimeful, criminal. Ham, iv.

cringe, distort. A. & C. iii. 11. 100.

crisp, shining, clear. Tim. iv. 3, 184,

crop, yield a crop. A. & C. ii. 2. 233; lop off. Per. i. 1. 141.

cross, perverse. T.A. ii. 3.53; R. & J. iv. 3.5; have one's debts cancelled. Tim. i. 2.164; passing from side to side. J.C. i. 3. 50; Lear iv. 7. 35; thwart, go counter to. Mac. iii. 1. 81; meet, face. Ham. i. 1. 127.

crotchet, whim, fancy; musical note. R. & J. iv. 5. 120. crow, crowbar. R. & J. v. 2.21. crowd, squeeze, crush. J.C. ii.

4. 36.

crow - flower, buttercup.

Ham. iv. 7. 169.

crow-keeper, one employed to keep crows away, scarecrow. R. & J. i. 4.6; Lear iv.

crowner, coroner, Ham. v.1.4. crownet, coronet. A. & C. v.

crush, discuss, drink. R. & J. ^e i. 2. 82.

crutch, symbol of old age.

Cym. iv. 2. 200. cruzado, Portuguese coin, stamped with a cross. Oth. iii. 4, 26,

cry, supplicate, appeal. Tim. ii. 1. 20; yelp. Ham. iv. 5. 108; call for, demand loudly. Oth. i. 3. 277.

cry on, invoke with outcry. T. & C. v. 5. 35.

cry out, tell plainly. R. & J. iii. 3, 108.

cub-drawn, sucked dry by her cubs. Lear iii. 1. 12.

cumber, harass, trouble. Tim. iii. 6. 49; J.C. iii. 1. 264.

cunning, knowledge, skill. T. & C. v. 5, 41; &c.; skill, a-bility. R. & J. ii. 2, 101; Ham. iv. 7, 154; A. & C. ii. 3, 34; skilful, clever. R. & J. iv. 2. 2; Ham. iii. 4, 138; profession.

Tim. iv. 3. 210; dexterously wrought or devised. Oth. v. 2. 11, 332.

cup, ply with drink, intoxicate. A. & C. ii. 7. 122.

cur, used without depreciation of the mastiff, &c. Mac. iii. 1. 93.

curb, bow. Ham. iii. 4. 155; restrain. Cym. ii. 3, 122.

curdied, congealed. Cor. v. 3.

cure, be remedied. R. & J. i.

2. 48.

cure, stand in bold (hard). be in a healthy (desperate) state. Lear iii. 6. 104; Oth. ii. 1, 51,

curiosity, nicety, delicacy, fastidiousness. Tim. iv. 3.303;

&c.

curious, causing or involving care. T. & C. iii, 2. 65; observant. R. & J. i. 4. 31; made with care, skilfully wrought. Lear i. 4. 33; &c.; anxious, Cym. i. 6. 191.

curiously, minutely. Ham. v.

1. 212.

curstness, malignancy, ill humour. A. & C. ii. 2. 25.

cushion, symbol of peace and ease. Cor. iv. 7. 432

customer, harlot. Oth. iv. 1. 119.

custom, of, customary. Mac. iii. 4. 97; Oth. iii. 3. 122.

cut off, make an end of, break off. J.C. iv. 1. 9; Lear ii. 4. 174; put to death. Ham. i. 5. 76.

cutpurse, pickpocket. Lear iii. 2. 88.

cutter, sculptor. Cym. ii. 4.83. Cyclops, one of the one-eyed giants who forged the thunderbolts. T.A. iv. 3. 46; Ham. ii. 2. 493.

cynic, an ascetic philosopher, rude fellow. J.C. iv. 3. 131.

Cynthia, the moon-goddess. R. & J. iii. 5. 20.

daff, put off. Oth. iv. 2, 176; A. & C. iv. 4. 13. dainty, scrupulous or particular about. T. & C. i. 3, 145: Mac. ii. 3. 145.

dainty, make, be chary or loth. R. & J. i. 5. 22.

damask, blush-red colour. Cor. ii. 1. 221.

dame, woman of rank, lady. Mac. iv. 2.63.

damnation, term of abuse. R. & J. iii. 5. 235. dancing-rapier, sword worn

only for ornament indancing. T.A. ii. 1. 39.

danger, range, harm. J.C. ii. 1.17; Mac. iii. 2.15; Ham. i. 3. 35.

Dansker, Dane. Ham. ii. 1. 7. dare, defy. R. & J. ii. 4. 12; &c.; defiance. A. & C. i. 2. 187.

dareful, defiant. Mac. v. 5. 6. dark, eclipse, obscure. Per. iv.

Gower 35.

darken, deprive of lustre or renown, eclipse. Cor. ii. 1. 263; A. & C. iii. 1. 24.

darking, eclipse. T. & C. v. 8. 7.

darkling, in the dark. Lear i. 4. 217.

darting, shooting darts. A. & C. iii. 1. 1.

dash, daunt. Oth. iii. 3. 214. date, duration, term of existence. R. & J. i. 4. 3, 109.

dateless, endless. R. & J. v. 3. 115. daub, dissemble. Lear iv. 1. 52.

daw, type of foolishness. Cor. iv. 5. 47.

dawning, morning. Lear ii. 2.

dawning, bird of, cock. Ham. i. 1. 160.

day, light. A. & C. iv. 8. 13. days, take no longer, be no longer about it. T.A. iv. 2. 167.

dazzle, grow dim. T.A. iii. 2.

dead, dark and dreary. Ham. i. 1.65; deadly pale. Oth. ii. 3, 174,

dead, is, has died. R. & J. v. 3.

deadly, mortally. T. & C. v. 5. SH. IX

12; Cor. ii. 1. 63; death-like. Lear v. 3. 291.

deadly-standing, fixed with deathly stare. T.A. ii. 3. 32. lealt on lieutenantry,

fought by proxy. A. & C. iii, 9. 39.

dear, zealous. T. & C. v. 3. 9; precious, valuable. Cor. i. 6. 72; ii. 3. 99; Lear i. 4. 272; rare, loving. R. & J. iii. 3. 28; important. R. & J. v. 2. 19; Leariii. 1. 19; hard, dire. Tim. iv. 3. 378; v. 1. 229; Oth. i. 3. 260.

deared, held dear. A. & C. i.

dearer, more deeply. J.C. iii. 1. 196.

dearly, richly, finely. T. & C. iii. 3. 96; Cym. ii. 2. 18; deeply. Ham. iv. 3. 43.

dearth, costliness, high value.

Ham. v. 2. 119.

death-like, deadly, mortal. Per. i. 1. 29. death-marked, marked out

for death. R. & J. prol. 9. death - practised, whose death is plotted. Lear iv. 6.

death-token, plague-spot betokening the approach of death. T. & C. ii. 3. 176.

debatement. deliberation.

Ham. v. 2. 45. debile, weak. Cor. i. 9, 48.

debitor, and creditor, statement of account. Cym. v. 4. 168.

debonair, gentle, meek. T. & C. i. 3. 235.

deboshed, debauched. Lear i. 4. 241.

decay, ruin. Lear v. 3. 298; perish. A. & C. ii. 1. 4; de-stroy. Cym. i. 5. 56.

deceptious, delusive. T. & C. v. 2. 120.

selection of decimation. every tenth man for death. Tim. v. 4. 31.

decipher, reveal, detect. T.A. iv. 2. 8.

declension. deterioration. Ham. ii. 2, 149.

Q

decline, go through in order. T. & C. ii. 3. 51; decay. T. & C. iii. 3. 76; &c.; fall, sink, T.

& C. iv. 5. 188; &c.

deed, performance. Tim. v. 1. 26; Ham. i. 3. 27; Lear i. 1. 71. deed-achieving, achieved by acts of valour. Cor. ii. 1, 177. deedless, inactive. T. & C. iv. 5. 98.

deem, thought. T. & C. iv. 4.

deep, depth. J.C. iv. 3, 224; grievous, heinous. Tim. iii. 4. 31; Mac. i. 7. 20; grave, serious. Mac. i. 3. 126; Cym. ii. 3. 93.

deeply, solemnly. Ham. iii. 2.

228.

deer, objects of chase. Lear

iii. 4. 135.

defeat, undo, destroy, ruin. Tim. iv. 3. 164; &c.; disfigure. Oth. i. 3. 342.

defect, faultiness. Mac. ii. 1.

18.

defence, arms, armour. R. & J. iii. 3. 133; A. & C. iv. 4. 10; art of defending oneself. J.C. iv. 3, 200.

defend, forbid. Oth, i. 3, 267;

A. &. C. iii. 3, 43,

defiance, challenge to fight. J.C. v. 1. 64.

deficient, fainting. Lear iv. 6.

24. definement. description. Ham. v. 2. 114.

definite, resolute. Cym. i. 6. 43.

defunct, discharged, laid aside. Oth. i. 3. 265.

defy, reject, despise. Ham. v. 2.219; Per. iv. 6.27; challenge. A. & C. ii. 2. 163.

deign, condescend to take. A. & C. i. 4. 63.

deject, downcast. T. & C. ii.

2. 50; Ham. iii. 1. 158. dejected, abased, humbled. Lear iv. 1. 3; Per. ii. 2. 46.

delated, expressly stated, conveyed. Ham. i. 2, 38,

delation, accusation. Oth. iii. 3. 123.

delicate, graceful, dainty.

Tim. iv. 3. 381; Oth. ii. 3. 20; delightful, pleasant. Mac. i. 6. 10; Oth. i. 3. 355; A. & C. ii. 7. 113; tender, not robust. Ham. iv. 4.48; Oth. i. 2.74; skilfully wrought. Ham. v. 2. 153; skilful, ingenious. Lear iv. 6. 185; Oth. iv. 1. 191; Cym. v. 5. 47.

delight, charm, delightfulness. R. & J. i. 3. 82.

delighted, affording delight, delightful, Oth, i. 3, 290; Cym. v. 4. 102.

deliver, speak. Cor. i. 1. 95; present, exhibit. Cor. v. 3. 39; v. 5. 140; declare, report. J.C. iii. 1. 181; Mac. i. 5. 10; Ham. i. 2. 193; bring forth. Oth. i. 3. 371; Per. v. 1. 107.

deliverance, more, rejoiced, did childbirth more rejoice.

Cym. v. 5. 371.

demerit, merit, desert. Cor. i. 1. 273; Oth. i. 2. 22; offences, sins. Mac. iv. 3. 225.

demesne, region, domain. R. & J. ii. 1. 20; iii. 5. 182; Cym.

iii. 3. 70.

demi-Atlas, one that holds up half the world. A. & C. i. 5.

demon, attendant or ministering spirit. A. & C. ii. 3. 19. demonstrable, apparent.

Oth. iii. 4. 140.

demonstrate, exhibit, manifest. Ham. i. 1. 124; Oth. i. 1. 61; prove. Oth. iii. 3. 432. demure, look demurely. A. & C. iv. 13, 29.

demurely, with subsound. A. & C. iv. 9.31. subdued

denotement, indication, to-ken. Oth. ii. 3. 313.

denounce, proclaim. A. & C. iii. 7. 5.

deny, refuse permission to, not allow. T.A. ii. 3. 174.

depart, separate. Tim. i. 1. 262; Cym. i. 1, 108; quit. Lear iii. 5. 1.

depend, to be in a position of dependence. T. & C. iii. 1. 4; Leari.4.249; impend, be immi-nent. R. & J. iii. 1. 118; lean. Cym. ii. 4. 91; remain in suspense. Cym. iv. 3. 23.

dependancy, dependence. A. & C. v. 2. 26; Cym. ii. 3. 120. dependant, impending. T. &

C. ii. 3. 19.

depositary, one with whom anything is lodged in trust. Lear ii. 4. 251.

depravation, defamation, detraction. T. & C. v. 2. 129. deprave, vilify, detract. Tim. i. 2. 141.

deprive, take away. Ham, i. 4. 73.

deputation, office of deputy. T. & C. i. 3. 152; A. & C. iii. 11. 74.

depute, appoint. Oth. iv. 1. 240; iv. 2. 222.

deracinate, uproot. T. & C. i. 3. 99.

derive, trace the origin of. T. & C. ii. 3. 61; descend. J.C. ii. 1. 322; obtain. Lear i. 2. 85. dern, dark, wild, drear. Lear iii. 7.63; Per. iii. Gower 15.

derogate, debased. Lear i. 4. 280; act in a way derogatory to one's position. Cym. ii. 1. 46; degenerate. Cym. ii. 1. 49. derogately, d. A. & C. ii. 2. 38. disparagingly.

derogation, disparagement. Cym. ii. 1. 45.

descending, descent, lineage.

Per. v. 1. 130.

descent, lowest part. Lear v. 3, 138,

descry, reconnoitre. Lear iv. 5. 13; sight of a distant object. Lear iv. 6. 214.

deserved, deserving, meritorious. Cor. iii. 1. 290.

deserving, meritorious act. Lear iii. 3. 23; due reward.

Lear v. 3. 305.

design, thing in view, project, enterprise. T. & C. ii. 2. 194; Mac. ii. 1. 55; A. & C. v. 1.43; draw up. Ham. i. 1.94.

designment, enterprise, undertaking. Cor. v. 5.35; Oth. ii. 1. 22.

desire, desire to come or go. T. & C. iv. 5. 149, 156.

desired, sought after, beloved. Oth. ii. 1. 204.

despair, have no hope in. Mac. v. 7. 42.

desperately, in despair. Lear v. 3. 293.

desperation, toys thoughts of self-destruction. Ham. i. 4. 75.

despised, despicable. R. & J. iii. 2. 77; Tim. iv. 3. 458. despite, defiance of another's

wish. R. & J. v. 3. 48; contempt. Oth. iv. 2. 116; malice, ill-will. Oth. iv. 3.90.

despite, in my, not with standing my opposition. Cym. iv.

detain, withhold. Lear i. 2. 42.

detecting, detection. Ham. iii. 2. 89.

detention, withholding. Tim. ii. 2. 39.

determinate, decisive. Oth. iv. 2. 228.

determination, decision, sentence. T. & C. ii. 2. 170; resolution. Ham. iii. 1, 171.

determine, come to an end. Cor. iii. 3. 42; &c.

detested, detestable. Lear i. 2. 79: ii. 4. 217.

devest, undress. Oth. ii. 3. 178. device, thing devised fordramatic representation. Tim. i. 2. 151; design, shape, cut. Cym. i. 6. 189; emblematical figure in heraldry. Per. ii. 2. 15; &c.

devil-porter, play the, act the porter of hell. Mac. ii. 3. 17.

devise, think. Cor. i. 1. 102. dexter, right. T. & C. iv. 5.

dial, clock. R. & J. ii. 4.116. dialogue, hold a conversation. Tim. ii. 2. 51.

diameter, extent from side to

side. Ham. iv. 1. 41. dich, do it. Tim. i. 2. 73.

dictator, chief magistrate with absolute power, elected in ancient Rome in times of emergency. Cor. ii. 2. 89.

diction, expression or description in words. Ham. v. 2. 120. die, i.e. with laughing. T. & C. i. 3. 176; singular of 'dice.'

Tim. v. 4. 34.

diet, feed. Cor. i. 9. 52; &c.; prescribed course of food, regimen. Tim. iv. 3. 87; victuals, board. Oth. iii. 3. 15.

dieter, regulator of diet. Cym.

iv. 2. 51.

die the death, suffer capital punishment. Cym. iv. 2. 96.

difference, characteristic or distinguishing feature. Ham. v. 2. 110.

difference, at, in disagree-

ment. Cor. v. 3. 201.

difference. passions some, conflicting emotions. J.C. i. 2. 40.

differency, difference. Cor.

v. 4. 11. difficult, i.e. to be estimated.

Oth. iii. 3.82. diffidence, distrust, suspicion.

Lear i. 2. 152.

diffuse, render indistinguish-

able. Lear i. 4. 2.

digest, arrange. T. & C. prol. 29; Ham.ii.2.444; Leari.1.128; A. & C. ii. 2. 181; amalgamate, comprehend, understand, Cor. i. 1. 151; iii. 1. 130.

digestion, aid to digestion. T. & C. ii. 3. 40.

digress, depart, deviate. T.A. v. 3. 116 ; R. & J. iii. 3. 126. dilate, relate at length. Oth.

i. 3. 153.

dilated, spread far and wide.

T. & C. ii. 3. 251.

diligence, assiduity in service. Ham. v. 2. 93; speed, dispatch. Lear i. 5. 4.

diligent, assiduous, esp. in service. Lear v. 1.53; Cym. iii. 5, 120.

dimensions, proportions. Lear i. 2. 7.

diminutive, very small thing. T. & C. v. 1. 36; A. & C. iv. 10.

dint, force. J.C. iii. 2. 194. dire, direness, horrible, horror. Mac. ii. 3. 58; v. 5. 14.

directitude, direction. Cor. iv. 5. 221.

directive, subject to direction. T. & C. i. 3, 356.

directly, without ambiguity. Cor. iv. 5. 198; Oth. ii. 1. 218; Cym. i. 4. 163; exactly, pre-cisely, just. J.C. i. 2. 3; Ham. iii. 4. 210; straight. J.C. iv. 1. 32; Oth. iii. 3. 408; at once. Ham. iii. 2. 212; immediately. Oth. ii. 3. 347; straightforwardly. Oth. iv. 2. 209; Cym. iii. 5. 112.

dirge, funeral song. R. & J.

iv. 5. 88; Ham. i. 2. 12.

disappointed, unprepared. Ham. i. 5. 77.

disaster, ill-luck. Mac. iii. 1. 112; ruin. A. & C. ii. 7. 17; unfavourable aspect of a star. Ham. i. 1. 118.

disbench, cause a person to leave his seat. Cor. ii. 2.71. disbranch, sever. Lear iv. 2.

34. discandy, dissolve. A. & C. iii. 11. 165; iv. 10. 35.

discerning, intellectual fa-

culties. Lear i. 4. 227. discharge, emission. T. & C. iv. 4. 40; perform. Cor. iii. 2. 106; unburden, deliver. R.& J. v. 1.63; pay, payment. Tim. ii. 2. 12; Cym. v. 4. 169.

discipline, instruct, instruction. T. & C. ii. 3. 29, 245; pun-

ish. Cor. ii. 1. 130.

disclaim, repudiate all con-nexion with, renounce, disavow all share in. Lear i. 1. 113; ii. 2. 54.

disclaiming, disavowal.

Ham. v. 2. 241.

disclose, unfold. Ham. i. 3. 40; incubation. Ham. iii. 1. 169; hatch. Ham. v. 1. 294.

discomfort, discourage, discouragement. T. & C. v. 10. 10; J.C. v. 3. 106; Mac. i. 2. 28; sorrow. Mac. iv. 2. 29; A. & C. iv. 2. 34; grieve. Ham. iii. 2. 169.

discontented, full of discon-

tent. Oth. v. 2.312.

discourse. conversational

power. T. & C. i. 2. 263; process or faculty of reasoning. . T. & C. ii. 2. 116; Ham. i. 2. 150; reasoning, thought, reflection. T. & C. v. 2, 139; Ham. iv. 4, 36; narrate. T.A. v. 3, 81; give forth. Ham. iii. 2. 364: talk, converse, conversation. J.C. iii. 1. 295; Oth. i. 3. 150; ii. 3. 277; familiar intercourse. Ham. iii. 1. 108; pass (the time) in talk. Cym. iii. 3. 38.

discover, distinguish, discern. Cor. ii. 1. 45; J.C. ii. 1. 75; spy out, reconnoitre. A. & C. iv. 10.8; Tim. v. 2.1; show, exhibit. J.C. i. 2.69; divulge, make known. J.C. iii. 1.17; betray. Lear ii. 1.67.

discovery, bringing to view, showing. Tim. v. 1. 35; exploration, reconnoitring. Mac. v. 4.7; Lear v. 1. 53; disclosure of a secret. Ham. ii.

discretion, do your, act as you think fit. Oth. iii. 3. 34. disdain, indignation, vexa-

tion. T. & C. i. 2. 34.

disease, disturb, trouble. Cor. i. 3. 109; trouble, grievance, vexation. Tim. iii. 1. 55; Lear i. 1. 175.

disedged, satiated. Cym. iii.

4. 94.

disfurnish, deprive. Tim. iii.

2. 47; Per. iv. 6. 11.

disguise, drunkenness, intoxication. A. & C. ii. 7. 129. dishclout, dishcloth; used in contemptuous comparison. R. & J. iii. 5. 221.

dishonoured, dishonouring, dishonourable. Cor. iii. 1, 59;

Lear i. 1. 229.

disjoint, fall to pieces. Mac. iii. 2. 16; out of joint. Ham. i. 2, 20,

dislike, disagreement, discord. T. & C. ii. 3, 226; Lear i. 4. 326; displeased. R. & J. ii. 2. 61; Oth. ii. 3. 47.

dislimn, obliterate the outlines of. A. & C. iv. 12. 10. dismal, disastrous, calami-

tous, Ř. & J. iv. 3. 19.

dismantle, divest, strip. Ham. iii. 2. 285; remove. Lear i. 1. 218.

disme, tenth man sacrificed. T. & C. ii. 2. 19.

dismiss, send out of court, refuse further hearing to. Cor. ii. 1. 78.

dismission, discharge from office. A. & C. i. 1. 26; rejec-

tion. Cym. ii. 3, 54.

disnatured, unnatural. Lear i. 4. 283.

disorbed, removed from its sphere. T. & C. ii. 2. 46.

disorder, misdemeanour Lear i. 2. 119; ii. 4. 199. disordered, disorderly, un-ruly. Lear i. 4. 241, 255.

dispatch, dismissal, leave to go, congé. Cor. v. 3. 180; Lear ii. 1. 126; conduct, management. Mac. i. 5. 68; deprive. Ham. i. 5. 75; putting away hastily. Lear i. 2. 34; make away with, kill. Lear ii. 1. 59; iv. 5. 12; speed, expedition. Oth. i. 3. 46; settle, conclude. A. & C. v. 2. 229; settle. A. & C. iii. 2. 2.

forgo, do dispense with, without. Tim. iii. 2. 89.

displace, remove, banish. Mac. iii. 4. 109.

displant, uproot. R. & J. iii. 3. 58.

displanting, deposition from office. Oth. ii. 1. 277.

display, behave ostentatiously. Lear ii. 4, 40.

displeasure, unpopularity. Oth. iii. 1. 44.

disponge, pour down as from a squeezed sponge. A. & C.

iv. 9. 13. disport, amuse. Tim. i. 2. 137; pastime, sport. Oth. i. 3. 272. dispose, temperament. T. &

C. ii. 3. 163; distribute. T. & C.iv. 5.115; put or stow away, deposit. T.A. iv. 2. 175; external manner. Oth. i. 3.396; come to terms. A. & C. iv. 12. 123; direct one's action. Per. i. 2. 117.

disposition, inclination,

humour, mood. Cor. i. 6. 74; R. & J. i. 3. 65; Lear i. 4. 292; natural constitution or temperament. R. & J. iii. 3. 114; Ham. i. 2. 169; arrangement. Oth. i. 3, 236.

disprize, despise. Ham. iii. 1.

72.

disproperty, alienate a possession. Cor. ii. 1. 253.

disproportion, want of fitness. Oth. iii. 3. 233.

disproportioned, inconsist-

ent. Oth. i. 3. 2. dispute, discuss. R. &. J. iii. 3. 62; resist. Mac. iv. 3. 219. disquantity, diminish. Lear

i. 4. 248.

disquietly, in a disturbing manner. Lear i. 2. 119. disseat, unseat. Mac. v. 3. 21.

dissembling, false, hypocritical. T. & C. v. 4. 2.

dissolution, destruction, ruin. Lear i. 2. 150.

dissolve, loosen, undo. T. & C. v. 2. 153; separate. Cor. i. 1. 205; destroy, put an end to. Lear iv. 4. 19; shed tears. Lear v. 3. 204; melt. A. & C. iii. 11. 162.

distaff, a cleft stick on which wool or flax was wound; type of a woman's occupation. Lear iv. 2. 17; Cym. v. 3. 34.

distain, defile, sully, dishonour. T. & C. i. 3. 241; Per.

iv. 3. 31.

distance, definite interval of space to be kept between fencers. R. & J. ii. 4. 21; dis-agreement. Mac. iii. 1. 116; reverse of intimacy or familiarity. Oth. ii. 3. 56.

distaste, disrelish, dislike. T. & C. ii. 2. 66; Lear i. 3. 15; render distasteful. T. & C. ii. 2. 123; offend the taste, cause disgust. T. & C. iv. 4. 47; Oth.

iii. 3. 328.

distasteful, expressing dislike or aversion. Tim. ii. 2.

213.

distemper, deranged condition of body or mind. T. & C. ii. 2. 169; Mac. v. 2. 15;

Ham. ii. 2. 55; ill-humour, illtemper. Ham. iii. 2. 304, 342; iii. 4. 122.

distemperature, disturbance of mind. R. & J. ii. 3. 40; Per. v. 1. 27.

distil, obtain or extract the essence of. T. & C. i. 3. 350; Mac. iii. 5. 26; Cym. i. 5. 13; fall or let fall in minute drops. T.A. ii. 3. 201; iii. 1. 17; R. & J. v. 3. 15; melt. Ham. i. 2. 204.

distilment, product of dis-

tilling. Ham. i. 5. 64.

distinction, discrimination. T. & C. iii. 2. 26.

distinctly, separately, in-dividually. Cor. iii. 1. 205; iv. 3. 44.

distract, perplex, confuse, bewilder. Tim.iii.4.115; &c.; crazy, mad. Ham. iv. 5. 2; Lear iv. 6. 282; separate, divide, scatter. Oth. i. 3. 325; A. & C. iii. 7. 43.

distraction, division, detachment. A. & C. iii. 7. 76.

distraught, mentally ranged. R. & J. iv. 3. 50. distribute, administer (jus-

tice). Cor. iii. 3. 97. divers, different in kind. R. & J. ii. 3. 11; various, sundry, several. J.C. iv. 1. 20.

divest, dispossess oneself of. Lear. i. 1. 49.

dividable, that divides. T. & C. i. 3. 105.

dividant, divided, separate. Tim. iv. 3. 5.

divineness, superhuman excellence. Cym. iii. 6. 43.

division, execution of a rapid passage of melody. R. & J. iii. 5. 29; variation, modulation. Mac. iv. 3. 96; definite portion of a battalion or squadron. Oth. i. 1. 23.

divorce, that which causes separation. Tim. iv. 3. 378.

divulging, becoming known. Ham. iv. 1. 22.

dizzy, confuse. T. & C. v. 2. 171; Ham. v. 2. 116.

do, go on. T. & C. ii. 1. 45.

doctrine, instruction, lesson. R. & J. i. 1. 240; A. & C. v. 2.

document, instruction. Ham. iv. 5. 177.

dodge, be shifty. A. & C. iii. 9. 62.

dog-fox, male fox, bloody-minded fellow. T. & C.v. 4.11. dog-hearted, cruel. Lear iv. 3, 47.

doing, deed, action, performance. Cor. i. 9. 23, 40.

doit, former Dutch coin, equivalent to half a farthing. Cor. iv. 4. 17.

dole, sorrow. Ham. i. 2. 13. dolours, with a pun on dollars. Lear ii. 4. 53.

done, ruined, lost. Ham. iii. 2.

165.

doom, judge. Cym. v. 5. 421. doom, day of, last day of one's life. T.A. ii. 3. 42.

doomsday, death-day. R. & J. v. 3. 234.

door, speak within, do not talk so loud. Oth. iv. 2. 144. dotage, feebleness of mind. Lear i.4. 293; excessive fondness. Oth. iv. 1. 27.

dotant, dotard. Cor. v. 2. 44. dote on, be excessively fond

of. Ham. v. 2. 189. do, to, still to be done. Ham.

iv. 4. 44.

double, deceitfully. R. & J. ii. 4. 171; doubly, twice. Mac. iv. 1. 83; be twice as much as. Cym. iii. 4. 178.

double as, as, having twice the power of. Oth. i. 2. 14.

double-henned, an obscure expression. T. & C. v. 7. 11. doubt, suspect, apprehend, fear. Cor. iii. 1. 151; &c.

doubtful, suspicious, appre-hensive. Mac. iii. 2. 7; Lear

v. 1. 12.

dout, put out, extinguish. Ham. iv. 7. 191.

dowered, endowed. Lear i. 1. 205.

down, used in ballad refrains without appreciable meaning. Ham. iv. 5. 169.

down-gyved, hanging down like fetters. Ham. ii. 1. 80. downright, straightforward. Oth. i. 3. 250.

drabbing, associating with bad women. Ham. ii. 1. 26.

dragon, yoke of dragons attributed to the goddess of night. T. & C. v. 8. 17; Cym. ii. 2. 48.

dragon's tail, descending node of the moon's orbit with the ecliptic. Lear i. 2, 134.

draught, cesspool, privy, sewer. T. & C. v. 1. 78; Tim.

v. 1. 103.

draw, gather, collect, assemble. T. & C. ii. 3. 73; Cor. ii. 3. 256; J.C. i. 3. 22; displace so much water. T. & C. ii. 3. 267; act in concert. T. & C. v. 5. 44; Oth. iv. 1. 67; pull back an arrow on the string. T.A. iv. 3. 3,63; receive money, win a stake. Ham. iv. 5. 141; Lear i. 1. 85; bring. Lear iii. 3. 23; Cym. iii. 3. 18; withdraw. Cym. iv. 3. 24.

drawer, tapster. R. & J. iii. 1.

drawn, emptied. Cym. v. 4.

draw on, entice. Mac. iii. 5.

draw out, extend, lengthen. J.C. iii. 1. 100.

draw up, set in array. Lear v. 1. 51.

dread, revered. Ham. iii. 4. 108.

dreadful, full of dread. Ham.

i. 2. 207; Oth. ii. 3. 172. dreadfully, exceed Ham. ii. 2. 271. exceedingly.

dregs, worthless part, impurity, corrupt matter. T. & C. iii. 2. 65, 67; Tim. i. 2. 236; last remains. Cor. v. 2. 75.

drift, aim, tendency, what one is driving at. T. & C. iii. 3. 113.; &c.

drink, carousal. Tim. iii. 5. 75; A. & C. ii. 7. 110.

drink (some one) dead drunk, drink (some one) to bed, said of the seasoned toper who sees his companions succumb to the effects of alcohol. Oth. ii. 3. 82; A. & C. ii. 5. 21.

drive, rush at, or upon. T.A. ii. 3. 64; Ham. ii. 2. 476. dropping, tearful. Ham. i. 2.

11; dripping wet. Per. iv. 1.

drossy, frivolous. Ham. v. 2. 189.

drouth, thirst. Per. iii. Gower 8.

drown, make drunk. Tim. iii. 5. 70.

drowsy, inducing sleep. Oth. iii. 3, 332,

dry-beat, to beat soundly. R. & J. iii. 1. 78; iv. 5. 127. ducat, Ital. silver coin, worth

about 3s. 6d. Ham. iii. 4. 23. dudgeon, hilt of a dagger of wood of the same name (? boxwood). Mac. ii. 1. 46.

due, debt. Tim. ii. 2.16; straight.

Oth. i. 3. 34.

dull, inactive. Ham. iv. 4, 33; wanting acuteness. A. & C. iii. 3. 16; tedious. A. & C. iv. 13. 61; dim. Cym. ii. 4. 41.

dumb, put to silence. A. & C. i. 5. 50; Per. v. Gower 5. dump, tune. R. & J. iv. 5. 108. dungy, vile. A. & C. i. 1. 35. dup, do up, open. Ham. iv. 5. 54.

dusty death, death in which all turn to dust. Mac. v. 5. 23. duty of the day, morning salutation. Cym. iii. 5. 32.

dwell, depend on, lie in, rest with. T. & C. i. 3. 336; reside, exist. Mac. iii. 2. 7. dwell on, stand on, make much of. R. & J. ii. 2. 88.

eager, keen, biting. Ham. i. 4. 2.

eagle, one of the emblems of Jupiter; ensign in the Roman army. Cym. iv. 2. 348; v. 5. 470.

eaning time, time of bearing. Per. iii. 4. 6.

ear and ear, in, in everybody's ears. Ham. iv. 5. 93.

earing, ploughing. A. & C. i. 2. 114.

ear, in the, within hearing. Ham. iii. 1. 187.

ear-kissing, whispered. Lear ii. 1. 8.

earth, landed estate. R. & J. i. 2. 15.

earthy, pale or lifeless as earth. T.A. ii. 3. 229.

earth-vexing, troubling man's life. Cym. v. 4. 42.

ease, means of relief. T. & C. v. 10. 54.

ease and gain, of, easy and gainful. Oth. i. 3. 29.

ease, do, give assistance. Ham, i. 1. 131.

easily, comfortably. Oth. v. 1, 83,

easiness, indifference. Ham. v. 1, 70.

easy, not difficult, requiring little effort. Cor. v. 2.42: insignificant, slight. T.A. iii. 1. 198; not a difficult journey. A. & C. iii. 8. 41; yielding, compliant. Cym. ii. 4. 47.

easy-borrowed, easily borrowed. Lear ii. 4, 185.

eatinto, make a way by gnawing or corrosion. T. & C. iii, 3. 136.

eat swords, be stabbed. T. & C. ii. 3. 218.

eat the air, fed upon promises. Ham. iii. 2. 94.

ebb, decline, decay. Oth. iii. 3.459; A. & C. i. 4.43. ebbs and flows, capriciousness. T. & C. ii. 3.129.

eche. eke out. Per. iii. Gower

ecstacy, state of being beside oneself, in a frenzy or stupor, excitement, bewilderment, (sometimes) madness. T.A. iv. 1. 125; &c.; swoon. Oth. iv 1. 79.

edge, utmost point or limit. T. & C. iv. 5. 68; sword. Cor. v. 5. 113; stimulant, incitement. Ham. iii. 1. 26.

effect, practical reality, fact. T. & C. v. 3. 109; give effect to. T. & C. v. 10.6; practical purpose, result, end. T. A. iv. 3. 59; Lear iii. 1. 52; Oth. i. 3.

105; drift, tenor. J.C. i. 2. 278; Ham. i. 3. 45; v. 2. 37; execution. Mac. i. 5. 47; outward sign, manifestation. Mac. v. 1. 11; Lear i. 1. 131; accomplishment. Lear iv. 2. 15; A. & C. v. 2. 328.

effectless, fruitless. T.A. iii.

1.77; Per. v. 1.53.

effectually, with the due or intended result. T.A. iv. 4. 106.

effeminate, womanish, unmanly, feeble, self-indulgent. T. & C. iii, 3, 219; R. & J. iii. 1. 113.

eftsoons, soon. Per. v. 1. 256.

egal, equal. T.A. iv. 4. 4. egg, applied contemptuously to a young person. Mac. iv. 2. 81.

egg-shell, worthless thing. Ham. iv. 4. 53.

Egyptian, ?gipsy. Oth. iii. 4.

eisel, vinegar. Ham. v. 1. 283. either, each other, R. & J. ii. 6, 29,

either which, either one or the other. Ham. iv. 7.13.

elbow, move. Lear iv. 3. 44. eld, old age. T. & C. ii. 2. 104. elder, senator. Cor. i. 1. 227; ii. 2. 42; aged person. J.C. i. 2. 7: belonging to a later period. Cym. v. 1. 14.

eldest, oldest, earliest. Ham.

iii. 3. 37.

element, general name for earth, water, air, and fire; constituent part of a whole, material or immaterial. T. & C. i. 3. 41; &c.; atmospheric agencies or powers, sometimes = heavens. Cor. i. 10. 10; &c.; air, atmosphere, or sky. J. C. i. 3. 128; Lear iii. 1. 4; sphere. Lear ii. 4. 57; ?the celestial spheres of ancient astronomy. Oth. iii. 3. 465.

elf, twist, tangle. Lear ii. 3.

elf-locks.tangled mass of hair supposed to be due to the agency of elves. R. & J. i. 4. 91.

embarquement, laying under embargo, hindrance, impediment. Cor. i. 10. 22.

embassy, mission of an ambassador. T. & C. iv. 5. 215. embattle, be drawn up. A. &

C. iv. 9. 3.

embayed, locked in a bay. Oth. ii. 1. 18.

ember-eves, vigil of an Ember day. Per 1. Gower 6.

embossed, foaming at the mouth from exhaustion. Tim. v. 1. 218; A. & C. iv. 11. 3; swollen, tumid. Lear ii. 4, 224. embrace, welcome as a friend, companion, or the like. Cor. iv. 7. 10; &c.; devote oneself to. A. & C. iii. 11. 56.

embrasure, embrace. T. &

C. iv. 4. 36.

embrewed, stained or dyed with blood. T.A. ii. 3. 222.

eminence, advantage. T. & C. ii. 3. 256; acknowledgement of superiority, homage. Mac. iii. 2. 31.

empale, shut or hem in. T. &

C. v. 7. 5.

emperial, blunder for 'emperor'. T.A iv. 3.92; blunder for 'imperial'. T.A. iv. 4. 40. emperor, commander. A. & C. iv. 12. 90.

empery, absolute dominion. T.A. i. 1. 19; status of emperor. T.A. i. 1. 22, 201; empire. Cym. i. 6. 120.

emphasis, intensity of feeling. Ham. v. 1. 262; emphatic expression. A. & C. i. 5. 68.

empiricutic, empirical, quackish. Cor. ii. 1. 119. employ, send with a commis-

sion. A. & C. iii. 3. 36; v. 2. 70 : Cym. ii. 3. 65. empoison, destroy. Cor. v. 5.

empty-hearted, unfeeling.

Lear i. 1. 153.

emulate, ambitious. Ham. i. 1.83.

emulation, grudge against the superiority of others. T. & C. i. 3. 134; ambitious or jealous rivalry. T. & C. ii.

2. 212; J.C. ii. 3. 13; ambition

to excel. Cor. i. 10. 12.

emulous, envious. T. & C. ii. 3. 73, 232; iii. 3. 189; ambitious. T. & C. iv. 1. 28.

enact, purpose, resolution. T.A. iv. 2. 119; act the part

of. Ham. iii. 2. 102.

enacture, performance, fulfilment. Ham. iii. 2, 200.

enchafed, furious, angry. Oth. ii. 1. 17; excited, irritated. Cym. iv. 2. 174.

enchant, influence as if by a charm. Oth. i. 2. 63; Cym. i.

6. 167.

encompassment, roundabout talk. Ham. ii. 1. 10. encounter, behaviour. Ham.

v. 2. 190; light upon. Cym. i. 6, 112,

encounterer, 'forward' person. T. & C. iv. 5. 58.

encumbered, folded. Ham. i. 5, 174,

end, get a crop in. Cor. v. 5. 37.

end-all, that which ends all.

Mac. i. 7. 5. end, an, no more. Cor. v. 3.

171. endart, shoot as a dart. R. & J. i. 3. 98.

end, for an, cut the matter short. Cor. ii. 1. 249.

endeared, bound by obliga-

tion. Tim. i. 2. 230; iii. 2. 34. endue, supply. Cor. ii. 3. 142. endurance, hardship, Per. v.

1. 138.

endure, remain. Cor. i. 6.58. enemy, hostile. Cor. iv. 4. 24; Lear v. 3. 221; A. & C. iv. 12. 71.

enforce, put forward strongly, lay stress upon. Cor. ii. 3. 222; &c.; press upon, urge. Cor. iii. 3. 3; urge the performance of. Cor. iii. 3. 21; Lear ii. 3. 20; obtain or produce by force, moral or physical. Tim. v. 4. 45; use force upon. J.C. iv. 3. 111.

enforced, ravished, violated. T.A. v. 3. 38; Cym. iv. 1. 17; constrained, forced. J.C. iv. 2. 21; compelled. Lear i. 2. 130.

enforcedly, under compulsion. Tim. iv. 3. 242.

enfranched, enfranchised. A. & C. iii. 11. 149.

enfranchise, release from confinement. T.A. iv. 2. 126; liberate. A. & C. i. 1. 23.

enfree, set free. T. & C. iv. 1.

engage, enlist, embark on an enterprise. T. & C. ii. 2. 124; A. & C. iv. 7.1; to bind by a promise or undertaking. T. & C. v. 3. 68; pledge, pawn, mortgage. Tim. ii. 2. 149; pledge. J.C. ii. 1. 127; Oth. iii. 3. 463; entangle. Ham. iii. 3.69. engagement, what one is

pledged to do. J.C. ii. 1. 307. engine, instrument of war-fare. T. & C. i. 3. 208; &c.; artifice, contrivance, machine, implement. T.A. ii. 1. 123; Oth. iv. 2. 217; instrument of torture. Lear i. 4. 268.

enginer, maker of military engines or works. T. & C. ii. 3.8; Ham. iii. 4. 206.

englut, swallow up. Oth. i. 3.

engraffed, engrafted, implanted, firmly fixed. J.C. ii. 1. 184; Lear i. 1. 298.

engross, gain exclusive possession of, monopolize. R. & J. v. 3. 115.

enjoy, do not part with. A. &

C. ii. 6. 78. enkindle, incite. Mac. i. 3.

121.

enlard, fatten. T. & C. ii. 3.

enlarge, give free scope to, extend. T. & C. v. 2.35; Ham. v. 1. 233.

enlargement, freedom of action. Cym. ii. 3. 122.

enmesh, entangle. Oth. ii. 3.

enormity, irregularity. Cor. ii. 1. 17.

enormous, disordered, irregular. Lear ii. 2, 169.

enpierced, pierced, R. & J. i. 4. 19.

enrapt, carried away. T. & C. v. 3. 65.

enridged, thrown into ridges.

Lear iv. 6. 72. enseamed, loaded with grease, greased. Ham. iii. 4. 92.

ensear, dry up. Tim. iv. 3. 188.

ensteeped, lying under water.

Oth. ii. 1, 70.

enter, instruct, initiate. Cor. i. 2. 2; engage. Oth. iii. 3. 412; introduce. A. & C. iv. 12. 113.

entertain, receive, reception. Tim. i. 2. 188; Per. i. 1. 119; take into one's service. J.C. v. 5. 60; treat. Lear i. 4. 57.

entertainment, maintaining a person in one's service. Cor. iv. 3. 44; Oth. iii. 3. 250; manner of reception, treatment. Cor. iv. 5. 10; &c.; meal. Tim. i. 2. 148; accommodation, provision for the table. Lear ii. 4. 206; employment. A. & C. iv. 6. 17.

entire, unmixed, pure. Lear i. 1. 241.

entirely, sincerely, Oth. iii. 4, 112,

entranced, in a swoon. Per. iii. 2. 94.

entreasured, stored up. Per. iii. 2. 65.

entreat, treat. T. & C. iv. 4. 112; entreaty. T.A. i. 1. 449, 483; beguile, pass the time. R. & J. iv. 1. 40.

entreatment, conversation, interview. Ham. i. 3. 122.

envious, malicious. Ham, iv. 7. 173.

enviously, spitefully. Ham. iv. 5. 6.

envy, envy against, show malice towards. Cor. iii. 3. 56,

enwheel, encircle. Oth. ii. 1.87. epicure, luxurious person, Sybarite. Mac. v. 3.8; A. & C. ii. 7. 57.

Epicurean, suited to the taste of an epicure. A. & C. ii. 1. 24. epicurism, luxury. Lear i. 4. 243.

epileptic, distorted and pale. Lear ii. 2. 81.

epithet, term. Oth. i. 1, 14, epitome, representation miniature, Cor. v. 3.68.

equinox, equal length of days and nights. Oth. ii. 3. 125.

equivalent, equal in power. Per. v. 1. 92.

equivocal, ambiguous. Oth. i. 3. 217.

errant, wandering. T. & C. i.

3, 9, escape, outrageous transgres-

sion. T.A. iv. 2. 114; Oth. i. 3.

escapen, escaped. Per. ii. Gower 36.

escot, pay a reckoning for, maintain. Ham. ii. 2. 351. esperance, hope. T. & C. v. 2.

118; Lear iv. 1.4. espial, spy. Ham. iii. 1. 32. essay, trial, proof. Lear i. 2.

essence, entity. Oth. iv. 1. 16. essential, real. Oth. ii. 1.64. essentially, in fact. Ham.

iii. 4. 187 establish, settle (estate) upon.

Mac. i. 4. 37. estate, state, condition. Cor. ii. 1. 116; Lear v. 3. 210; status, rank, dignity. Mac. i. 4. 37; Ham. iii. 2. 264; v. 1. 228; administration of government. Ham. iii. 3. 5; property, fortune. Cym. i. 4. 114.

esteem, opinion, judgement. Mac. i. 7. 43; estimate, value. Cym. i. 4.83; account, worth.

Cym. v. 5. 254.

estimate, valuation, worth. T. & C. ii. 2. 54; Tim. i. 1. 14; reputation. Cor. iii. 3. 112.

estimation, thing of value. T. & C. ii. 2.91; Cym. i. 4.96; reputation. Ham. ii. 2. 339. estridge, ostrich. A. & C. iii.

11. 196.

eternal, expression of abhorrence. J.C. i. 2. 159; Ham. v. 2.365; Oth. iv. 2.130; eternally recorded. A. & C. v. 1. 66.

eternal blazon, revelation of

eternity. Ham. i. 5. 21. eterne, eternal. Mac. iii. 2. 38;

Ham. ii. 2. 494.

eunuch, eunuch's. Cor. iii. 2.

even, quite, fully. Cor. i. 4. 57; equally balanced. Cor. iv. 7. 37; Mac. iii. 4. 10; at the same moment, just. J.C. i.3. 27; Cym. iii. 6. 16; equable, unruffled. J.C. ii. 1. 133; Ham. iv. 3. 7; straightforward. Ham. ii. 2. 293; fellow. Ham. v. 1. 30; quits with. Oth. ii. 1. 302; in exact agreement. Cym. i. 4. 46; act up to. Cym. iii. 4. 182.

even-handed, impartial. Mac.

i. 7. 10.

evening mass, probably mass said in the afternoon. R. & J. iv. 1. 38.

event, outcome, issue. Cor. ii. 1. 275; Ham. iv. 4. 41, 50.

ever, for ever. Mac. v. 3. 21. every, every one. A. & C. i. 2.

evidence, witnesses. Lear iii.

evident, indubitable, certain. Cor. iv. 7. 52; v. 3. 112; Cym. ii. 4. 120.

evil, ill-boding. T. & C. i. 3. 92; misfortune, calamity. J. C. ii. 2. 81; Oth. i. 1. 160; the king's evil, scrofula. Mac. iv. 3. 146.

evil-eyed, maliciously posed. Cym. i. 1. 72.

evilly, inappropriately, improperly. Tim. iv. 3. 460.

exactly, perfectly, completely. Ham. i. 2. 200.

exalt, be elated with pride. Lear v. 3. 68.

exalted, raised, high. J.C. i.

example, furnish a precedent for. T. & C. i. 3. 132; furnish with instances. Tim. iv. 3. 433.

exceed, excel. Per. ii. 3, 16. excellent, surpassing, chief. T.A. ii. 3. 7; Lear i. 2. 123; A. & C. i. 1, 40,

excellently, exceedingly. T. & C. iv. 1. 24. except, object to, take excep-

tion to. J.C. ii. 1, 281.

exception, disapproval, dis-

like. Ham. v. 2. 231. exception, take, find fault. Oth. iv. 2, 208.

exceptless, making no exception. Tim. iv. 3. 494.

exchange, thing offered or given in exchange. R. & J. ii. 6.4; Lear iv. 6.274; v. 3. 98; pass in fencing. Ham. v. 2. 269.

exchange, right great, exchange for persons of great

importance. T. & C. iii. 3.21. excitement, incentive, encouragement. T. & C. i. 3. 182; Ham. iv. 4. 58.

exclaim, outcry. T. & C. v. 3. 91; protest, rail. Ham. ii. 2. 356; Oth. ii, 3, 306.

excrement, growth of hair. Ham. iii. 4. 120.

execute, give effect to passion, allow to operate. T. & C. v. 7.6; Oth. ii. 3. 225; Cym. iii. 5. 142.

execution, giving practical effect to a passion, &c.; exercise of powers. T. & C. i. 3. 210; Lear i. 1. 137; Oth. iii. 3. 467.

exempt, debarred, excluded. Tim. iv. 2. 31.

exercise, acquired skill. Ham. iv. 7. 96; religious devotion or act of worship. Oth. iii. 4.

exhalation, meteor. J.C. ii.

1. 44. exhale, draw forth, esp. of the sun drawing up vapours and thereby producing meteors. R. & J. iii. 5. 13.

exhaust, draw forth. Tim. iv.

exhibition, allowance of money for a person's support. Lear i. 2. 25; Oth. i. 3. 237; gift, present. Oth. iv. 3. 73.

exigent, state of pressing need, emergency. J.C. v. 1. 19; A. & C. iv. 12. 63.

exorcist, exorciser, one who calls up spirits. J.C. ii. 1, 323; Cym. iv. 2. 276.

expect, expectation. T. & C. i. 3. 70; wait for, await. A. & C. iv. 4. 23; Per. i. 4. 94.

expectance, state of waiting to know. T. & C. iv. 5. 145.

expectancy, source of hope. Ham. iii. 1.155; expectation. Oth. ii. 1. 41.

expectation of, waiting for.

Lear iv. 4, 23.

expecter, one who waits. T. & C. iv. 5, 155.

expedience, expedition. A. &

C. i. 2. 181.

expense, spending. Lear ii. 1. 101.

expert, tried, proved by experience. Oth. ii. 1, 49.

expire, bring to an end, conclude. R. & J. i. 4. 110.

expostulate, discuss. Ham. ii. 2. 86; Oth. iv. 1. 208.

expostulation, discourse. T. & C. iv. 4. 59.

exposture, exposure. Cor. iv. 1. 36.

express, manifest, reveal, betoken. Cor. i. 3, 1: &c.; wellframed, fitted to its purpose. Ham. ii. 2. 311.

expressure, expression. T. &

C. iii. 3. 205.

exsufficate, (?) puffed up, inflated. Oth. iii. 3. 182.

extant, present. T. & C. iv. 5. 167.

extemporally, A. & C. v. 2. 216. impromptu.

extend, prolong in duration. Mac. iii. 4. 57; seize upon. A. & C. i. 2. 103; magnify in representation, give high praise to. Cym. i. 1. 25; i. 4. 21.

extent, showing or exercising of. T.A. iv. 4.3; welcome.

Ham. ii. 2. 378.

extenuate, depreciate, disparage. J.C. iii. 2. 39.

extern, external. Oth. i. 1.63.

extinct, extincted, extinguished. Ham. i. 3. 118; Oth. ii. 1. 81.

extravagant, straying, roaming. Ham. i. 1. 154; Oth. i. 1. 136.

extremity, extreme severity or rigour. J.C. ii. 1. 31; Oth. v. 2. 137; Cym. iii. 4. 17; extreme or utmost degree. Lear

v. 3. 208; Ham. iii. 2. 171. eyas, young hawk, whose training is incomplete; used fig. of children. Ham. ii. 2.

345.

eye, look, glance. Ham. ii. 2. 296; Oth. ii. 1. 38; appear. A. & C. i. 3. 97.

eyes, i' the, in her sight. A. & C. ii. 2. 212.

eyes, mingle, exchange amorous glances. A. & C. iii. 11.

eyestrings, muscles, nerves, or tendons of the eye. Cym. i. 3, 17.

fact, deed, crime. Mac. iii. 6.

faction, class, set. T. & C. ii. 1. 123; party strife, quarrel, dissension. T. & C. iii. 3. 190; Tim. iii. 5. 74; A. & C. i. 3. 48. factionary, active as a parti-

san. Cor. v. 2. 29.

factor, agent. A. & C. ii. 6. 10.

faculty, quality. J.C. i. 3. 67; power. Mac. i. 7. 17.

fail, be at fault, err. Cor. iv. 7. 40; fault, offence. Tim. v. 1. 149; Cym. iii. 4. 64; leave undone, omit. Mac. iii. 6. 21; Lear ii. 4. 141; Cym. iii. 4.

faint, weak, enfeebling. T.A. ii. 3. 234; R. & J. iv. 3. 15; inactive, inert, timid. Tim.

i. 2. 16; &c.

fair, auspiciously, favourably. T. & C. i. 3. 372; still. T. & C. iv. 5. 234; becomingly, fittingly. Cor. iv. 6. 119; a phrase for a beautiful woman. R. & J. ii. prol. 3.

fair day-light, broad day-

light. Lear iv. 7. 52.

fairly, beautifully, hand-somely. T. & C. i. 3. 84; R. & J. iii. 2. 84; becomingly,

properly. Cor. iv. 7. 21; completely, fully. R. & J. ii. 4. 45; courteously. Per. v. 1. 10. fairness of my power, to the, as fairly as I can. Cor. i. 9. 73.

fairy, enchantress. A. & C. iv. 8. 12.

faith, loyalty, fidelity. J.C. iii. 1. 137.

faith'd, believed. Lear ii. 1.

faithful, ? Ham. ii. 2. 114. ? conscientious.

faithfully, confidently. Tim.

iii. 2. 44.

fall, happen, come to pass. J.C. iii. 1. 146, 243; Ham. iv. 7. 69; downward stroke of a sword. Oth. ii. 3. 231; befall. A. & C. iii. 7. 39.

fall, at, at a low ebb. Tim. ii.

2. 207.

fall from, revolt from. Tim. iv. 3. 397; have forfeited. Ham. ii. 2. 165; forsake. Lear i. 2. 116.

fallible, blunderingly used.

A. & C. v. 2. 256.

fall in, make up a quarrel. T. & C. iii. 1. 106.

falling - sickness, epilepsy.

J.C. i. 2. 254. fall off, fail. Lear i. 2. 112; revolt. Cym. iii. 7. 6.

fall to, begin. T.A. iii. 2. 34. false, betray their trust. Cym. ii. 3. 71.

falsehood, falseness, perfidy. T. & C. iv. 2. 103; imposture. A. & C. i. 1. 40.

falsely, treacherously. Cor. iii. 1. 59; Ham. ii. 2. 67; wrongly. Oth. v. 2. 115.

fame, common talk or report. A. & C. ii. 2. 168.

familiar, plain, easily understood. T. & C. iii. 3. 113; current, habitual, ordinary. J.C. iii. 1. 266; household, domestic. Oth. ii. 3. 305.

famine, hunger, starvation. Mac. v. 5. 40; Cym. iii. 6. 19. famously, gloriously. Cor. i.

fan, motion of the air such as

is made by a fan. T. & C. v.

fancy, love, fall in love. T. & C. v. 2. 162; fantasticalness. Ham. i. 3. 71; amorous inclination, love. Oth. iii. 4. 63.

fane, temple. Cor. i. 10. 20; Cym. iv. 2. 242.

fang, seize. Tim. iv. 3. 23. fanged, having fangs. Ham. iii. 4. 203.

fangled, fond of finery or foppery. Cym. v. 4. 134.

fantastic, fanciful, capricious. T. & C. v. 5. 38; Ham. iv. 7. 168.

fantastical, imaginary. Mac. i. 3. 53, 139; fanciful. Oth. ii. 1. 223.

fantastico, absurd, irrational person. R. & J. ii. 4. 29.

fantasy, imagination. ii. 1. 197; iii. 3. 2; caprice, whim. Ham. iv. 4, 61; Oth. iii. 3, 299; fanciful image, fancy. J.C. ii. 1, 231; hallucination. Ham. i. 1. 54. fardel, bundle, pack. Ham.

iii. 1. 76.

farm, rent. Ham. iv. 4. 20. farrow, litter of pigs. Mac. iv. 1. 65.

fashion, make of a certain shape or form. J.C. ii. 1. 30; J.C. ii. 1. 220; Lear i. 2. 190; contrive, manage. Oth. iv. 2. 238; kind. Per. iv. 2. 80.

fashion-monger, one who studies and follows the fashion. R. & J. ii. 4. 33.

fast, sound, deep. R. & J. iv. 5.1; Mac. v. 1. 8; firmly adhering to. Oth. i. 3. 363; Cym. i. 6. 138.

fastened, settled, confirmed. Lear ii. 1. 78.

fasten upon him, induce him to accept. Oth. ii. 3. 48. fat, gross. Ham. i. 5. 32.

fatal, foreboding mischief, ominous. J.C. v. 1.88; Mac. i. 5. 39.

fate, what one is destined to achieve. A. & C. iii. 11. 169. fated, destined. Lear iii. 4.66; Oth. iii. 3. 276.

fatherly, as a father. Cym. ii. 3, 36,

fathom, grasp of intellect. Oth. i. 1. 152.

fathomless, that cannot be embraced. T. & C. ii. 2. 30. fatigate, fatigued. Cor. ii. 2.

117.

fatness, grossness. Ham. iii. 4, 153,

fault, lack, want. R. & J. ii. 4. 125; misfortune. Per. iv. 2. 75.

favour, countenance, face. T. & C. i. 2. 97; Ham. y. 1. 200; appearance, aspect. J.C. i. 3. 129; Lear i. 4. 236; pardon. Mac. i. 3. 149; leave. Ham. i. 2. 51; attraction, charm. Ham. iv. 5. 187; Oth. iv. 3. 21; features. Lear iii. 7. 40.

favouring, kindly. A. &. C. iv. 8, 23,

fawn, servile cringe. Cor. iii. 2. 67; wag the tail. J.C. v. 1. 41.

fay, faith. Ham. ii. 2. 267. fear, be fearful for. Cor. iii. 2. 126; Ham. iv. 5. 122; formidableness, dreadfulness. J.C. ii. 1. 190; Cym. iii. 4. 9; frighten. Lear iii. 5. 4.

feast-won, won by a feast. Tim. ii. 2, 174.

feat,? constrain to propriety. Cym. i. 1. 49; adroit. Cym. v. 5. 88.

feather, wings. R. & J. i. 4. 20.

feathered, winged. Oth. i. 3.

270; Per. v. 2. 15. feather, of that, of such a

kind. Tim. i. 1. 101. feature, shape or form of

body. Ham. iii, 1, 162.

fee, worth. Ham. i. 4.65; payment, recompense. Ham. ii. 2. 73; absolute possession. Ham. iv. 4. 22; remuneration paid professionally. Lear i. 1.

feed, food, fodder. T.A. iv. 4.

feeder, one dependent on another for food, servant. Tim. ii. 2. 162; A. & C. iii. 11. 109.

fee-farm, kind of tenure by which land is held in feesimple subject to a perpetual fixed rent. T. & C. iii. 2. 49.

fee-grief, grief that has a particular owner. Mac. iv. 3. 196.

feel, test, sound. Lear i. 2. 91. feeling, deeply felt, heartfelt. R. & J. iii. 5. 75; Lear iv. 6. 223.

feelingly, appropriately, to the purpose. Ham. v. 2. 111; so as to be felt or leave an impression. Lear iv. 6. 150.

fee-simple, estate belonging to the owners and his heirs for ever, absolute possession.

R. & J. iii. 1. 33.

felicitate, made happy. Lear

i. 1. 75.

fell, fierce, cruel. T.A. ii. 3. 235; &c.; came to be. J.C. iv. 3. 153; skin, covering of hair or wool. Mac. v. 5. 11; Lear v. 3. 24.

fellow, mode of address to a servant. R. & J.i. 2.56; equal, match. J.C. v. 3. 101; Mac.

ii. 3. 63.

fellowship, companionship, company. Cor. v. 3. 175; Oth. ii. 1. 93; participation, sharing. Tim. v. 2. 12; intercourse. Ham. ii. 2. 290; partnership, membership. Ham. iii. 2. 280.

fence, defend, protect. Tim. iv. 1. 3.

fennel. fragrant yellowflowered perennial, used in fish-sauces; emblem of flat-tery. Ham. iv. 5. 178.

fenny, inhabiting marshland. Mac. iv. 1. 12.

fen-sucked, drawn up from marshes. Lear ii. 4. 166.

feodary, accomplice. Cym. iii. 2. 21.

fere, spouse. T.A. iv. 1. 89; Per. i. Gower 21.

fervency, eagerness. A. & C. ii. 5. 18.

festinate, hasty. Lear iii. 7. 10.

fetch, dodge, trick. Ham. ii.

1. 38; Lear ii. 4. 88; derive. Oth. i. 2. 21; take. Cym. i. 1. 81; deal a blow at. Per. ii. 1. 17.

fetch in, close in upon, surround. A. & C. iv. 1. 14; Cym.

iv. 2. 141.

fettle, make ready, prepare. R. & J. iii. 5. 154.

fever, throw into a fever. A. & C. iii. 11. 138.

feverous, feverish. T. & C. iii. 2. 35; Cor. i. 4. 61; Mac. ii. 3. 61.

few, in, in short. Ham. i. 3.

126.

fidiused, jocular formation on the name Aufidius. Cor. ii. 1.

field, country. Cor. ii. 2. 121; expanse of sky. Per. i. 1. 37. field-bed, bed in the open

field. R. & J. ii. 1. 40. fielded, engaged in battle. Cor. i. 4. 12.

fierce, wild, extravagant, excessive. Tim. iv. 2. 30; Cym.

v. 5. 383. figure, written character, Tim. v. 1. 155; v. 3. 7; Oth. i. 1. 62; imaginary form, phantasm. J.C. ii. 1. 231; rhetorical form of expression. Ham.

ii. 2. 98.

file, body of persons. Cor. ii. 1. 25; Cym. v. 3. 30; numbers, army. Cor. v. 5. 34; Tim. v. 2. 1; A. & C. i. 1. 3; iv. 1. 12; polish, refine. T. A. ii. 1. 123; defile. Mac. iii. 1. 65; list, roll. Mac. iii. 1. 95.

fill, thill or shaft of a cart. T. & C. iii. 2. 44; satiate, satisfy. Tim. i. 1. 270.

film, fine thread, as of gossamer. R. & J. i. 4. 64; cover with a film. Ham. iii. 4. 147.

filthy, disgraceful, contemptible, scurvy. Tim. i. 1. 202; Lear ii. 2. 17; Oth. v. 2. 155; murky, thick. Mac. i. 1. 12. finch contemptuous

epithet. T. & C. v. 1. 38. find, experience, feel. Cor. v.

3, 111.

fine. penalty, punishment.

Cor. v. 5. 65; exquisitely fashioned, beautiful. R. & J. ii. 1. 19; Ham. ii. 2. 450; highly accomplished, skilful. J.C. i. 1. 10; A. & C. ii. 6. 63; end. Ham. v. 1. 108; amicable agreement of a fictitious suit for the possession of lands. Ham. v. 1. 107; consummate. Oth. iv. 1. 151.

fineless, infinite. Oth. iii. 3.

fineness, subtlety. T. & C. i. 3. 209. finger, pilfer, filch. Ham. v. 2.

15.

finical, excessively particular in dress. Lear ii. 2. 19.

first, beginning or outset. Tim. i. 1. 119; &c.

first and last, at, from beginning to end. Mac. iii. 4.1. first, at, before others. Cor. i. 1.132; directly, at once. Cym. i. 4. 107; ii. 5. 15.

firstlings, first-fruits. T. & C. prol. 27; Mac. iv. 1. 147. fist, punch, Cor. iv. 5. 130; Per.

iv. 6. 175.

fit, strain of music. T. & C. iii. 1. 61; prepared, ready. Cor. i. 3. 45; Oth. iii. 4. 164; paroxysm of lunacy, sometimes applied to critical times. Cor. iii. 2. 33; &c.; agree or harmonize, T.A. iii. 1. 265; Lear iii. 2. 76; be fitting. R. & J. i. 5. 78; of the right measure, well-fitting. Ham. iv. 5. 10; Lear i. 2. 190; Cym. iv. 1. 2; furnish. Cym. v. 5. 21.

fitchew, polecat. T. & C. v. 1. 63; Lear iv. 6. 123; Oth. iv. 1.

146.

fitful, marked by fits and paroxysms. Mac. iii. 2. 23. fitly, at a fitting time. Tim. iii. 4. 112; Lear i. 2. 174.

fitment, preparation. Cym. v. 5. 410; duty. Per. iv. 6. 6. fitness, readiness, inclina-

tion. Ham. v. 2. 200.

five-finger-tied, ? expression for 'tied securely.' T. & C. v. 2, 154,

fixure, fixedness, stability. T. & C. i. 3, 101.

flake, lock of hair. Lear iv. 7.

flamen, priest. Cor. ii. 1. 218: Tim. iv. 3, 156.

laming, highly-coloured, high-flown. T. & C. i. 2. 109. flaming, flap-jack, pancake. Per. ii. 1.

flat, stupid, dull. T. & C. iv. 1. 62; level ground. Ham. v. 1. 259.

flattering, flatteringly. R. & J. ii. 2. 141.

flattery, self-deception. Oth. iv. 1. 129.

flaw, sudden burst or squall of wind. Cor. v. 3. 74; Ham. v. 1. 223; Per. iii. 1. 39; out-burst of feeling or passion. Mac. iii. 4. 63; fragment. Lear ii. 4. 285; damage. Lear v. 3. 197; crack, fissure. A. & C. iii. 10. 34.

flecked, dappled. R. & J. ii.

fleece, head or mass of hair. T.A. ii. 3. 34.

fleer, sneer, gibe. R. & J. i. 5. 60; J.C. i. 3, 117.

fleet, be afloat. A. & C. iii. 11.

fiesh, human nature. Ham. iii. 1. 63; initiate in, or inure to, bloodshed. Lear ii. 2. 46; visible surface of the body. A. & C. i. 2. 18.

flesh, in, in good condition.

R. & J. v. 1. 84.

fleshment, excitement resulting from a first success. Lear ii. 2. 123.

flesh, strange, unusual or loathsome food. A. & C. i. 4.67. flickering, shining with unsteady light. Lear ii. 2. 108. flight, flock. T.A. v. 3. 68; company. Ham. v. 2. 360. flighty, swift. Mac. iv. 1. 145.

flirt-gill, woman of light or loose behaviour. R. & J. ii. 4. 155.

flood, flowing-in of the tide. J.C. iv. 3. 217; water. Oth. i. ². 135.

flood-gate, forcible as a torrent. Oth. i. 3. 56.

flourish, brandish. T.A. i. 1. 310; J.C. iii. 2. 192; embellishment. Ham. ii. 2. 91.

flow, rise of the tide. T. & C. ii. 3. 129; Tim. ii. 2. 145; rise and overflow. T. & C. y. 2. 39; overflow with tears. Cor. v. 3. 99; abound, overflow. R. & J. ii. 4. 39; stream. Tim. ii. 2. 3; v. 4. 76; rise of water. A. & C. ii. 7. 18; issue. Per. iv. 3. 27.

flower, bloom, beauty. Per.

iii. 2. 96.

flowering, flowery. R. & J. iii. 2. 73.

flow over, overflow. A. & C. v. 2, 24.

flow, set at, cause to weep. Tim. ii. 2. 166.

flung, dashed, rushed. Tim. iv. 2. 45; kicked and plunged violently. Mac. ii. 4. 16. flush, full. Tim. v. 4. 8; vigor-

ous. Ham. iii. 3. 81; A. & C. i. 4. 52.

flushing, redness. Ham. i. 2. 155.

fluster, excite with drink. Oth. ii. 3. 58.

fly, cause a hawk to fly at game. Ham. ii. 2. 435. fly off, desert. Lear ii. 4. 89;

A. & C. ii. 2. 158.

fly out, rush out, break out. Cor. i. 10. 19; Cym. iii. 3. 90; iv. 4. 54.

fob, delude. Oth. iv. 2. 195. fob off, set aside by a trick. Cor. i. 1. 94.

foil, defeat, overcome, frustrate. T. & C. i. 3, 372; &c.; light fencing sword. Ham. ii. 2. 327, &c.; setting which shows the jewel off to advantage. Ham. v. 2. 255.

foin, thrust in fencing. Lear iv. 6. 246.

foison, resource. Mac. iv. 3. 88; plentiful harvest. A. & C. ii. 7. 21.

fold, embrace. T. & C. iii. 3.

follow, pursue as an enemy.

Cor. iii. 3. 137; iv. 5. 103; A. & C. v. 1. 36; engage in, practise. Cor. iv. 5. 35; Lear ii. 2. 150.

follower, pursuer. Cor. i. 4.

folly, lewdness, wantonness. T. & C. v. 2. 18; Oth. ii. 1, 137; v. 2, 130.

fond, eager, desirous. Cor. v. 3. 162; Cym. i. 1. 37; trifling, foolish. Ham. i. 5. 99.

fool, kind of custard or dish of whipped cream. T. & C. v. 1. 9; used as a term of endearment or pity. R. & J. i. 3. 31; Lear v. 3. 306; dupe, sport. R. & J. iii. 1. 135; &c.; make a fool of. Lear ii. 4. 275. foolish, used depreciatingly

in speaking of one's own things. R. & J. i. 5. 125. foot, tread. Lear iii. 4. 117; settle, establish. Lear iii. 7. 45. kick. Cym. iii. 5. 144.

45; kick. Cym. iii. 5. 144; eluteh. Cym. v. 4. 116. foot, at, close behind. Ham.

iv. 3. 56. foot, at whose, immediately after which. A. & C. i. 5. 44. footed, on foot. Lear iii. 3. 13. footing, step, tread. T. & C. i. 3. 156; foothold. T. & C. iii. 2. 72; landing. Oth. ii. 1. 76.

footing, set, gain a firm position. T. & C. ii. 2. 155. footman, 'running footman', servant who ran with his master's carriage. T.A. v. 2.

foot of, upon the, in. Mac. ii. 3, 126.

foot, on, standing. T. & C. i. 3. 135; moving, astir. Cor. iv. 3. 45.

foot, set on, start on one's way. J.C. ii. 1. 331.

way. J.C. ii. 1. 331. foot to foot, in close combat.

A. & C. iii. 7. 66. fop, foppery, foppish, fool, folly, foolish. Lear i. 2. 14, 123; i. 4. 165.

for, as a precaution against, for fear of. T. & C. i. 2. 279; Per. i. 1. 40; to represent. Cor. v. 4. 22; in place of.

Ham. v. 1. 237; as. Lear iii. 4.

for all, once for all. Cym. ii. 3. 108; although. Cym. v. 4. 202.

for and, and moreover. Ham. v. 1. 97.

forbear, leave alone, withdraw from. Lear i, 2, 166; A. & C. i, 2, 124; ii, 7, 43; withdraw. A. & C. v. 2, 174; Cym. i, 1, 68.

forbid, banned, cursed. Mac.

i. 3. 21.

force, stuff. T. & C. ii. 3. 224; v. 1. 60; press home, urge. Cor. iii. 2. 51; necessity. J.C. iv. 3. 201; reinforce. Mac. v. 5. 5.

fordo, kill, put an end to. Ham. ii. 1. 103; &c.

fore-end, early part. Cym. iii. 3. 73.

forefended, forbidden. Lear v. 1. 11.

foregone conclusion, previous experience; Oth. iii. 3. 429.

forehand, vanguard, mainstay. T. & C. i. 3, 143.

foreign, not of one's household or family. Oth. iv. 3, 87; Per. iv. 1, 33.

fore-run, be the precursor of. R. & J. v. 1. 53.

foresay, decree. Cym. iv. 2.

forespent, previously bestowed. Cym. ii. 3. 61.

forestall, discount or condemn by anticipation. T. & C. i. 3. 199; deprive by previous action. Cym. iii. 5. 69.

forfeit, person handed over to the law or to death. T. & C. iv. 5. 186; breach, violation of an obligation. R. & J. i. 1. 99; penalty for breach of contract or neglect. R. & J. i. 4. 112; Cym. v. 5. 209. fork, forked tongue (supposed

fork, forked tongue (supposed to be the sting of a snake). Mac. iv. 1. 16; barbed head of an arrow. Lear i. 1. 144; lower limbs of the body.

Lear iv. 6, 120.

forked, two-legged. Lear iii. 4. 106; cleft at the summit.

A. & C. iv. 12. 5.

forlorn, of wretched appearance, meagre. T.A. ii. 3. 94; used as in 'forlorn hope'. Cym. v. 5. 406.

form, behaviour, J.C. i. 2. 297. manners.

formal, dignified. J.C. ii. 1. 227; ceremonious, precise. Ham. iv. 5. 213; normal in intellect. A. & C. ii. 5. 41.

former, front, forward, J.C.

v. 1. 80.

forsook, refused. Oth. iv. 2.

forspoke, spoke against. A. & C. iii. 7. 3.

forsworn, sworn not. Cor. v.

3. 80; R. & J. i. 1. 225.

forth, go out. Cor. i. 3. 92; in the field. Cor. i. 3. 100; out, out of. Cor. i. 4. 23; &c.; for ward. Tim. i. 1. 50; abroad. J.C. i. 2. 287; onwards. J.C. iv. 3.48; at sea. A. & C. iv. 10. 12.

forthright, straight path.

T. & C. iii. 3. 158.

fortitude, physical or structural strength. Oth. i. 3. 222. fortune, chance, accident. Oth. i. 3. 130; possession. Oth. v. 2. 365; regulate the fortunes of. A. & C. i. 2. 74; random. Oth. iii. 3, 263; chance. Oth. v. 2. 224.

fortunes, prove more, try the fortune of war again.

Cor. iv. 5. 98.

forward, eager, ardent, zeal-

ous. T.A. i. 1. 56.

Oth. ii. 1. 141.

fosset, kind of tap for drawing liquor from a barrel. Cor. ii. 1. 72.

foster, nourish, be a fosterparent to. T.A. ii. 3. 153; Per. iv. 3. 15; feed. Cym. ii. 3. 116. foul, unattractive, poor in quality. T. & C. i. 3. 359; grossly abusive. T.A. ii. 1. 58; stormy. Oth. ii. 1. 34; ugly.

foulness, moral impurity. wickedness. Lear i. 1, 228.

found, discovered the weakness of. Oth. ii. 1. 248.

founded, solid, steady. Mac.

iii. 4. 22.

four, used for an indefinite number, large or small. Cor. i. 2. 6; Ham, ii. 2. 160; A. & C. ii. 7. 107.

four-inched, four inches wide.

Lear iii. 4. 55.

fox, type of ingratitude. Lear

i. 4. 318; iii. 6. 23. fracted, broken. Tim. ii. 1. 22. fraction, discord, dissension. T. & C. ii. 3. 98; fragment. T. & C. v. 2. 155; Tim. ii. 2. 213.

fragment, term of contempt. T. & C. v. 1. 8; Cor. i. 1. 223.

frame, structure, form. Tim. i. 1. 70; Ham. ii. 2. 304; v. 1. 44; order, plan. Mac. iii. 2.16; Ham. iii. 2. 313; direct their steps. Per. i. Gower 32.

franchise, liberty, privilege. Cor. iv. 6. 87; free exercise. Cym. iii. 1. 57.

franchised, free. Mac. ii. 1. 28.

frank, liberal, bounteous. Cor. iii. 1. 129; Oth. iii. 4. 43; open. Oth. i. 3. 38; iii. 3. 195.

franklin, landowner of free but not noble birth, ranking next below the gentry. Cym.

iii. 2. 77.

frankly, openly, without disguise. T. & C. i. 3. 253; Mac. i. 4. 5; freely, without restraint. T. & C. v. 8. 19; &c.; generously, unreservedly. T.A. i. 1. 420; Oth. ii. 3. 294.

fraught, laden, loaded. T. & C. prol. 4; freight, cargo. T. A. i. I. 71; Lear i. 4. 220; load. Oth. iii. 3. 450.

frayed, frightened. T. & C.

iii. 2. 31.

free, of noble character, generous. T. & C. i. 3. 235; &c.; clear from blame, absolve. Cor. iv. 7. 47; Ham. v. 2. 242; get rid of, banish. Mac. iii. 6. 35; Cym. iii. 6. 79; guiltless, innocent. Ham. ii. 2. 569; iii. 2. 244; Oth. iii. 3. 255.

freedom, privilege, franchise. Cor. ii. 1. 253.

freedom, at, in liberty. Cym. iii. 3. 71.

free - hearted, liberal. Tim. iii. 1. 10.

freeness, liberality. Cym. v. 5. 422.

fresh, looking healthy, youthful, Oth. ii. 3. 20: invigorating, refreshing. Oth. iv. 3.44; Cym. v. 3. 71.

freshly, anew, afresh. Cym.

v. 4. 142.

fret, chequer. J.C. ii. 1. 104; adorn. Ham. ii. 2. 307; Cym. ii. 4.88; furnish a guitar with the ring or bar which regulated the fingering. Ham. iii. 2.376; make or form by wearing away. Lear i. 4.285. fretful, ill-tempered. Ham. i.

5. 20; Lear iii. 1. 4.

friend, befriend, assist. T. & C. i. 2. 80; Cym. ii. 3. 49; friendly. J.C. v. 3. 18; lover, sweetheart. Oth. iv. 1. 3; A. & C. iii. 10. 22; Cym. i. 4.73.

friending friendliness. Ham. i. 5. 186.

friendship, friendly act, favour, aid. Tim. iv. 3, 70; Lear iii. 2. 62; Oth. iii. 3. 21. frize, kind of coarse woollen

cloth with a nap. Oth. ii. 1.

126.

from, from among. Tim. i. 2. 93; apart from, alien to, otherwise than. J.C. i. 3. 35: &c.

front, foremost line of battle. Cor. i. 6. 8; A. & C. v. 1. 44; forehead, face. Mac. iv. 3. 231; Oth. iii. 1. 51.

front, head and, summit, height. Oth. i. 3. 80.

frontier, frontier fortress. Ham. iv. 4.16. frontlet, band on the forehead, frown. Lear i. 4. 188.

frosty signs, characteristics of old age, as white hairs. T.A. v. 3. 77.

fruit, dessert. Ham. ii. 2. 52. fruitful, abundant, copious. Tim. v. 1. 151; Ham. i. 2. 80; generous. Oth. ii. 3, 338.

fruitfully, copiously, fully. Lear iv. 6. 264.

fruitfulness, liberality. Oth. iii. 4. 38.

fruitless, barren, unfertile. Mac. iii. 1. 61.

frush, smash, batter. T. & C. v. 6. 29.

frustrate, frustrated. A. & C. v. 1. 2.

fulfilling, suitable. T. & C. prol. 18.

full-acorned, fed full on acorns. Cym. ii. 5. 16.

full-hearted, full of courage.

Cym. v. 3. 7.

full, in the, with full complement T. & C. iv. 5. 271.

fullness, abundance. Cym.

iii. 6. 12.

full, to the, to its full state. A. & C. ii. 1. 11.

fully, to satiety. Cor. i. 9.11; Lear iii. 5. 22.

fulsome, morally foul, filthy. Oth. iv. 1. 36.

fumble, wrap up clumsily. T. & C. iv. 4.45; T.A. iv. 2.59. fuming, clouded with fumes of liquor. A. & C. ii. 1.24.

function activity, Mac. i. 3. 14; Ham. ii. 2. 561; activity of intellectual or moral powers. Oth. ii. 3. 345. funeral, obsequies. T.A. i.1. 381; J.C. v. 3. 105; death. Per. ii. 4. 32.

furnace, exhale as from a furnace. Cym. i. 6. 66.

furnish, dress, decorate. R. & J. iv. 2. 36; provide for. Tim. iii. 4. 116; supply with what is necessary. A. & C. i. 4.77.

furnishings, unimportant appendages, mere externals. Lear iii, 1, 29.

furrow weed, growth in ploughed land. Lear iv. 4. 3. further, more distant. Lear v. 3. 54.

further, no, no further busi-

ness. Cor. ii. 3, 176.

Fury, one of the avenging deities sent from Tartarus to punish crime. T.A. v. 2. 82; A. & C. ii. 5, 40.

fustian, rant, gibberish. Oth. ii. 3, 278.

gad, sharp spike, as on a stylus. T.A. iv. 1. 103; sudden. Lear i. 2. 26.

gage, pledge, Ham. i. 1. 91. stake, risk.

gain, give victory to. Cym. ii. 4. 59; restore. Cym. iv. 2. 167.

gain - giving, misgiving. Ham. v. 2. 216.

gainsay, forbid. T. & C. iv. 5.

gait, proceeding. Ham. i. 2.

31; way. Lear iv. 6, 238. gall, graze with a weapon, wound, hurt. T.A. iv. 3. 70; Ham. iv. 7. 146; spirit to resent injury or insult. Oth. iv. 3.91.

gallant, fine, splendid. J.C. iv. 2.24; fine gentleman. Oth.

ii. 3. 31.

gallantry, body of gallants. T. & C. iii. 1. 140.

galled, irritated, rancorous. T. & C. v. 10. 53; sore from weeping, or chafing. Ham. i. 2. 155; iii. 2. 245.

Gallian, French. Cym. i. 6. 66. gallow, frighten. Lear iii. 2.

44.

gallowglasses, soldiers or retainers maintained by Irish chiefs. Mac. i. 2. 13.

game, amorous play. T. & C. iv. 5. 63; Oth. ii. 3. 19.

gamester, lewd person. Per. iv. 6. 81.

gape, be eager. R. & J. ii. prol. 2.

garb, style, manner, fashion. Cor. iv. 7.44; &c.

garboil, brawl, commotion. A. & C. i. 3. 61; ii. 2. 71. garland, principal ornament

or 'glory'. Cor. i. 1. 185; &c. gasted, terrified. Lear ii. 1. 56. gastness, terror. Oth. v. 1. 106.

gather, draw inferences, get information. Ham. ii. 2. 108. gaudy-night, night of rejoicing. A. & C. iii. 11. 182.

gave, suggested to. Cor. iv. 5. 157; attributed, assigned. Mac. i. 3. 119.

gave up, succumbed. Cym. ii. 2. 46.

gawded, adorned. Cor.ii.1.222. gaze, that which is gazed at. Mac. v. 7. 53.

gear, matter, affair, business. T. & C. i. 1. 6; R. & J. ii. 4. 104; stuff. T. & C. iii. 2. 211;

R. & J. v. 1. 60. geck, fool. Cym. v. 4. 67. gender, kind, sort, class. Ham. iv. 7. 18; Oth. i. 3. 325.

general, that which is common to all. T. & C. i. 3. 180; all, whole. T. & C. v. 2. 129; &c.; multitude. J.C. ii. 1. 12; Ham. ii. 2. 442; common, public. J.C. iii. 2. 90; Ham. ii. 2. 568; all respects. Per. v. 1. 185.

general gender, common

sort. Ham. iv. 7. 18.

general, in, without exception. T. & C. iv. 5. 21; J.C. iv. 2. 29; generally. J.C. ii. 2. 29. generally, universally. Tim.

ii. 2. 113.

generation, offspring. T. & C. iii. 1. 137; Lear i. 1. 117; breed, race, kind. Tim. i. 1. 204.

generous, of noble lineage, high-born. Ham. i. 3. 74; Oth.

iii. 3. 280.

genius, tutelary god or spirit allotted to every man at birth. T. & C. iv. 4. 49; J.C. ii. 1. 66; Mac. iii. 1. 56.

gennet, jennet, small Spanish

horse. Oth. i. 1. 113.

gentle, used as a complimentary epithet. J.C. iii. 2. 73; gentlefolk. A. & C. iv. 13.

gentry, rank by birth. Cor. iii. 1. 143; courtesy. Ham. ii. 2. 22; good-breeding. Ham. v. 2. 112

german, closely-related, akin. Tim. iv. 3. 341; appropriate. Ham. v. 2. 159; near relative. Oth. i. 1. 113.

germen, germ. Mac. iv. 1. 59;

Lear iii. 2. 8.

gest, deeds. A. & C. iv. 8. 2. getter, begetter. Cor. iv. 5.

ghosted, haunted. A. & C. ii. 6. 13.

ghostly, spiritual. R. & J. iii. 3, 48,

gib, tom-cat. Ham. iii. 4. 190. giglot, lewd, wanton. Cym. iii. 1. 31.

gild, smear with blood. Mac. ii. 2. 57; give a specious lustre to. A. & C. i. 5. 37.

gilded, of a golden colour. A. & C. i. 4. 62.

'gin, begin. Mac. i. 2. 25. gipsy, identified with 'Egyptian'. A. & C. iv. 10.41. gird, make sharp or biting remarks on. Cor. i. 1. 257.

Gis, Jesus. Ham. iv. 5. 59. give, represent, report. Cor. i. 9. 55; A. & C. i. 4. 40; attribute, assign. R. & J. iv. 5. 116, 117; be tearful. Tim.iv. 3. 483; dedicate, surrender. A. & C. iii. 2. 64.

give away, lose. Oth. iii. 3.

give off, cease. A. & C. iv. 3.

give over, abandon, desert. T.A. iv. 2. 48; pronounce incurable. Tim. iii. 3. 12.

give up, render. Ham. i. 3, 98. giving out, assertion, de-claration. Ham. i. 5, 178; Oth. iv. 1. 127.

glad, make glad. T.A. i. 1. 166; gladness. Per. ii. Gower 38. glance at, allude to, reflect upon. J.C. i. 2. 318.

glance by, glide off. Lear v. 3. 149; strike upon and turn aside. Per. iii. 3. 7.

glass, eyeball. Cor. iii. 2. 117; magic mirror or crystal. Mac. iv. 1. 119.

glass eyes, spectacles. Lear iv. 6. 171.

glass-faced, reflecting, like a mirror, the looks of another. Tim. i. 1. 59.

glass-gazing, contemplating oneself in a mirror. Lear ii. 2. 18.

gleek, gibe, jest. R. & J. iv. 5. 115.

glimpse, faint appearance, tinge, trace. T. & C. i. 2. 25. globe, brain. Ham. i. 5. 97. glooming, dark. R. & J. v. 3. 305.

glorious, eager for glory. Cym. i. 6. 7; Per. i. Gower 9. gloss on, set a, give a speciously fair appearance to. Tim. i. 2. 16.

glow, make hot. A. & C. ii.

2, 209,

gloze, comment. T. & C. ii. 2. 165; talk smoothly and speciously. T.A. iv. 4. 35; Per. i. 1. 110.

go, walk. Lear i. 4. 120. goal for goal of, even with. A. & C. iv. 8. 22.

goatish, lustful. Lear i. 2. 133. god, deify, idolize. Cor.v. 3.11. God-a-mercy, used in response to a respectful salutation. T. & C. v. 4. 31; Ham. ii. 2. 172.

God 'eyld,'ild, lit.' God yield', used in returning thanks. Mac. i. 6. 13; Ham. iv. 5. 42. godlike, divinely. Per. v. 1. 208.

goer-back, one who retreats. Cym. i. 1. 169.

goer-between, go-between.

T. & C. iii. 2. 200. golden, rich. Tim. iv. 3. 18. gone through, done my utmost. Per. iv. 2. 44.

gone with this along, approved of this. Ham. i. 2. 15. good, able to fulfil his engagements, financially sound. Cor. i. 1.16, comely. Per. iv. 2. 48.

good-conceited, well-devised. Cym. ii. 3, 17,

good, do, prevail. R. & J. iv. 2. 13.

good, make, maintain, hold, defend. Cor. i. 5. 12; Lear i. 1. 173; Cym. v. 3. 23; carry into effect, fulfil. Cor. i. 6. 86; Tim. i. 2. 199; A. & C. ii. 2. 148; prove to be true. Ham. i. 2. 210.

good morrow, good morning, good day. R. & J. ii. 4. 112; Lear ii. 2. 158.

goodness, success. Mac. iv. 3. 136; good things. Lear v. 1.

7; Oth. i. 2. 35.

good now, expression denoting entreaty, expostulation, acquiescence. T. & C. iii. 1. 116; &c.

go off, die. Mac. v. 7. 65. gored, rent asunder. Lear v.

gorge, what has been swallowed. Tim. iv. 3. 40.

gorget, piece of armour for the throat. T. & C. i. 3. 174. gospelled, imbued with the principles of the gospel. Mac. iii. 1. 88.

gossip, applied to a woman's female friends invited to be present at a birth. T.A. iv. 2. 152; R. & J. iii. 5. 172; friend. R. & J. ii. 1. 11.

go to it, perish, die. Ham. v. 2.56; copulate. Lear iv. 6.113, 123; Per. iv. 6.80.

goujeres, used for some undefined malefic power. Lear v. 3. 24.

go up, be put up in its sheath. J.C. v. 1. 52.

gout, drop. Mac. ii. 1. 46. govern, direct, regulate, control. J.C. i. 3. 83; Ham. iii. 2.

362; Lear iv. 7. 19.

government, control, management. R. & J. iv. 1. 102; Cym. ii. 4, 150; demeanour, discretion. Oth. iii. 3. 256; command of an army. Oth. iv. 1. 240.

governor, military com-

mander. Oth. ii. 1. 55.

grace, favour. Mac. 1. 6. 30; Ham. i. 1. 131; fortune, luck. Ham. i. 3. 53; mercy, pardon. Lear iii. 2.59; virtue, efficacy. R. & J. ii. 3. 15; Mac. iv. 3. 91; God. Mac. v. 7. 101.

graced, endued with graces. Mac. iii. 4. 41; dignified, honourable. Lear i. 4. 245.

graceful, favourable. A. & C. ii. 2. 64.

gracious, godly, righteous, T. & C. ii. 2. 125; J.C. iii. 2. 194; Ham. v. 2. 87; acceptable, popular. T.A. i. 1. 11, 170, 429,

graciously, through divine grace. Per. iv. 6. 63.

gradation, position, rank. Oth. i. 1. 37.

graff, graft, scion. Per. v. 1.

graft, fix grafts upon. Cor. ii. 1. 193; fix, attach, as one does a graft. Mac. iv. 3. 51.

grain, arrangement of veins

and fibres in wood; hence, natural inclination. T. & C. . 3. 8; Cor. ii. 3. 236; ingrain. Ham. iii. 4. 90.

gramercy, thanks. T.A. i. 1.

495; &c.

grand, chief. A. & C. iii. 1. 9. grand sea, ocean. A. & C. iii. 10. 10.

grandsire, ancient. R. & J. i.

grange, farm-house, country

house. Oth. i. 1. 106. grasp, embrace. T. & C. iv. 2.

13. grass. Ham. iv. 5. 31.

grate, wear away. T. & C. iii. 2. 187; harrass, irritate. Ham. iii. 1. 3; A. & C. i. 1. 18. gratify, reward, requite. Cor.

ii. 2. 40; Oth. v. 2. 211; Cym. ii. 4. 7.

gratulate, express joy. T.A. i. 1. 221; greet, salute. Tim. i. 2. 127.

grave, bury. Tim. iv. 3. 167. Graymalkin, properly: 'grey cat'; used as name of a fiend. Mac. i. 1. 8.

graze, feed. R. & J. iii. 5, 190: injure in passing. Oth. iv. 1. 270.

grease,? make gross or lewd. Tim. iv. 3. 196.

great, pregnant. Per. v. 1. 107. great kinsman, ? ancestor. R. & J. iv. 3. 54.

great morning, broad day. T. & C. iv. 3. 1; Cym. iv. 2. 61.

'gree, agree, determine. A. &

C. ii. 6. 37.

Greek, merry, boon companion, roysterer. T. & C. i. 2. 114: iv. 4. 55.

green, pale, sickly. R. & J. ii. 2. 8; Mac. i. 7. 37; fresh, late. R. & J. iv. 3. 43; youthful. Tim. iv. 1. 7; raw, inexperi-enced. Ham. i. 3. 101; grassy turf or sod. Per. iv. 1. 14.

foolishly, greenly, foolishly, fully. Ham. iv. 5. 82. unskil-

green-sickness, a kind of anaemia. A. & C. iii. 2. 6;

Per. iv. 6. 13.

greet, gratify. Per. iv. 3.38. grey, cold light of early morning. R. & J. ii. 3. 1; iii. 5, 19,

grew to, clung. Ham. iv. 7. 84; Cym. i. 3. 1.

grief, grievance. J.C. i. 3.118; Per. ii. 4. 23.

grief-shot, sorrow-stricken.

Cor. v. 1. 45.

grievance, trouble, distress, suffering. R. & J. i. 1. 158; oppression, annoyance. Oth. i. 2. 15.

grieve, regret. Lear iv. 3. 55; be a grievance or cause of complaint. Per. ii. 4, 19.

grievously, with a heavy penalty, dearly. J.C. iii. 2. 81; bitterly, sorrowfully. Oth. v. 1. 53.

gripe, grasp. Mac. iii. 1. 62; Cym. iii. 1. 40; Per. i. 1. 49. griping, painful, distressing.

R. & J. iv. 5. 129.

grisled, horrible, grisly. Per. iii. Gower 47.

grize, step. Oth. i. 3. 200.

grizzled, grey. Ham. i. 2. 239;

A. & C. iii. 11. 17. groom, fellow. T. A. iv. 2. 166; bridegroom. Oth. ii. 3. 177; Cym. iii. 6. 69.

gross, general drift. Ham. i. 1. 68; palpable, plain. Ham. iv. 4. 46; &c.; big. Lear iv. 6. 15; dull, stupid. Oth. iii. 3. 405.

grossly, ? in a state of gross

sinfulness. Ham. iii. 3. 80. stupidly. Oth. iii. 3. 396; fla-

grantly. A. & C. iii. 8. 38. grossness, bulkiness. T. & C. i. 3. 325.

ground, plainsong or bass on which a descant is 'raised'. T.A. ii. 1. 70; motive, reason. R. & J. v. 3, 180.

groundling, frequenter of the pit of the theatre. Ham. iii. 2.11.

ground of, get, get the better

of. Cym. i. 4. 109.

grow, become. Cor. iv. 4. 21. J.C. ii. 1. 107; increase so as to be more troublesome to. Lear v. 3. 106; advance, proceed. Per. iv. 4. 19. grunt, groan. Ham. iii. 1. 77.

guard, keeping, custody. Cor.

i. 10. 25; &c.

guardage, guardianship. Oth. i. 2. 70.

guardant, guardian, protect-or. Cor. v. 2. 61. guards of the pole, the stars

 β and γ of the constellation of the Lesser Bear. Oth. ii. 1. 15.

guess, conjecture. T.A. ii. 3. 207; J.C. ii. 1. 3; rough esti-

mate. Lear v. 1. 52. guessingly, by conjecture. Lear iii. 7. 48.

guide, conduct, direction. Tim. i. 1. 251.

guinea-hen, strumpet. Oth. i. 3, 316,

guise, custom, habit, fashion. Mac. v. 1. 21; Cym. v. 1. 32.

gules, heraldic name for red. Tim. iv. 3. 59; Ham. ii. 2. 462. gulf, voracious belly. Mac. iv. 1. 23.

gull, unfledged bird. Tim. ii. 1.31; dupe, fool. Oth. v. 2.161. gust, taste, liking. Tim. iii. 5.

gyve, fetter, shackle, chain. Ham. iv. 7. 21; Oth. ii. 1. 170.

habit, dress, attire. T.A. ii. 3. 57; appearance, demeanour. Tim. iv. 3. 240.

haggard, wild and intractable. Oth. iii. 3. 260.

hair, against the, against inclination. T. & C. i. 2. 27.

halcyon, it was believed that a dried specimen of this bird hung up so as to move freely, would turn in the direction of the wind. Lear ii. 2.78. half - blooded, of superior

blood by one parent only.

Lear v. 3. 81.

half-cap, half-courteous salute. Tim. ii. 2. 214.

half-part, half. Per. iv. 1. 94. half-supped, half-satisfied. half-supped, T. & C. v. 8. 19.

half-world, hemisphere. Mac.

ii. 1. 49.

halidom, by my, an asseveration. R. & J. i. 3. 43.

hall, a, a cry to make room, e.g. for a dance. R. & J. i. 5.

hammer, be persistently in the mind. T.A. ii. 3. 39. hand, at, at the start. J.C. iv.

2. 23.

hand, bear in, delude with false hopes, deceive with professions. Mac. iii. 1. 81; Ham. ii. 2. 67.

handfast, marriage-contract. Cym. i. 5. 78.

hand, in, led or held by the hand. Cor. v. 3. 23; T.A. v. 3.

hand-in-hand, well-matched. Cym. i. 4. 74.

hand, made fair, done well.

Cor. iv. 6. 118. hand on heart, lay, reflect.

R. & J. iii. 5. 192. hand, out of, at once. T.A. v.

handsome, ? proper, becoming. Ham. ii. 2. 450.

handsomely, conveniently.

T.A. ii. 3, 268. hand, unto thy, ready for thee. A. & C. iv. 12. 29.

hand, will to, call for execu-

tion. Mac. iii. 4. 139. handy-dandy, words used in

the children's game, 'Which hand will you have?'=choose

which you please. Lear iv. 6. 154.

hanger, strap on a swordbelt from which the sword hung. Ham. v. 2. 151.

hangings, fruit on a tree.

Cym. iii. 3. 63.

hang up, hang on a gibbet. R. & J. iii. 3. 56.

hap, dear, good fortune. R. & J. ii. 2. 189.

haply, happily, perchance. T.A. iv. 3.8; &c.

happiness, propriety, felicity. Ham. ii. 2. 210.

happy, appropriate, felicitous. Tim. i. 1. 16; apt, skilful.

Cym. iii. 4. 175. happy time, in, favourably.

R. & J. iii. 5. 112; &c. harbour, shelter, lodging.

Tim. v. 4. 53. hard, hardened, obdurate. Tim. iv. 3. 270; Mac. iii. 4. 143; A. & C. iii. 11. 111; close, near. Ham. i. 2. 179; Oth. ii. 1. 262; with difficulty. Oth. i. 2. 10.

hardiment, bold exploit.T. &

C. iv. 5.28; Cym. v. 4.75. hardiness, boldness, daring. Cym. iii. 6.22.

hardly, harshly. Cym. iii. 3.

hardness, hardship. Oth. i. 3. 233; Cym. iii. 6. 21; difficulty. Oth, iii. 4, 34; Cym. v. 5, 432. hare - bell, wild hyacinth. Cym. iv. 2, 222.

harlot, lewd person. Cor. iii. 2. 112; R. & J. ii. 4. 42.

harlotry, silly wench. R. & J. iv. 2. 14; courtesan. Oth. iv. 2. 235.

harmony, music, tuneful sound. Ham. iii. 2, 367.

harness, armour, in armour. T. & C. i. 2. 8; v. 3. 31; Mac. v. 5. 52.

harp, hit upon, guess. Mac. iv. 1.74.

harper, ?error for 'harpy'. Mac. iv. 1.3.

harrow, lacerate, distress. Ham. i. 1. 44; i. 5. 16.

harsh, unpleasantly rough T. & C. i. 1. 60; Oth. v. 2. 114.

haste, urge on, speed. Cor. v.

1.75; R. & J. iv.1.11.

haste, in, in the, to the, quickly, with all possible speed. T. & C. i. 1.120; &c.

haste me to know, let me know quickly. Ham. i. 5. 29. haste, take, be quick. Tim. v.

1. 211.

hat, doffing of my hat, bow.

Cor. ii. 3. 101.

hatch, half-door, wicket with an open space beneath. Lear iii. 6.74; trapdoor in a ship's deck covering an opening for cargo. Per. iii. 1. 72.

hatched, inlaid with strips of silver, fig. of hair streaked with white. T. & C. i. 3. 65; closed with a hatch. Per. iv.

2, 34,

hatchment, square or diamond-shaped tablet displaying the armorial bearings of a deceased person. Ham. iv. 5. 212.

hate, object of hatred. Cor. i.

1. 184.

haunt, follow persistently. T. & C. iv. 1. 10; resort habitually, remain. Mac. i. 6. 9; Oth. i. 1. 96; public resort, society of men. Ham. iv. 1. 18; A. & C. iv. 12, 54.

have, understand. Ham. ii. 1.

have after, I will follow. Ham. i. 4, 89.

have at, I will attack, begin. R. & J. iv. 5. 126; Cym. v. 5. 316.

haver, possessor. Cor. ii. 2.

have with, I'll go along with.

Oth. i. 2, 53.

having, endowments, gifts. T. & C. iii. 3. 97; allowance of expense. Oth. iv. 3.90; possession, property. Cym. i. 2. 18.

haviour, behaviour. Ham. i.

2. 81; Cym. iii. 4. 9.

havoc, give an army the signal for pillaging. Cor. iii. 1. 273; J.C. iii. 1. 273; slaughter. Ham. v. 2.364. hawk, fly as a hawk. Mac. ii.

4.13. hay, home-thrust. R. & J. ii.

hazarded to, depending for

its fate on. A. & C. iii. 10. 19. hazard, on, at stake. T. & C. prol. 22; J.C. v. 1.68.

hazard, put in, risked. Cor. ii. 3. 259.

he, the one, the other. T. & C. iv. 1.66.

head, ears. T. & C. iv. 5. 5; Per. ii. 3. 97; antlers of a deer, T. & C. iv. 5. 31, 45; category. Tim. iii. 5. 28; origin. Ham. i. 1. 106: hostile advance. Ham, iv. 5. 100; headland. A. & C. iii. 7. 51; armed force. Cym, iii. 5. 25.

headier, more headlong, more impetuous. Lear ii. 4. 109.

head, make, raise troops. J.C. iv. 1. 42; Cym. iv. 2. 139. head-piece, covering for the

head. Lear iii. 2. 26.

health, welfare, prosperity. Tim. ii. 2. 199; &c. healthful, healthy. J.C. ii. 1.

319; Ham. iii. 4. 141,

heap, mass. Tim. v. 1. 153: Per. i. 1. 33.

heap, on a, on heaps, prostrate, in ruins, in a fallen or prostrate mass. T. & C. iii, 2. 27; &c.

hear, listen to. J.C. i. 2. 203; be informed of. Per. i. 4.54. hearing, ears. A. & C. v. 2.

95; report, news. Cym. iii. 1.4: hear ourselves, talk with one another. Mac. iii. 4. 32.

hearse, coffin. J.C. iii. 2. 165. hearsed, coffined, buried. Ham. i. 4, 47.

heart-blood, essence. T. & C. iii. 1. 34.

hearted, fixed in the heart. Oth. i. 3. 367; iii. 3. 449.

heartless, spiritless. R. & J. i. 1, 68.

heart's ease, name of a popular Elizabethan tune. R. & J. iv. 5. 102.

hearty, as a complimentary epithet. A. & C. iv. 2. 38.

heave, deep sigh. Ham. iv. 1. 1; sigh. Lear iv. 3. 27.

heavenly, divinely. Oth. v. 2. 133.

heavily, sadly, sorrowfully. Mac. iv. 3. 182; Ham. ii. 2. 303. heaving, rising. T. & C. ii. 2. 196.

heavy, grievous, wicked. Ham. iv. 1. 12; weighty, important. Lear v. 1. 27; dull, stupid. Oth. ii. 1. 143; slow, sluggish. A. & C. iii. 7. 38.

heavy-headed, drowsy. Ham. i. 4. 17.

hebona, ?yew. Ham. i. 5. 62. hectic, hecticor wasting fever. Ham. iv. 3. 68.

hedge, shut. T. & C. iii. 1. 64; go, turn. T. & C. iii. 3. 158. hedge-pig, hedgehog. Mac.

iv. 1. 2.

heel, perform, dance. T. & C. iv. 4. 85.

height, utmost. T. & C. v. 1. 3; highest point. T.A. iii. 1. 71; J.C. iv. 3. 215; high rank, degree. T.A. iv. 2. 34.

heighten, exalt. Cor. v. 5. 22. height, in, at the highest point. A. & C. iii. 8. 30. height of our, on, on pain of

our utmost. Tim. iii. 5. 89. held, esteemed. R. & J. iii. 4. 25; maintained their position, A. & C. iii. 2. 170.

held off, kept at a distance.

T. & C. iv. 2. 17. hell-hated, hated as hell.

Lear v. 3, 148. hell-kite, person of hellish cruelty. Mac. iv. 3. 217. help, at, favourable. Ham. iv. 3. 46.

hence, in the next world. Ham. iii. 2.225; henceforward. Oth. iii. 3. 380.

hence-going, departure.

Cym. iii. 2. 63.

hent, ?clutch, or ?intention. Ham. iii. 3. 88.

herald, precursor. R. & J. iii. 5.6; J.C. i. 3. 56; usher. Mac. i. 3. 102; Per. iii. 1. 34.

heraldry, heraldic practice or regulation. Ham. i. 1.87; de-

vice, armorial bearings. Ham. ii. 2. 461.

herblet, little herb. Cym. iv. 2. 287.

here-approach, arrival. Mac. iv. 3. 133.

here-remain, stay. Mac. iv. 3. 148.

hereto, hitherto. Cor. ii. 2. 60. hermit, ?friar. T.A. iii. 2.41; beadsman. Mac. i. 6. 20.

Herod, represented as a blustering tyrant. Ham. iii. 2, 14;

A. & C. iii. 3. 3.

Hesperides, nymphs who guarded a tree of golden fruit in the Islands of the Blest, here used as of the tree. Per. i. 1. 27. hew, cut a way. Tim. v. 4. 46.

hewgh, imitation of a whistling sound. Lear iv. 6.93.

hey-day, exclamation of annoyance. T. & C. v. 1. 68; excitement. Ham, iii. 4. 69.

hide, shield, protect. J.C. ii. 1. 85; Cym. iv. 2. 388.

hide fox, &c., old signal cry in the game of hide-and-seek. Ham. iv. 2.31.

hideous, detestable, odious. Lear i. 1. 151.

high, deeply. T.A. iv. 4. 63; exact. J.C. ii. 1, 110; loudly. A. & C. i. 5, 49. high-battled, having a lofty

command. A. & C. iii. 11. 29.

high-engendered, produced in the sky. Lear iii. 2. 23.

high-grown, overgrown with tall vegetation. Lear iv. 4.7. high-judging, ?that is supreme judge. Lear ii. 4.228.

high lone, quite alone. R. & J. i. 3. 36.

high - sighted, supercilious, arrogant. J.C. ii. 1. 118.

high-witted, cunning. T.A. iv. 4. 35.

hilding, jade, baggage. R. & J. iii. 5. 169.

hilts, hilt. J.C. v. 3. 43. him, this one, Cor. i. 6. 36. hinge, bend. Tim. iv. 3. 212; pivot. Oth. iii. 3. 366.

hint, occasion, opportunity.

Cor. iii. 3. 23; &c.
hip, berry of the wild rose.
Tim. iv. 3. 417.
hip, on the, at a disadvantage. Oth. ii. 1. 308.
his, that one's. Mac. iv. 3. 80.
historical play on

history, historical play or drama. Ham. ii. 2. 402; Oth. ii. 1. 259; narrative, tale, story. Ham. iii. 2. 301; Oth. i. 3. 139; Cym. iii. 5. 99.

hit. fall in suitably or exactly. Tim. iii. 1.6; agree. Lear i.

1. 304.

hitherto, up to this point. Ham. iii. 2. 209; Oth. i. 3. 185. hoar, mouldy, become mouldy. R. & J. ii. 4. 136; to smite with white leprosy. Tim. iv. 3.156; greyish-white. Ham. iv. 7. 167.

hoar leprosy, white leprosy.

Tim. iv. 3. 35.

Hob, used as a name for a rustic. Cor. ii. 3. 118.

Hobbididance, used as the name of a fiend. Lear iv. 1. 60.

hobby - horse, figure of a dance used in the morris-dance. Ham. iii. 2. 136-7; light woman. Oth. iv. 1. 155. hoist, blown up. Ham. iii. 4.

hold, endue, bear. Cor. iii. 2. 80; Tim. i. 2. 155; Ham. v. 1. 173; have, keep, be. R. & J. ii. 2.67; &c.; continue stead-fast. Tim. ii. 1.4; J.C. i. 2. 289; Ham. v. 2. 197; detain. J.C. i. 2. 83; ii. 1. 201; Mac. iii. 6. 25; entertain, esteem. Ham. i. 2. 18; iv. 3. 60. hold in, keep silent about. Lear v. 3. 203.

holding, burden of a song. A. & C. ii. 7. 116. hold off, keep at a distance.

T. & C. i. 2. 297; Ham. ii, 2. 297. hollowness, insincerity. Lear i. 2. 118.

holy-ale, church-ale, festival in connexion with a church. Per. 1. Gower 6.

holy-water, empty promises,

fair words. Lear iii. 2. 10; balm. Cym. v. 5. 270.

homager, humble servant. A. & C. i. 1. 31.

home, to the point aimed at. thoroughly, plainly. Cor. ii. 2. 103; &c.

home, at, to return home. A. & C. i. 2. 186.

honest, chaste. Ham. iii. 1. 103, 107; Oth. iii. 3. 225, 385, honesty, generosity. Tim. iii. 1. 30; uprightness. J.C. ii. 1. 127; honour. J.C. iv. 3, 67; chostity. Ham. iii. 107. chastity. Ham. iii. 1. 107; decency, decorum. Oth. iv. 1. 279; truth. Cym. iii. 6. 69.

honey, talk fondly or sweetly. Ham. iii. 4. 93.

honey-dew, sweet sticky substance found on the leaves of plants. T.A. iii. 1. 113.

honey-stalks, stalks of cloverflowers. T.A. iv. 4.90.

honour, do honour or homage to. Per. ii. 3. 61.

honourable, upright, honest. R. & J. ii. 2. 143; &c.

honoured, honourable. Lear v. 1.9; A. & C. iv. 8. 11.

hood, blindfold a hawk when it is not pursuing game. R. & J. iii. 2. 14.

hoodman-blind, blind-man'sbuff. Ham. iii. 4. 77.

hood-wink, blindfold, R. & J.

i. 4.4; Cym. v. 2.16. hope, thing hoped for. T.A. ii. 1.74; expectation. Oth. i. 3. 203; expect, suppose. A. & C. ii. 1. 38.

hopeless restitution, in such a way that restitution shall be hopeless. Cor. iii. 1. 16.

horn, attributed to cuckolds, who were said to wear horns on the brow. A. & C. i. 2. 5.

horologe, clock. Oth. ii. 3. 131. horridly, horribly. Ham. i. 4, 55,

horse, applied contemptuously to a man. T. & C. iii. 3. 126; bestride. Cor. ii. 1. 216.

horse - drench, draught of medicine for a horse. Cor. ii. 1. 120.

horse-hair, used for fiddlebows. Cym. ii. 3. 31.

horse-way, used for horse-

traffic. Lear iv. 1. 56. hose, French, large, wide breeches. Mac. ii. 3. 14.

hostage, pledge, security. T. & C. iii. 2. 107; &c. hot, ardent. J.C. iv. 2. 19.

housekeeper, one who stays at home. Cor. i. 3. 53; dog kept to guard the house. Mac. iii. 1. 97.

house, keep the, stay at home. Tim. iii. 3. 41; Cym. iii. 3. 1.

housewife, woman who manages a household. Tim. iv. 3. 418; light woman, hussy. Oth. ii. 1. 112; iv. 1. 94; A. & C. iv. 13. 44.

housewifery, housekeeping. Oth. ii. 1. 112.

hovel, take shelter. Lear iv.

how, at what price. T. & C. iv. 2. 23; Per. iv. 6. 20.

howbeit, nevertheless. Cor. i. 9.70; although. Oth. ii. 1. 291. however, notwithstanding that. J.C. i. 2. 297.

howlet, owl. Mac. iv. 1.17. howsoever, in whatever man-

ner. Ham. i. 5. 84. hoy-day, exclamation of sur-

prise. Tim. i. 2. 133. hugger-mugger, in, secret-

ly. Ham. iv. 5.83.

hulk, large ship of burden or transport. T. & C. ii. 3. 267. hum, utterance of the inter-jection 'hum'. Cor. v. 4.21. humane, befitting a man,

kindly, courteous. Oth. ii. 1.

humorous, capricious, fanciful. T. & C. ii. 3. 128; Cor. ii. 1. 49; Ham. ii. 2. 328; moist, damp. R. & J. ii. 1. 31.

humour, temper, quality. T. & C. i. 2. 22; R. & J. iv. 1. 96; Oth. iii. 4. 31; fancy, whim. T.A. v. 2. 140; comply with my humour, indulge. J.C. i. 2. 313; mental disposition, temperament. J.C. iv. 3. 119; Ham. ii. 2. 12; temporary state of mind, mood, temper. Oth. iii. 4. 123.

hundred-pound, contemptuous epithet for a pretender to the title of gentleman. Lear ii. 2. 16.

hungry, unfertile. Cor. v. 3.

hunt, game, quarry. Cym. iii. 6, 89,

hunts-up, early morning sun. R. & J. iii. 5. 34.

hurlyburly, commotion, tumult. Mac. i. 1. 3.

hurricano, waterspout. T. & C. v. 2. 169; Lear iii. 2. 2.

hurry, commotion, tumult. Cor. iv. 6. 4.

hurtle, clatter, crash. J.C. ii.

hurtless, harmless. Lear iv. 6. 167.

husband, use economically. Ham. iv. 5. 137; be a husband to. Lear v. 3. 71.

husbandry, profitable, careful management. T. & C. i. 2.7; &c.

hush, hushed, silent. Ham. ii. 2, 490,

husks, refuse. T. & C. iv. 5.

Hymenæus, Hymen, marriage. T.A. i. 1. 325. hyperbolical, exaggerated,

extravagant. Cor. i. 9. 51. Hyperion, sun-god. Ham. i. 2. 140.

Hyrcan, Hyrcanian, of the country south of the Caspian Sea. Mac. iii. 4, 101; Ham. ii. 2, 455.

ice. symbolical of coldness or chastity. Ham. iii. 1. 137. ice-brook's temper, temper-

ed in icy-cold water. Oth. v. 2, 252.

ides, fifteenth day. J.C. i. 2. 18; &c.

idiot, professional jester.T. & C. ii. 1. 56; T.A. v. 1. 79.

idle, move lazily or uselessly. R. & J. ii. 6. 19; ineffective, worthless, trifling. Tim. i. 2. 156; iv. 3. 27; Oth. i. 2. 95; foolish, crazy. Ham. iii. 2.90; Lear i. 2.51; i. 3.17; serving no useful purpose. Oth. i. 3. 140.

idleness, trifling, frivolous occupation. A. & C. i. 3. 92,

93, 94.

idly, carelessly, lightly. Tim. i. 1. 20.

ignomy, ignominy. T. & C.v.

10. 33; T.A. iv. 2. 116.

ignorant, resulting from ignorance. Oth. iv. 2.69; uninformed, unskilled. Cym. iii. 2. 23.

ill, unskilled. R. & J. iv. 2.6; Ham. ii. 2. 119; wicked. Mac. i. 3. 131; misfortune. Ham.iii. 1.81; wrong-doing, sin. Oth. iv. 3. 102.

ill-favoured, ill-looking. T.A.

iii. 2. 66.

ill-tempered, badly-mixed, said of the humours that compose the blood. J.C. iv. 3. 114.

illume, light up. Ham. i. 1. 37. illustrous, the negative of lustrous. Cym. i. 6, 109.

image, mental picture, idea. T. & C. ii. 2. 60; Mac. i. 3. 135; copy, counterpart. Mac. ii. 3. 79; Lear v. 3. 265; visible appearance. Ham. i. 1. 81; representation. Ham. iii. 2. 241; semblance, likeness. Ham. v. 2.77; embodiment, type. Lear ii. 4.89; iv. 6.159. imagined, having its seat in the mind. R. & J. ii. 6.28.

imbecility, weakness.T. & C. i. 3. 114.

immaterial, flimsy, slight.

T. & C. v. 1. 33.

immediacy, direct relation in a position of authority. Lear v. 3. 66.

immediate, next in succession. Ham. i. 2. 109; direct.

A. & C. ii. 6. 133.

imminence, impending evil. T. & C. v. 10. 13.

immoment, of no moment. A. & C. v. 2. 165. immortal, heavenly divine.

A. & C. v. 2. 279.

immure, wall. T. & C. prol. 8. impart, communicate, tell. Ham. i. 2. 112; iii. 2. 334.

impartment, communication.

Ham. i. 4. 59.

impasted, made into a paste. Ham. ii. 2. 464.

imperceiverant, undiscerning. Cym. iv. 1. 14.

imperious, imperial. T. & C. iv. 5. 171; &c.

impertinency, irrelevant matter. Lear iv. 6. 175.

impiety, want of natural piety. T.A. i. 1. 355.

impious, irreverent. Cym. iii.

implorator, solicitor. Ham. i.

imply, involve. Per. iv. 1. 81. impone, ? intended to suggest

an affected pronunciation of 'impawn'. Ham. v. 2.149. import, be important, matter, concern. T. & C. iv. 2. 51; Oth. i. 3. 284; A. & C. i. 2. 124; imply, indicate, express. R.& J. v. 1. 28; &c.; involve. Lear iv. 3.5; A. & C. ii. 2. 138.

importance, matter, affair. Cym. i. 4. 43.

importancy, significance. Oth. i. 3, 20,

important, urgent, pressing. Lear iv. 4. 26.

importless, unimportant. T. & C. i. 3. 71.

importunacy, importunity. Tim. ii. 2. 42.

importune, trouble, weary. A. & C. iv. 13. 19.

imposthume, abscess. T. & C. v. 1. 23; Ham. iv. 4. 27.

impress, enforced levy. T. & C. ii. 1. 101; Ham. i. 1. 75; A. & C. iii. 7. 36; mark. Cor. v. 5. 108; Mac. v. 7. 39; compel into service. Mac. iv. 1. 95; Lear v. 3. 51.

impressure, impression.T. & C. iv. 5. 130.

imputation, repute, reputation. T. & C. i. 3. 339; Oth. iii. 3.407.

in, within. T. & C. iii. 3. 97; in office, in power. Lear v. 3.

15; at. Oth. i. 2.94; drunk. A. & C. ii. 7.36.

incapable, not Cor. iv. 6. 121; Ham. iv. 7. 178. admitting. insensible.

incarnadine, tinge with red.

Mac. ii. 2. 63.

incarnate, in human shape. T.A. v. 1. 40.

incense, instigate or incite. J.C. i. 3. 13; Lear ii. 4. 306. inch, small island. Mac. i.2.63.

inches, stature. A. & C. i.3.40. inches, to his, from top to toe. T. & C. iv. 5. 111. incivil, unmannerly, rude.

Cym. v. 5. 293.

inclination, natural disposition. A. & C. ii. 5. 113.

incline, side with. Cor. ii. 3. 40; Lear iii. 3. 14; A. & C. iv. 6. 14.

inclining, party, following. Oth. i. 2.82; compliant. Oth. ii. 3, 337.

inclip, enclose, embrace. A. & C. ii. 7. 73.

include, ?resolve itself into. T. & C. i. 3. 119.

incontinent, -ly, forthwith, at once. Oth. i. 3. 306; Oth. iv. 3. 12.

incorporal, incorporeal, immaterial. Ham. iii. 4. 117.

incorporate, united, combined. Cor. i. 1. 131; T.A. i. 1. 462; J.C. i. 3. 135.

incorpsed, of one body with. Ham. iv. 7.86.

incorrect, unchastened. Ham. i. 2. 95.

increase, offspring, progeny. Cor. iii. 3. 112; T.A. v. 2. 192; cause to thrive. Cor. iv. 5. 234; reproduction, procreation. Lear i. 4.279.

indenture, contract, mutual agreement. Ham. v. 1. 112.

index, table of contents, argument, preface. T. & C. i. 3. 343; Ham. iii. 4. 52; Oth. ii. 1. 258.

India, used as of a country fabulously rich. T. & C. i. 1. 104.

indifferent, neither good nor

bad, ordinary. Tim. i. 1, 31: Ham. ii. 2, 228; tolerably, fairly. Ham. iii. 1, 122.

indifferently, neutrally. Cor. ii. 2.17; unconcernedly. J.C. i. 2.87; moderately, tolerably. Ham. iii. 2.37.

indign, unworthy, shameful. Oth. i. 3. 274.

indirect, wrong, unjust. Oth. i. 3. 111.

indirection, malpractice. J.C. iv. 3. 75; devious course. Ham. ii. 1. 66.

indisposition, disinclination. Tim. ii. 2. 133.

indistinguishable, of indeterminate shape. T. & C. v.

indite, misused for 'invite'. R. & J. ii. 4. 132.

individable, 'where the unity of place is observed.' Ham. ii. 2. 404.

indrenched, immersed. T. & C. i. 1. 53.

indue, customed. Ham. iv. 7. 179; bring to a certain condition. Oth. iii. 4. 144.

infant, applied to a young plant. Ham. i. 3. 39. infect, contaminated. T. &

C. i. 3. 187; affected. Cor. v. 5. 72.

infected, affected, factitious. Tim. iv. 3. 203; infected with disease. Oth. iv. 1. 21.

infer, allege, adduce. Tim. iii. 5. 74.

inference, allegation. Oth. iii. 3. 183.

infinite, infinity. T. & C. ii. 2.29.

infirmity, illness, disease. J.C. i. 2. 269; Mac. iii. 4. 86; Cym. i. 6. 124.

influence, supposed flowing of an ethereal fluid acting on the destiny of men. Ham. i. 1. 119.

inform, report. Cor. i. 6. 42; instruct, teach. Cor. iii. 3. 18; Cym. i. 1. 79; imbue. Cor. v. 3.71; give information. Mac. i. 5. 33; take shape, Mac. ii.

infuse, imbue, inspire. J.C. i. 3. 69.

infusion. infused temperament. Ham. v. 2. 119.

ingener, inventor. Oth. ii. 1.

ingenious, intelligent, quick

of apprehension. Ham. v. 1. 255; Lear iv. 6. 281; skilfully contrived. Cym. iv. 2. 186; skilful. Cym. v. 5. 216.

ingraft, implanted. Oth. ii. 3.

ingredient, chief component. Oth. ii. 3. 304.

ingross, collect. A. & C. iii.

inhabit, ?continue, ?remain at home. Mac. iii. 4. 105.

inherent, permanently in-dwelling. Cor. iii. 2. 123. inherit, enjoy possession, receive. Cor. ii. 1. 203; R. & J.

inheritance, possession, ownership. Cor. iii. 2. 68; Ham. i.

1. 92. inheritor, possessor, owner.

Ham. v. 1. 113.

inhibited, forbidden, as by ecclesiastical law. Oth. i. 2. 79.

inhibition, formal prohibition. Ham. ii. 2. 337.

inhooped, enclosed in a hoop in which cocks were kept

fighting close together. A.& C. ii. 3. 38.

initiate, of a novice. Mac. iii. 4, 143,

injoint, join, unite. Oth. i. 3.

injurious, contumelious, insulting. Cor. iii. 3.68; Cym. iv. 2.86; malicious or insolent in wrong-doing. Cym. iii. 1. 48.

inkle, linen, or yarn from which it is made. Per. v. Gower 8.

innocent, idiot, half-wit. Lear iii. 6.7; Per. iv. 3.17.

innovation, alteration for the worse. Ham. ii. 2. 338.

inoculate, engraft. Ham. iii.

1. 118.

inquire, inquiry. Per. iii. Gower 22.

insane, causing Mac. i. 3. 84. madness.

insculpture, carved inscription. Tim. v. 4. 67.

insinuate, to wheedle oneself into a person's favour. Cor. ii. 3. 102; T.A. iv. 2. 38.

insisture, steady continu-ance, regularity. T. & C. i. 3.

insolence, pride, overbearing nature. Cor. i. 1. 263.

instance, motive, cause. Ham. iii. 2. 185.

instance, familiar, mark of familiarity. J.C. iv. 2. 16.

instant, present, existing. T. & C. iii. 3.153; Cor. v. 1.37; immediate, -ly. Tim. ii. 2 232; Ham. i. 5.94; Lear i.4.246. instigation, incentive, stimu-

lus. J.C. ii. 1. 49.

instruct, inform. Cym. iv. 2.

instruction, information. A. & C. v. 1. 54.

instrument, agent, used of a person or thing. Oth. iv. 1. 222; iv. 2. 44.

instrumental. serviceable. Ham. i. 2. 48.

insult, exult, triumph. T.A. iii. 2. 71.

insultment, contemptuous triumph. Cym. iii. 5. 140. insuppressive, insuppress-

ible. J.C. ii. 1. 134.

intelligence, communication, intercourse. Cym. iv. 2.

intelligent, bearing intelligence, communicative. Lear iii. 1. 25; iii. 5. 12; iii. 7. 11. intend, mean. A. & C. ii. 2.

44; purpose making. A. & C. v. 2, 200; Per. i. 2, 116.

intendment, purpose, intent. Oth. iv. 2. 204.

intent, meaning. A. & C. ii.

intentively, intently. Oth. i. 3. 155.

intercept, interrupt. T.A. iii. 1. 40.

interchangeably, mutually, reciprocally. T. & C. iii. 2. 57. interdiction, restraint, exclusion. Mac. iv. 3. 107.

interessed, be, have a right

or share. Lear i. 1. 85. interest, legal concern, right, title. T.A. iii. 1. 249; Lear i. 1. 50; concern, part. R. & J. iii. 1. 187; Cym. iv. 2. 365; advantage, profit. Mac. i. 2. 66. interest, in the, on behalf of.

Lear v. 3. 86.

inter'gatory, question formally put. Cym. v. 5. 393. interims, by, at intervals.

Cor. i. 6. 5.

interjoin, join mutually. Cor. iv. 4. 22.

interlude, stage-play of a popular kind. Lear v. 3. 90. intermission, delay. Mac.iv.

3. 231; Lear ii. 4. 32

interpret, used with ref. to the puppet-show. Ham. iii. 2.

intil, into. Ham. v. 1. 75. into, unto, to. T. & C. iii. 3. 12; Cym. i. 6. 167.

intrenchant, incapable of being cut. Mac. v. 7. 38.

intrinse, entangled. Lear ii. 2. 75.

intrinsicate, intricate. A. &

C. v. 2. 302. inurned, interred. Ham. i. 4.

49. invention, device, design. Lear i. 2. 20; imagination. Oth. ii. 1. 125.

inventorially, in detail.

Ham. v. 2. 115.

investment, clothes. Ham. i. 3, 128,

invisible, ? subtle. A. & C. ii. 2. 217; ?secret. Cym. iv. 2.

inviting, attractive. Oth. ii.

inward, inwardly, internally. Ham. iv. 4. 28.

Iris, the messenger of the gods, used for rainbow. T. & C. i. 3. 380.

iron, sword. T. & C. ii. 3. 16: hard, cruel. R. & J. iv. 5, 127; SH. IX

Tim. iii. 4. 85; armour. A. & C. iv. 4. 3.

irregulous, lawless. Cym. iv. 2. 315.

irreligious, believing in a false religion. T.A. v. 3. 121. ise, I shall. Lear iv. 6. 241.

issue, outcome, product. T. & C. ii. 2. 89; Lear i. 1. 17; decision, matter ripe for decision. R. & J. iv. 1.65; Mac. v. 4. 21; action, deed. J.C. iii. 1. 294; ym. ii. 1. 49; conclusion. Oth. iii. 3. 219; fortune. A. & C. i. 2. 95.

issuing, pouring or gushing out. T.A. ii. 4. 30.

it, its. Lear i. 4. 216.

iterance, iteration. Oth. v. 2. 148.

I wis, certainly. Per. ii. Gower

Jack, low-bred fellow, R. & J. ii. 4. 154; &c.; figure of a man which strikes the bell on the outside of a clock. Tim. iii. 6. 101; in bowls, a small bowl placed as a mark to aim at. Cym. ii. 1.2; contemptuous use. Cym. ii. 1. 21.

jackanapes, pert, conceited

fellow. Cym. ii. 1. 4. jade, vicious or ill-conditioned

horse. T. & C. ii. 1. 20; Ham. iii. 2. 245; make a jade of, exhaust. A. & C. iii. 1. 34.

jar, make a discord. Lear iv.

jaunce, jauncing, trotting or trudging up and down. R. & J. ii. 5. 26, 52.

jay, flashy or light woman. Cym. iii. 4. 49.

jealous, suspicious, careful. R. & J. ii. 2. 181; &c.; doubtful, mistrustful. J.C. i. 2. 161. jealous-hood, ? jealous spy.

R. & J. iv. 4. 13. jealousy, suspicion, mistrust.

Ham. ii, 1. 113; iv. 5. 19.

jerkin, close-fitting jacket, often made of leather. T. & C. iii. 3. 265.

jesses, short straps of leather, silk, or other material

 \mathbf{R}

fastened round the legs of a trained hawk. Oth. iii. 3. 261. jest, merriment, jocosity.

Ham. v. 1. 191.

jet, encroach. T.A. ii. 1. 64; walk pompously, strut. Cym. iii. 3. 5; Per. i. 4. 26.

jig, lively or farcical performance given at the end or in an interval of a play. Ham. ii. 2. 504; move with a rapid jerky motion. Ham. iii. 1. 146. jigging-fools, foolish writers of doggerel. J.C. iv. 3. 135.

John-a-dreams, dreamy fel-

low. Ham. ii. 2. 574.

join, come together in battle.

A. & C. iv. 10. 14.

jointress, widow who holds a jointure, dowager. Ham. i. 2. 9.

joint-ring, finger-ring made in separate halves. Oth. iv. 3.

joint-stool, kind of folding-

chair. R. & J. i. v. 7.
journal, daily. Cym. iv. 2. 10. journeyman, used depreciatively=one who is not a master of his trade. Ham. iii. 2.34.

Jovial, Jove-like, majestic. Cym. iv. 2. 311; of Jupiter.

Cym. v. 4. 105.

jowl, dash, knock. Ham. v.

1. 78.

joy, source of gladness. T.A. i. i. 382; A. & C. i. 5, 58; enjoy. T.A. ii. 3, 83; term of endearment. Lear i. 1, 82; delight. Cym. v. 5. 425; Per. i. 2. 9.

judgement, critic, judge. T. & C. i. 2. 199.

judicious, judicial. Cor. v. 5.

Jug, familiar substitute for the name Joan, applied to a homely woman. Lear i. 4. 224. jump, apply a desperate re-

medy to. Cor. iii. 1. 153; hazard, venture. Mac. i. 7. 7; A. & C. iii. 8. 6; Cym. v. 4. 183; exactly, precisely. Ham. i. 1. 65; v. 2. 375; Oth. ii, 3. 383; agree. Oth. i. 3. 5. just, exactly, right. T.A. iv. 2. 24; exact. R. & J. iii. 2. 78; Oth. i. 3. 5; ii. 3. 125; honourable. J.C. iii. 2. 86.

justice do, drink a health.

Oth. ii. 3. 87.

justicer, magistrate. Lear iii. 6. 22; &c.

justify, prove, confirm. Cym. ii. 4. 79; acknowledge. Per. v. 1. 219.

justness, rightfulness. T. &

C. ii. 2. 119.

jut, thrust out. Tim. i. 2. 234. jutty,! projecting part of a wall or building. Mac. i. 6. 6.

kam, clean, quite wrong. Cor. iii. 1. 302.

keen, bitter, sharp. Ham. iii. 2. 251.

keep, dwell, live. T. & C. iv. 5. 277; Ham. ii. 1. 8.

keeper, sick nurse. R. & J. v. 3. 89.

ken, recognize. T. & C. iv. 5. 14: distance that bounds the vision. Cym. iii. 6. 6.

kerchief, wear a, be ill. J.C. ii. 1. 315.

kern, light-armed Irish footsoldier. Mac. i. 2. 30.

kettle, kettle-drum. Ham. v. 2. 275.

kibe, chilblain on the heel. Ham. v. 1, 146.

kind, race, class. T. & C. v. 4. 14; J.C. ii, 1.33; nature. T.A. ii. 1. 116; A. & C. v. 2. 261; fond. Ham. iv. 5. 145; manner. Lear iv. 6. 163; family. Per. v. 1. 68.

kind, from, contrary to nature. J.C. i. 3. 64.

kindless, unnatural. Ham. ii. 2.588.

kindly, exactly. R. & J. ii. 4. 56; innate. Tim. ii. 2. 219; benign. A. & C. ii. 5. 78.

kingdomed, that is a kingdom in himself. T.&C.ii.3.174. kiss, said of balls touching at

bowls. Cym. ii. 1. 2.

kite, rapacious person, term of reproach. Lear i. 4, 262; A. & C. iii. 11, 89.

knap, give a smart blow to. Lear ii, 4. 122.

knave, boy, servant, some-times in familiar use. J.C. iv.

3. 239; &c.

knee, used in phrases meaning prostration, bowing. Cor. v. 3. 57; &c.; bend the knee before. Lear ii. 4. 214.

knit, bind, unite. R. & J. iv. 2.

knoll, ring, toll. Mac. v. 7. 79. knot, lump, knob. T. & C. v. 3. 33; folded arms. T.A. iii. 2. 4; company. J.C. iii. 1. 117; gather into a knot. Oth. iv. 2. 61.

knotted, knotty, gnarled. T. & C. i. 3. 50; J.C. i. 3. 6.

know, be acquainted. A. & C. ii. 6. 83; Cym. i. 4. 35.

knowing, knowledge. Tim. iii. 2. 70; &c.; experience. Mac. ii. 4. 4.

knowingly, from experience.

Cym. iii. 3. 46.

knowledge, notice. Ham. ii. 1.13; consciousness. Lear iv. 6. 285: A. & C. ii. 2, 95.

know of, ascertain from. Lear v. 1, 1; Oth. v. 1, 117.

la, an expression of derision. Tim. iii. 1. 23; sixth note of the scale. Lear i. 2. 142.

label, slip of paper or parchment for appending a seal to a document. R. & J. iv. 1. 57; slip of paper. Cym. v. 5. 431. labour, that which is brought

forth in childbirth. T. & C.

iv. 4. 37.

laboured, highly wrought. Per. ii. 3. 17.

labouring, rolling or pitching heavily. Oth. ii. 1. 187.

laboursome, laborious, elaborate. Ham. i. 2. 59; Cym. iii. 4. 165.

lace, streak or stripe with colour. R. & J. iii. 5. 8; Mac. ii. 3. 113; Cym. ii. 2. 22.

lack, perceive the absence of, miss. Cor. iv. 1, 15; &c.; be wanting. T.A. iv. 2.44; Ham. i. 5. 187.

'lack, alas! Cym. iv. 2. 374; v. 3. 59.

lackey, follow closely. A. & C. i. 4. 46.

lacks of, is not yet. Ham. i. 4. 3.

lading, cargo. T.A. i. 1. 72. lady, burden common to certain ballads. R. & J. ii. 4. 146; name given to female hounds. Lear i. 4. 111; feminine. A. & C. v. 2. 164; wife. Cym. i. 6. 160.

lady-bird, sweetheart. R. & J. i. 3. 3.

lady, God's, the Blessed Virgin. R. & J. ii. 5. 61. lag, lowest class. Tim. iii. 6.

84.

lag of, behind. Lear i. 2. 6. lamb, lambkin, terms endearment. T. & C. iv. 4. 22; R. & J. i. 3. 3.

Lammas-eve, July 31. R. & J. i. 3. 17.

Lammas-tide, Aug. 1. R. &

J. i. 3. 15. lance, pierce. Lear ii. 1. 53; cut surgically. A. & C. v. i.

? coastingland carrack, vessel. Oth. i. 2, 50.

land-fish, unnatural creature. T. & C. iii. 3. 264.

languishing, lingering. Cym. i. 5. 9.

lank, become shrunken. A. & C. i. 4. 71. lanthorn, window-turret. R.

& J. v. 3. 84. lap, wrap. Mac. i. 2. 55; Cym. v. 5. 361.

lapse, fall into sin. Cor. v. 2.

19; Cym. iii. 6. 12. lapse in, ?allow to pass. Ham.

iii. 4. 107. lapwing, peewit, alluding to

its supposed habit of running about when nearly hatched with the shell on its head. Ham. v. 2. 185.

lard, intersperse, garnish. T. & C. v. 1. 59; Ham. iv. 5. 38; v. 2. 20; fatten. Tim. iv. 3. 12.

large: licentious, gross. R. &

J. ii. 4. 99; A. & C. iii. 6. 93; unrestrained. Mac. iii. 4. 11; liberal. Lear i. 1. 52; pompous. Lear i. 1. 185.

large, at, in full size. T. & C.

i. 3. 346.

large-handed, grasping. Tim. iv. 1. 11.

largely, abundantly. Per. i. 4.

largess, liberal gifts. Mac. ii.

'larum, battle-cry. Cor. i. 4. 9; tumultuous noise. T.A. i. 1. 147.

'las, alas. Oth. v. 1. 111. last, end. Cor. v. 5. 42; last word. Tim. iii. 6. 94; conclusion, end. J.C. iii. 2. 12; ?utmost lengths. Mac. v. 7. 61. latch, catch, hold. Mac. iv. 3.

195.

lated, belated. Mac. iii. 3. 6;

A. & C. iii. 9. 3.

lath, contemptuous word for a sword. T.A. ii. 1. 41; material of a counterfeit weapon. R. & J. i. 4. 5.

laughter, subject for laugh-

ter. J.C. iv. 3, 49, 113. laurel, wreathed with laurel.

A. & C. i. 3. 100. lavish, unrestrained. Mac. i. 2. 58.

lavolt, lively dance for two persons. T. & C. iv. 4. 85.

law-day, day for the sitting of a court of law. Oth. iii. 3. 140. lay, wager, stake. T. & C. iii. 1. 90; &c.; bury. Cym. iv. 2. 233.

lay aside, lay by, put away. T. & C. ii. 3. 79; Cor. i. 1. 198. lay down, wager, Oth. iv. 2. 12.

lay for, lie in wait for. Tim. iii. 5. 117.

lay home to, attack. Ham. iii.

4. 1. lay knife aboard, make an

attack. R. & J. ii. 4. 204. lazar, poor and diseased person, esp. a leper. T. & C. ii. 3. 33; v. 1. 67; Ham. i. 5. 72.

lazy, sluggish. R. & J. ii. 2.

31.

lead, go forward. A. & C. ii. 6. 81 ; Cym. iv. 4. 53.

leaden, depressing. Oth. iii. 4. 175.

leading, direction. Cor. iv. 5. 142.

lead on, conduct. Cor. i. 2.15. league, alliance, amity. T.A. v. 3. 23.

leagued, allied. Oth. ii. 3, 215; folded. Cym. iv. 2. 213.

lean, rely, depend. T. & C. iii. 3. 85; Ham. iv. 3. 59; poor, meagre. A. & C. ii. 2. 19; defer. Cym. i. 1. 78. leap, pass over. T. & C. prol.

27; be eager. A. & C. iii. 11. 51. leaping-time, youth. Cym.

iv. 2. 200.

learn, inform of. T. & C. ii. 1. 22; teach. Oth. i. 3, 183,

learned, instructed, experienced. Cor. iii. 1. 98; Oth. iii. 3. 259.

learning, acquirement. Ham. v. 2. 35; information, A. & C. ii. 2. 51; lesson. Cym. i. 1. 43.

lease of nature, term of natural life. Mac. iv. 1. 99. leasing, lying. Cor. v. 2. 22.

least, in the, at the lowest estimate. Lear i. 1. 192; in the smallest degree. Lear ii. 4. 140.

leave, abandon, give, stop. Cor. ii. 3. 175; &c.; used as a phrase of dismissal. R. & J. i. 3.7; leave-taking. Mac. iv. 3. 236; Ham. i. 3. 54.

leaven on, lay the, taint. Cym. iii. 4. 62.

lecture, discourse given before an audience. Cor. ii. 3, 238.

leer, complexion. T.A. iv. 2. 120.

leet, special court which the lords of certain manors were empowered to hold yearly or half-yearly. Oth. iii. 3. 140.

left out, excepted. Cym. ii. 4. 85.

leg, obeisance, bow. Cor. ii. 1. 71; Tim. i. 2. 237.

leiger, ambassador, agent. Cym. i. 5. 80.

leisure, time. Mac. i. 3. 148; iii. 2. 3.

leisure, by, barely, not at all.

T.A. i. 1. 301.

lend, hold out. T.A. iii. 1. 187. lendings, non-essential appurtenances. Lear iii. 4. 106. length, reach, range. Mac. iv. 3. 233; Ham. i. 2. 204; Per. i. 1. 168; prolixity, lengthiness. A. & C. iv. 12. 46.

length, of, long. T. & C. i. 3.

lenten, containing no meat. R. & J. ii. 4, 136; meagre, scanty. Ham. ii. 2, 322.

leperous, causing leprosy. Ham. i. 5. 64.

less in, inferior in point of.

A. & C. v. 2. 359. let, let go. T. & C. i. 1. 5; Cym. iv. 2. 152; caused. Ham. iv. 6. 11.

let-alone, (a) permission, (b) hindrance. Lear v. 3. 80.

let be, no matter. Ham, v. 2.

lethargied, dulled, blunted.

Lear i. 4. 228.

Lethe, a river in Hades, to drink the waters of which caused oblivion of the past. Ham. i. 5. 33; A. & C. ii. 7. 113.

Lethe'd, oblivious. A. & C. ii.

1. 27.

let out, lend at interest. Tim.

iii. 5. 109.

letter, literal meaning. Oth. i. 3. 68; Cym. v. 5. 450; learning. Per. iv. Gower 8.

letter, no, not a word. Cym.

iv. 3. 36.

level, range of a missile, weapon. R. & J. iii. 3. 102; with direct aim. Ham. iv. 1. 42; iv. 5. 150; be on a par. Oth. i. 3. 239; guess. A. & C. v. 2. 333.

levy, aim. Per. ii. 5. 52. liable, subject. J.C. i. 2. 198; ii. 2. 104; Per. iv. 6. 176.

libel, make libellous state-

ments. T.A. iv. 4. 17. liberal, gross, lic gross, licentious. Ham. iv. 7, 170; Oth. ii, 1.

164; refined, tasteful. Ham. v. 2. 154; free in speaking. Oth. v. 2. 218.

liberty, privilege, right. Cor. ii. 3. 218; J.C. v. 1. 76; Per. i. 2. 112; licence. Tim. iv. 1. 25; Ham. ii. 1. 24.

licence, leave, permission. Ham. iv. 4. 2.

licentious, unrestrained by law or morality. Tim. v. 4. 4. lictor, official who attended on a Roman magistrate. A. & C. v. 2. 213.

lie, be in a posture of defence. T. & C. i. 2. 270, 275; be asleep in bed. T. & C. iv. 1. 3; Mac. ii. 3. 23; sojourn. Cor. i. 9. 82; be still. Per. iii. 1. 48.

lie along, lie low. Cor. v. 5.

57; J.C. iii. 1. 115.

liegeman, vassal, subject. Ham. i. 1. 15.

lie on, lie upon, depend upon. T. & C. iv. 4. 146; A. & C. iii. 8. 5; rests as an obligation upon. Cor. iii. 2. 52.

lies, as in him, as he can. Cor. iii. 3. 92.

lie under, be subject to. T. & C. ii. 3, 134.

lieutenantry, lieutenancy. Oth. ii. 1. 172.

lieutenantry, on, by deputy. A. & C. iii. 9. 39.

lifter, thief. T. & C. i. 2. 122. light, shine through. T. & C. i. 1. 39; swift. R. & J. ii. 2. 66; full of levity. R. & J. ii. 2. 99; Lear iii. 4. 90; of little value. Oth, ii. 3, 171; cheerful. Oth. iv. 1. 102; delirious. Oth. iv. 1. 271; enlightenment. Per. i. 3. 17.

lightly, thoughtlessly. Cor. iv. 1. 29; easily, readily. T.A. ii. 3. 289; cheerfully. R. & J. v. 1. 3: A. & C. iv. 12. 138.

lightness, lightheadedness. Ham. ii. 2. 149.

lightning, exhilaration supposed to occur in some instances just before death. R. & J. v. 3. 90, like, please. T. & C. v. 2. 99;

Cym. ii. 3. 56; likely. Cor. iii. 1. 47; &c.; approve. R. & J. i. 3. 96; equally. Cym. iii. 3. 41.

likelihood, indication, sign. Oth. i. 3. 108; probability. Cym. i. 4. 53.

lily-livered, cowardly. Mac. v. 3. 15.

limbeck, alembic, still. Mac. i. 7. 67.

limb-meal, limb from limb.

Cym. ii. 4, 147.

limbo, abode of the just who died before Christ's coming, or of infants who have died unbaptized, used vaguely for Hell. T.A. iii. 1. 150.

lime, catch with birdlime.

Ham. iii. 3. 68.

lime-kiln, burning sensation.

T. & C. v. 1. 23.

limitation, allotted time. Cor. ii. 3. 141.

limited, restricted. Tim. iv. 3. 426; appointed. Mac. ii. 3. 52.

line, fortify. Mac. i. 3. 112; contour, lineament. Cym. iv. 1. 9.

lined, stuffed, padded. Tim. iv. 1. 14.

linen, used for 'white'. Mac. v. 3. 16.

linger, prolong, draw out. T. & C. v. 10. 9; Oth. iv. 2, 227.

lingering, slow. A. & C. ii. 5. 66.

lion-sick, sick like a lion with pride. T. & C. ii. 3. 86.

lip, contemptuous face. Cor. ii. 1. 117; kiss. Oth. iv. 1. 71; A. & C. ii. 5. 30.

liquorish, pleasant, sweet.

Tim. iv. 3. 195.

list, limit, bound, esp. a space set apart for tilting. Mac. iii. 1.71; Ham. iv. 5.98; Oth. iv. 1.75; catalogue of soldiers. Ham. i. 1.93; &c.; please. Ham. i. 5.177; Oth. ii. 3.343; desire. Oth. ii. 1.104.

lit, fallen. Per. iv. 2. 73.

itigious, questionable. Per. iii. 3. 3.

litter, contemptuous for 'to bring forth'. Cor. iii. 1. 238.

little, in, on a small scale. Ham. ii. 2. 371.

little world, microcosm. Lear iii. 1. 10.

lively, living, animate. T.A. iii. 1. 106; v. 3. 44; life-like. Tim. i. 1. 39; to the life. Tim. v. 1. 83.

livers pale, symbolical of Cowardice. T. & C. ii. 2. 50. lives, men. Mac. v. 7. 31. living, property. R. & J. iv.

living, property. R. & J. iv. 5, 40; Lear i. 4, 106; ?life-giving. Mac. ii. 4, 10; lasting. Ham. v. 1, 304; real. Oth. iii. 3, 410.

loathed, loathsome. R. & J. iii. 5. 31.

loathly, with abhorrence. Lear ii. 1. 50.

lockram, linen fabric. Cor. ii. 1. 214.

locust, (a) locust-bean, (b) honeysuckle, (c) sugar-stick. Oth. i, 3, 350.

lodge, beat down. Mac. iv. 1.

lodging, abiding-place, house. Lear ii. 2. 172; Oth. i. 2. 45; Per. iii. 2. 14.

loggats, game in which thick sticks were thrown to lie near a stake fixed in the ground. Ham. v. 1. 94.

'long, on account. Cor. v. 4. 30. long forth, seem long. Cym. iv. 2. 149.

long purples, the early purple orchis. Ham. iv. 7. 169.

long, think, be weary or impatient. R. & J. iv. 5. 41.

'100, cry to incite a dog to the chase. T. & C. v. 7. 10; Lear iii. 4. 75.

loof, luff, to bring the head of a ship nearer to the wind. A. & C. iii. 8. 27.

look, tend or promise. Cor. iii. 3. 29; take care. Oth. iv. 3. 9.

look about, be on the watch. R. & J. iii. 5. 40.

look after, seek. Oth. ii. 1. 246; Cym. iii. 5. 55.

look back, look back to. A. & C. iii. 9. 53.

look on, hold in esteem. A. & C. iii. 11. 109; Per. iv. 3. 32.

look out, appear, show itself. T. & C. iv. 5. 56; Tim. iii. 2. 76; A. & C. v. 1. 50; find out by looking. Tim. iii. 2. 63.

ook through, be visthrough. Ham. iv. 7. 150. be visible look up, take courage. Ham.

iii. 3. 50.

look upon, look on. T. & C. v. 6. 10.

loon, stupid fellow. Mac. v. 3. 11.

loop, part of a hinge. Oth. iii. 3. 366.

looped, having loopholes. Lear iii. 4. 31.

loose, careless. T. & C. iii. 3. 41; unjoin hands. T.A. ii. 3. 243; let fly. T.A. iv. 3. 58; wanting in restraint. Oth.

iii. 3. 417.

loosen, make a breach be-tween. Lear v. 1. 19. lordliness, lordly state or

office. A. & C. v. 2. 160.

lose, destroy, ruin. Ham. iii. 2. 198; Lear i. 1. 234; Cym. ii. 4.59; cause the loss of. Lear i. 2. 120; lose one's wits. A. & C. i. 2. 120; miss. A. & C. iv. 12.71.

losing, resulting in loss. J.C. v. 5. 36.

loss, brought to destruction. Mac. i.3. 24; bewildered. Mac. ii. 2. 72; Ham. iv. 7. 53; perdition, ruin. Lear iii. 6. 99; A. & C. iv. 10. 42.

lost, groundless. Oth. v. 2.

268.

lots, by, by chance. J.C. ii. 1. 119.

lots to blanks, a thousand to one. Cor. v. 2. 10.

lottery, decision by casting lots. T. & C. ii. 1. 132; what falls to one by lot. A. & C. ii. 2. 248.

loud, pressing, urgent. Oth. i. 1. 150.

louse, be infested with lice. Lear iii. 2. 29.

love, act of kindness. Per. ii.

love-day, day appointed for a meeting to settle a dispute. T.A. i. 1. 491.

lovely, lovably. Oth. iv. 2. 67. lover, friend, well-wisher. Cor. v. 2. 14; J.C. iii. 2. 13; sweetheart, mistress. Cym.

v. 5. 173. love's sake, for, phrase of

strong entreaty. Oth. iii. 1. 13. low, mean, base. Lear ii. 2. 142; ii. 3. 17; humble, meek. Cym. iii. 2. 10; iii. 3. 85; not flourishing. Per. ii. 1. 146.

low-crooked, bent low. J.C. iii. 1. 43.

lown, stupid fellow. Oth. ii. 3.93; man of low birth. Per. iv. 6. 18.

lowness, abasement. Lear iii. 4. 69; baseness. A. & C. iii. 9. 63.

loyal, legitimate. Lear ii. 1. 85.

lubber, clumsy stupid fellow. lout. Lear i. 4.89.

Lucina, goddess of child birth. Cym. v. 4. 43; Per. i. 1. 8. Lud's town, London. Cym.

iii. 1. 32.

lunacies, lunes, fits of frenzy, mad freaks. T. & C. ii. 3, 129; Ham. iii. 3. 7.

Lupercal, Roman festival in honour of Pan. J.C. iii. 2. 129. lurch, cheat, rob. Cor. ii. 2. 101.

lure, recall a hawk to the lure. R. & J. ii. 2. 159.

lust, pleasure, delight. iv. 3. 484.

lust-dieted, feeding gluttonously. Lear iv. 1.68.

lustihood, bodily vigour. T. & C. ii. 2. 50.

lust, to my, as I please. T. & C. iv. 4. 131.

lusty, lustful. Oth. ii. 1. 297. luxuriously, lustfully. A. & C. iii. 11. 120.

luxury, lasciviousness, lust. Ham. i. 5. 83.

Lycurgus, an able legislator of Sparta. Cor. ii. 1. 57.

lym, bloodhound. Lear iii. 6.

machine, bodily frame, Ham. ii. 2. 123.

maculation, stain of impuri-

ty. T. & C. iv. 4.63. made - up, consummate, ac-

complished. Tim. v. 1. 99. maggot-pie, magpie. Mac. iii. 4, 125.

magnanimous, greatin courage. T. & C. ii, 2, 200.

magnifico, title given to the magnates of Venice. Oth. i. 2. 12.

Mahu, name of a fiend. Lear

iii. 4. 141; iv. 1. 61.

maiden, bloodless. T. & C. iv.
5. 87; befitting a maiden.
R. & J. ii. 2. 86.

maiden - widowed, widowed while still a maiden. R.&J. iii. 2. 135.

maidhood, maidenhood. Oth. i. 1. 172.

mail, piece of mail-armour. T. & C. iii. 3. 152.

maim. mutilation. injury.

Cor. iv. 5. 91.

main, principal, chief. Cor. iv. 3. 19; &c.; general. J.C. ii. 1. 196; Ham. i. 3. 28; chief or main part. Ham. iv. 4. 15; mainland. Lear iii. 1. 6; ocean. Oth. ii. 1. 3, 39.

mainly, much, greatly. T. & C. iv. 4.84; Ham. iv. 7.9; entirely, perfectly. Lear iv. 7.

65.

major, paramount to all other claims.T. & C.v.1.46; greater.

Cor. ii. 1. 61.

make, have to do. T. & C. i. 1. 14, 86; represent, regard. Cor. i. 1. 176; get together. Cor. v. 1. 37; go. Lear i. 1. 143; mate, husband or wife. Lear iv. 3. 36; do. Oth. iii. 4. 167.

make forth, advance. J.C. v.

make up, come to. T. & C. ii. 2. 170; set out. Cor. i. 1. 145; constitute. R. & J. v. 1. 48; come to a decision. Lear i. 1. 207.

malefaction. evil - doing. Ham. ii. 2, 600.

malice, malicious act. Cor. ii. 2. 32.

maliciously, violently. A. & C. iii. 11. 178.

malign, regard with hatred or envy. Cor. i. 1. 114; Per. v.

malignant, rebellious against

God. Oth. v. 2. 352.

malkin, untidy female servant, slut. Cor. ii. 1, 213; Per. iv. 3. 34.

mammer, stammer, waver. Oth. iii. 3. 70.

mammet, doll. R.& J.iii.5.186. mammock, break into fragments. Cor. i. 3. 66. man, born a man, Lear iii. 2.

manage, management. T. & C. iii. 3. 25; handle, wield. R. & J. i. 1. 71; Lear i. 3. 18; contrive, contrivance. R. & J. iii. 1. 142; Oth. ii. 3. 212; training of a horse in its paces. Per. iv. 6. 67.

mandragora, mandrake. Oth.

iii. 3. 331.

mandrake, poisonous plant, supposed to utter a shriek when pulled out of the ground. R. & J. iv. 3. 48. mane, applied to the crests of

waves. Oth. ii. 1. 13.

man-entered, initiated into manhood. Cor. ii. 2. 99.

manhood, condition of a man as distinguished from a woman or child. Mac. v. 2. 11; Cym. iii. 4. 193.

manly, gallantly, bravely. Mac. iv. 3. 234.

manner, custom, usage. Ham. i. 4. 15; moral character. Ham. i. 4. 30.

R. & J. i. 5. 101; decently. Cym. iii. 6, 91.

manners, with, becomingly. Cym. i. 4. 55,

mansion, dwelling. Tim. v. 1.

mansionry, ?abode. Mac. i. 6, 5,

mantle, cover, envelope. Cor. i. 6. 29; vegetable coating on the surface of stagnant water. Lear iii. 4. 130.

manure, till, cultivate. Oth.

i. 3. 326.

many, multitude. Cor. iii. 1. 65. map, representation, picture. Cor. ii. 1. 64; T.A. iii. 2. 12.

mappery, contemptuous word for map-making. T. &

C. i. 3. 205.

marble, marbled, shining like marble. Tim. iv. 3, 192; Oth. iii. 3, 461.

marble-constant, firm as marble. A. & C. v. 2, 239. marchpane, marzipan. R. &

J. i. 5. 9.

margent, margin, commentary. R. & J. i. 3.86; Ham. v.

2, 157.

mark, target, reach. Cor. ii. 2.89; A. & C. iii. 6.87; attention, notice. Oth. ii. 3. 313.

market of his time, best use he makes of his time. Ham.

iv. 4. 34.

mark. God bless the an expression of apology for the mention of something disagreeable, or of scorn. R. & J. iii. 2, 53: Oth. i. 1, 33.

mark-man, marksman. R. &

J. i. 1. 208.

marry, unite, join closely. R. & J. i. 3. 83; orig. the name of the Blessed Virgin used as an exclamation or asseveration. R. & J. ii. 5. 62; &c.

marshal, guide, lead. Mac. ii. 1. 42; &c.; general officer of the highest rank in the French army. Lear iv. 3. 9. mart, traffic, buy and sell.

J.C. iv. 3. 11; Cym. i. 6. 151; buying and selling. Ham. i. 1. 74; market. Per. iv. 2. 4.

Martial, like that of the wargod, Mars. Cym. iv. 2. 310. martlet, swallow or house-martin. Mac. i. 6. 4.

martyr, mutilate. T.A. iii. 1. 82; torment, torture. R. & J. iv. 5. 59.

martyred signs, marks of extreme suffering. T.A. iii. 2.

marvel, wonder, a wonder. Lear ii. 1. 99; Cym. iii. 1. 10. Mary-bud, bud of a marigold. Cym. ii. 3. 24.

mash, mix malt with water,

brew. T.A. iii. 2. 38. mask, take part in a masque.

R. & J. i. 5. 40.

mass, solid bulk. T. & C. i. 3. 29; Ham, iv. 4. 47; applied to the earth. Ham. iii. 4. 49.

mast, fruit of the beech, oak, or chestnut, serving as food for swine. Tim. iv. 3. 417.

master, chief. T.A. v. 1. 15; &c.; captain of a merchant vessel. Mac. i. 3. 7; rule as a master. Cym. iv. 2. 383, 395. masterdom, absolute control.

Mac. i. 5. 70.

masterly report, report describing him as a master. Ham. iv. 7. 95.

masterpiece, greatest chievement. Mac. ii. 3. 66. mastership, masterly supreme skill. Cor. iv. 1. 7.

mastick, massive. T. & C. i.

match, agreement. T. & C. iv. 5. 37, 269; Cym. iii. 6. 30; equal contest. T. & C. iv. 5. 46; v. 4. 26; Ham. ii. 2. 475; place in competition with. R. & J. ii. chor. 4; oppose with equal power. Ham. iv. 7. 99; Cym. ii. 1. 23.

match, a, done! R. & J. ii. 4.71. mate, stupefy, confound.

Mac. v. 1. 81.

material, forming the substance of a thing. Lear iv.

matin, morning. Ham. i. 5. 89. sense, substance. matter, sens Lear iv. 6. 175.

matter for that, it's no, that does not matter. Cor. iv. 5.

matter, to the, to the point. Ham. iii. 2. 328; Cym. v. 5. 170. mature, ripe or ready. Cor. iv. 3. 25; due. Lear iv. 6. 276.

R 3

maugre, in spite of. Lear v.

may, you, go on, divert your-self. T. & C. iii. 1. 112; Cor. ii. 3. 37.

mazzard, head. Ham. v. 1. 91;

Oth. ii. 3, 152.

meadow, low well-watered ground, T.A. iii, 1, 126.

mealy, covered with powder. T. & C. iii. 3. 79.

mean, opportunity to approach. Ham. iv. 6. 13; medium. A. & C. ii. 7. 20; something interposed or intervening. A. & C. iii. 2. 32.

meaning, intention, purpose. Lear i. 2. 180; v. 3. 4.

meanly, basely, lowlily. Cym.

iii. 3. 82. means, make, take steps. Cym. ii. 4. 3.

mean time, the, in the meantime. A. & C. iii. 4. 25. measle, loathsome disease. Cor. iii. 1. 77.

measure, something commensurate or adequate. Cor. ii. 2. 123; judge, estimate. R. & J. i. 1. 128; dance. R. & J. i. 4. 10; limit, restricted extent. R. & J. iii. 2. 125; Mac. v. 7. 102; A. & C. iii.

measure your length, how long you were, fall or lie at length. Lear i. 4. 89; Cym. i.

2. 24.

mechanic, handicraftsman. Cor. v. 3. 83; engaged in manual work, vulgar. A. & C. iv. 4. 32; v. 2. 208.

meddle, have dealings, concern oneself. R. & J. i. 2. 39. medicinable, healing, medicinal. T. & C. i. 3. 91; Oth. v.

2. 350; Cym. iii. 2. 33.

medicine, doctor. Mac. v. 2. 27; poison. Lear v. 3. 97; Oth. iv. 1. 45; philtre. Oth. i. 3. 61; bring by medicinal means. Oth. iii. 3. 333; philosopher's stone or elixir. A. & C. i. 5. 36; heal, Cym. iv. 2.

medlar, fruit like a small

brown-skinned apple. R. &

J. ii. 1. 34; Tim. iv. 3. 304. meed, gift. Tim. i. 1. 286; merit, worth. Ham. v. 2. 143. meek, mild, merciful. Tim. iii. 6.99; J.C. iii. 1.255; subdued, spiritless. A. & C. v. 2. 161. meet, experience. Lear iii. 7.

meetly, fairly good. A. & C.

i. 3. 81.

body of retainers. meiny, Lear ii. 4. 34.

melt, weaken, enervate. Tim.

iv. 3. 257.

melting, yielding or softening to emotion. J.C. ii. 1. 122; Oth. v. 2. 348.

member, one having a part. Oth. iii. 4. 110.

memorial, of remembrance. T. & C. v. 2. 77.

memorize, cause to be remem-

bered. Mac. i. 2. 41. memory, memorial. Cor. iv.

5. 76; J.C. iii. 2. 135; Lear iv.

memory, of, remembered. Ham. v. 2. 389.

mend, improve, reform. Cor.

i. 4. 38; &c.; make amends for. Cor. iii. 2. 26; increase the value of. Tim. i. 1. 173; A. & C. i. 5. 45; abate. Tim. v. 1. 188; adjust. A. & C. v. 2. 317.

mends, means of reparation, remedy, T. & C. i. 1. 70.

merchant, fellow. R. & J. ii. 4. 148.

Mercurial, fleet. Cym. iv. 2.

Mercury, the god as patron of thieves and cheating. T. & C. ii. 3. 11.

mercy, at, in, in the power of the conquerors. Cor. i. 10.

7; Lear i. 4. 328. mercy, by, ? by a merciful condition. Tim. iii. 5. 56.

mercy, cry, beg pardon. Lear iii. 6. 53.

mere, absolute, sheer. Mac. iv. 3. 152; Oth. ii. 2. 3; Cym. iv. 2. 92.

mered, (a) sole ground of

dispute, (b) matter to which the dispute is limited. A. &

C. iii. 11. 10. merely, absolutely, entirely.

Cor. iii. 1. 303; Ham. i. 2. 137. merry, amusing. T.A. v. 2. 175; facetious. Tim. iii. 2. 40. mess, dish, course of dishes. Tim. iv. 3. 419; Lear i. 1. 117; one of the groups of persons, normally four, into which the company at a banquet was divided. Ham. v. 2, 89. metal, character. Lear i. 1. 69.

metaphysical, supernatural.

Mac. i. 5. 29.

meteor, luminous appearance in the sky. R. & J. iii, 5. 13. mettle, disposition, spirit, courage. J.C. i. 2. 294; ii. 1. 134; Oth. iv. 2. 205.

mew, coop up, shut up. R. &

J. iii. 4. 11.

miching mallecho, ?skulking mischief. Ham. iii. 2. 140. mickle, great. R. & J. ii. 3. 15. microcosm, man viewed as the epitome of the universe. Cor. ii. 1. 64.

midway, half-way. T. & C. i. 3. 278; Per. v. 1. 48; midair. Lear iv. 6. 14; medium.

A. & C. iii. 4. 19.

might, power to do. T. & C. iii. 2. 156; bodily strength. J.C. ii. 4. 8.

milch, give milk, weep. Ham.

ii. 2. 521.

mild, calm. Per. iii. 1. 27. milk, as a type of what is pleasant. R. & J. iii. 3. 54; Mac. iv. 3. 98; compassion. Mac. i. 5. 17.

milk-livered, white-livered, cowardly. Lear iv. 2. 50.

milky, timorous, weak. Tim. iii. 1. 56; Ham. ii. 2. 482; Lear i. 4. 342.

millstones, said of the tears of a hard-hearted person. T.

& C. i. 2. 151.

mince, affect mincingly. Lear iv. 6. 121; extenuate. Oth. ii. 3.244; report euphemistically. A. & C. i. 2. 108.

mind, remind. Cor. v. 1. 18;

purpose, desire. T.A. v. 3. 1; J.C. i. 2. 289; attend to. R. & J. iv. 1. 13; disposition. Tim. iii. 3. 23; Lear i. 3. 16; way of thinking and feeling. J.C. v. 1.113; intend. Per. ii. 4.3.

minded, disposed. Lear iii.

mindless, unmindful, careless. Tim. iv. 3. 93. mine, subterranean cavity.

Oth. iv. 2. 78.

mineral, mine. Ham. iv. 1. 26; mineral medicine or poison. Oth. i. 2. 74; ii. 1. 300; Cym. v. 5. 50.

mingle, look into each other's. A. & C. iii. 11. 156; put together so as to make one.

Cym. i. 6. 186.

minikin, shrill. Lear iii. 6.44. minim, musical note. R. & J. ii. 4.22.

minion, hussy, jade. T.A. ii.

3. 124; Oth. v. 1. 33.

minister, apply, administer, render aid. R. & J. iv. 3. 25; Mac. v. 3. 40; Per. iii. 2. 8; agent. Ham. i. 4. 39; iii. 4. 175; furnish, supply. Oth. ii. 1. 271. minnow, as a type of small-

ness. Cor. iii. 1. 88.

minstrel, one whose profession was to entertain with music and story-telling. R. & J. iii. 1. 46.

minstrelsy, music. Tim. ii.

2.164; Per. v. 2.7.

minute, by the, every moment. A. & C. iii. 1. 20.

minute - jack, who one changes his mind every min-Tim. iii. 6. 101.

minutely, happening every

minute. Mac. v. 2. 18. minx, wanton woman. Oth. iv. 1. 154.

mirable, marvellous. T. & C. iv. 5. 141.

miracle, ?to be revealed by miracle. Cym. iv. 2. 29.

mire, sink as in mire. Tim.

iv. 3. 148.

mirth, object of merriment. J.C. iv. 3. 49, 113; jest. A. & C. i. 4. 18.

misadventured, unfortunate. R. & J. i. chor. 7.

Misanthropos, hater of mankind. Tim. iv. 3. 53.

misbehaved, ill-behaved. R.

& J. iii. 3, 142. miscarry, go wrong. Cor. i. 1. 267; R. & J. v. 3. 267; come to harm, perish. Lear v. 1.5; Oth. v. 1.6.

mischief, misfortune, calamity. Oth. i. 3. 204; Per. i. 4. 8. misdoubt, have doubts as to.

A. & C. iii. 7. 62.

mis-dread, dread of evil. Per.

i. 2. 12.

misery, (a) miserable nobility, (b) wretchedness in noble estate. Cym. v. 3. 64.

misprise, despise. T. & C. iv.

5. 74.

miss, be wanting. R. & J. i.

chor. 14.

mis - sheathed, sheathed wrongly. R. & J. v. 3. 205. missing, absence. Cym. v. 5. 276.

mission, sending of help. T.

& C. iii. 3. 189.

missive, messenger. Mac. i. 5. 6; A. & C. ii. 2. 78.

mist, bedim. Lear v. 3. 263. mistake, go astray. R. & J. v. 3. 203; misdoubt. Tim. iii. 2, 23,

mis-tempered, tempered for an evil purpose. R. & J. i. 1. 89. mistership, mistress - ship. T.A. iv. 4. 40.

misthought, thought ill of.

A. & C. v. 2. 175.

mistress, woman having a protective or guiding influence. Lear ii. 1. 41.

mistrust, of, doubt as to. J.C. v. 3. 66.

misuse, evil conduct. Oth. iv.

mite, minute particle. Per. ii. Gower 8.

mixture, preparation of various ingredients. R. & J. iv. 3. 21; Ham. iii. 2. 260; Oth. i. 3, 104.

moan, lamentation, grief. Cym. iv. 2. 273.

mobled, muffled. Ham. ii. 2. 507.

mock, defy, set at naught. Mac. ii. 2. 7; A. & C. iii. 11. 184; simulate. A. & C. v. 1. 2. mockery, appearance. Mac. iii. 4. 107; futile actions. Ham. i. 1. 146.

mock, make, play, sport, Oth.

v. 2. 149.

model, likeness, image. Ham. v. 2. 50; Per. ii. 2. 11.

modern, everyday, ordinary. Mac. iv. 3. 170.

modest, moderate, becoming. Cor. iii. 1. 274; Lear ii. 4. 24; iv. 7. 5.

modestly, with due moderation. T. & C. iv. 5. 221; J.C. i.

2.69.

modesty, moderation. J.C. iii. 1. 213.

modicum, small quantity. T. & C. ii. 1. 71.

Modo, name of a fiend. Lear iii. 4. 141; iv. 1. 61.

moiety, share, portion. Ham. i. 1. 90.

moist, liquid, watery. T. & C. i. 3. 41.

moment, cause or motive of action. A. & C. i. 2. 145.

momentary, swift, rapid as a moment. T. & C. iv. 2. 14. moment, in a, at one and the

same moment. Mac. ii. 3. 110. moment, on the, immediately. Tim. i. 1. 80.

mongrel, used with abusive epithets. T. & C. v. 4, 13;

Lear ii. 2. 22.

monster, point at as something wonderful. Cor. ii. 2. 77; make monstrous. Lear i. 1, 221.

monstrous, astounding. Lear

v. 3. 160.

monument, place of burial, sepulchre. T.A. ii. 3. 228; R. & J. iii. 5. 203; A. & C. iv. 11. 3; statue. Cym. ii. 2. 32.

monumental, like a monument. T. & C. iii. 3. 153; sepulchral. Oth. v. 2. 5. mood, anger, displeasure. R.

& J. iii. 1. 12; Oth. ii. 3. 270.

moon, symbolical of Diana, the virgin-goddess. Cor. i. 1.

moon, beneath, under the, on earth. Ham. iv. 7. 144; Lear iv. 6. 27; A. & C. iv. 13. 68. moonshine, month. Lear i.

moonshine of, make a sop o' the, throw into a pool there to float, as it were, on moon-shine; make a 'mess' of. Lear ii. 2. 32.

mop, grimace. Lear iv. 1.62. mope, be in bewilderment.

Ham. iii. 4. 81.

moral, allegorical. Tim. i. 1. 91; moralizing. Lear iv. 2.58. moraler, moralizer. Oth. ii. 3, 295,

more, greater. Cor. iii. 2. 124. more above, moreover. Ham.

ii. 2. 126.

more and less, persons of all ranks. Mac. v. 4. 13.

moreover, besides. Ham. ii. 2. 2.

mortal, human. Mac. i. 5. 3;

iv. 1. 100. mortality, life. Mac. ii. 3. 94. mortally, in the manner of mortals. Per. v. 1. 105.

mortified, deadened. J.C. ii.

1. 324 ; Lear ii. 3. 15. most, greatest. Ham. i. 5. 180;

A. & C. ii. 2. 171.

mote, particle of dust. Ham. i. 1. 112; Per. iv. 4. 21.

moth, parasite. Cor. i. 3. 87; Oth. i. 3. 257.

mother, hysteria. Lear ii. 4. 55; source of attraction.Cym. iii. 4. 50.

motion, reason. Cor. ii. 1. 53; influence. Cor. ii. 2. 53; proposal. T.A. i. 1. 243; power of movement. R. & J. iii. 2. 59; inward prompting, desire. J.C. ii. 1.64; &c.; movement of body acquired by training. Ham. iv. 7. 100; bodily exertion. Ham. iv. 7. 156.

motive, moving limb, organ. T. & C. iv. 5. 57; mover, prompter. Tim. v. 4.27; Oth. iv. 2. 42; A. & C. ii. 2. 100.

mould, bodily form. Cor. iii. 2. 103; the body with reference to the clothes fashioned for it. Mac. i. 3. 145; model. Ham. iii. 1. 156.

mountant, rising. Tim. iv. 3.

mountebank, win with tricks. Cor. iii. 2. 132.

mount, on, set up on high. Ham. iv. 7. 28.

mouse, term of endearment. Ham. iii. 4. 183.

mouse-hunt, woman-hunter.

R. & J. iv. 4. 11.

mouth, spokesman. Cor. iii. 1. 35; take into the mouth. Ham. iv. 2. 19.

mouth, spend his, bark. T.

& C. v. 1. 95.

move, make angry. R. & J. i. 1.7; J.C. iv. 3.58; propose, suggest. Ham. iii. 2. 185; Oth. iii. 4. 164.

mover, stirring active person (ironically of plunderers). Cor. i. 5. 4.

moving, bodily movement. Ham. ii. 2. 311.

mow, grimace. Ham. ii. 2. 369; Lear iv. 1. 62; Cym. i. 6. 41.

much, pretty nearly. R. & J. i. 3. 72; a great matter. Cym. i. 6. 79.

muddy-mettled, dull-spirited. Ham. ii. 2, 573.

muffled, blindfolded. R. & J. i. 1. 172.

mulled, dispirited, dull. Cor. iv. 5. 238.

multipotent, most mighty. T. & C. iv. 5. 128.

multitudinous, of the common people. Cor. iii. 1. 155; vast. Mac. ii. 2. 63.

mummy, medicinal or magical preparation of the flesh of dead bodies. Mac. iv. 1. 23: Oth. iii. 4. 74.

muniments, furnishings. Cor.

murdering-piece, small cannon or mortar. Ham. iv. 5.

murrain, plague, used as an imprecation. T. & C. ii. 1. 20. muse, wonder. Cor. iii. 2.7; Mac. iii. 4. 85.

music, band of musicians. R. & J. iv. 4. 22; pleasing. Ham. iii. 1. 159.

muss, scramble. A. & C. iii. 11. 91.

must, used as expressing regret. Mac. iv. 3. 212.

muster, enlist, enroll. Cym. iv. 4. 10.

musty, stale. Ham. iii. 2, 349. mute, silent spectator. Ham. v.2.335; dumb servant. Cym. iii. 5. 152.

mutine, rebel. Ham. iii. 4. 83; mutineer. Ham. v. 2.6. mutiny, discord. R. & J. i. 5.

83; contend, quarrel. Oth. ii. 1. 276; A. & C. iii. 9. 13. mutual, common. T.A. v. 3.

71. mutuality, intimacy. Oth. ii.

1. 262.

Myrmidon, warlike race of Thessaly. T. & C. v. 5.33.

mystery, craft, trade. Tim. iv. 1. 18; iv. 3. 452; Oth. iv. 2. 29; personal secret. Ham. iii. 2. 371.

nag, applied to a wanton woman. A. & C. iii. 8. 20. naked, unarmed. Cor. i. 10. 20; Oth. v. 2. 257.

nakedness, destitution. Tim. iv. 1. 33.

name, honour. Cor. ii. 1. 139; utter. T.A. iii. 2. 33.

name, general, human race. T.A. ii. 3. 183.

narrow, small. A. & C. iii. 4. 8.

native, natural. R. & J. iv. 1. 97; Ham. iii. 1. 84; Oth. ii. 1. 216; related. Ham. i. 2. 47.

natural, related by blood. Tim. iv. 3. 379; Cym. iii. 3. 107; having natural feeling or kindness. Lear ii. 1. 85; by birth. Lear iv. 6. 192.

nature, natural feeling. Mac. i. 5. 45; Ham. i. 5. 81; iii. 2. 399.

nature, of, natural. T. & C. v. 1. 36; &c.

naught, lost, ruined. Cor. iii. 1. 230; A. & C. iii. 8. 11; wicked, naughty. R. & J. iii. 2. 86; &c.

naughty, bad, nasty. Lear iii. 4. 108.

nave, navel. Mac. i. 2. 22; hub of a wheel. Ham, ii. 2, 500. navigation, vessels, ship-

ping. Mac. iv. 1. 54. ne, nor. Per. ii. Gower 36.

Neapolitan bone-ache, vene-real disease. T. & C. ii. 3. 18. near, intimately, deeply, closely affecting. Tim. i. 2. 180; iii. 6. 11; Oth. iv. 1. 202; nearer. Mac. ii. 3. 141.

near'st of life, inmost being. Mac. iii. 1. 118.

neat, dandiacal. Lear ii. 2. 42;

dainty. Cym. iv. 2. 49. neat-herd, cowherd. Cym. i.

1. 149.

necessary, rendering useful service. Cor. ii. 1. 83.

neck, break, destroy, kill. T. & C. iii. 3. 259; Cor. iii. 3. 30. neck, lay on your, charge upon you. Oth. v. 2. 168.

need for a, at a pinch. Ham. ii. 2. 545.

needly, of necessity. R. & J. iii. 2. 117.

needy, necessary. Per. i. 4. 95. neglection, negligence. T. & C. i. 3. 127; Per. iii. 3. 20.

negligence, disregard. Ham. iv. 5. 133. negligent, due to negligence.

A. & C. iii. 6. 81. neighboured to, closely connected with, associated with.

Ham. ii. 2. 12: Lear i. 1. 119. neighbourhood, friendly relations. Tim. iv. 1. 17. nephew, cousin. T. & C. i. 2.

13; grandson. Oth. i. 1. 112. Nereides, sea-nymphs. A. &

C. ii. 2. 211.

nerve, sinew, hence strength. Cor. i. 1. 139; Ham. i. 4. 83; Cym. iii. 3. 94.

nervy, vigorous, sinewy. Cor. ii. 1. 164.

nether, committed here below. Lear iv. 2, 79.

new o'er, afresh. Cym. i. 6. 165.

nice, accurate, precise. T. & C. iv. 5. 249; Mac. iv. 3. 174; unimportant, trivial. R. & J. iii. 1. 153; v. 2. 18; J.C. iv. 3. 8; slender. Oth. iii. 3. 15; wanton, lascivious. A. & C. iii. 11. 179.

nicely, elegantly. Cor. ii. 1. 222; scrupulously. Lear ii. 2. 104; v. 3. 145; Per. iv. 1. 6; with exact correspondence. Cym. ii. 4. 90.

niceness, coyness. Cym. iii. 4. 156.

nice-preserved, coylyguarded. T.A. ii. 3. 135.

nick, cutshort. A. & C. iii.11.8. nickname, name wrongly. Ham. iii. 1. 147.

niggard, put off with a small amount. J.C. iv. 3. 226.

night-bird, nightingale. Per. iv. Gower 26.

night-cap, wife. Oth. ii. 1. 310. nighted, dark or black as night. Ham. i. 2. 68; Lear iv. 5. 13.

night-gown, dressing-gown. Mac. ii. 2. 71: &c.

nightly, active at night. T.A. ii. 3. 97; at night. R. & J. iv. 1. 81.

night, what is the, what time of night is it? Mac. iii. 4. 126.

nill, will not. Ham. v. 1. 17; Per. iii. Gower 55.

nimble-pinioned, swift-wing-

ed. R. & J. ii. 5. 7. nimbly, briskly. Mac. i. 6. 2. nine-fold, attendant company of nine. Lear iii. 4. 118. nip, arrest the attention. Per. v. 1. 235.

nod, beckon. A. & C. iii. 6. 66. noise, rumour, report. T. & C. i. 2. 12; &c.; clamour. A. & C. iii. 6. 96.

nomination, mention. Ham. v. 2. 128.

nonce, for the, on purpose. Ham. iv. 7. 159.

none, not any, no. A. & C. i. 3. 36; Cym. i. 4. 99; i. 6. 59.

nonpareil, one that has no equal. Mac. iii. 4. 19: A. & C. iii. 2. 11.

nonsuit, reject the suit of. Oth. i. 1. 16.

north, north wind. Oth. v. 2. 218; Cym. i. 3, 36.

northern star, pole star. J.C. iii. 1. 60.

nose, by the, to the, under the eyes. Cor. iv. 6. 84; T.A. ii. 1. 94.

nose, down with, speak i' the, referring to the effects of venereal disease. Tim. iv. 3. 158; Oth. iii. 1. 4.

nose-painting, colouring the

nose red. Mac. ii. 3. 28. nose, tweak by the, treat with contempt. Ham. ii. 2. 580.

not, not only. Cor. iii. 2. 71; iii. 3. 95; Per. iii. 2. 46.

not answering, refusal to answer. T. & C. iii. 3. 269. note, set music to. T. & C. v. 2. 11; R. & J. iv. 5. 123; sign, token. Tim. i. 2. 52; Cym. ii. 2. 28; bill. Tim. ii. 2. 16; brand. J.C. iv. 3. 2; kind. Mac. iii. 2. 44; Cym. i. 4. 2; ii. 3. 124; knowledge, intimation. Lear ii. 1. 84; Cym. iv. 3. 44; tune. Cym. iv. 2. 237.

nothing-gift, worthless gift. Cvm. iii. 6, 85.

notice, observation. Cor. ii. 3. 161; information. J.C. iii, 2. 270.

notify, give Oth. iii. 1. 30. give imformation.

notion, understanding, mind. Cor. v. 5. 107; Mac. iii. 1. 83; Lear i. 4. 227.

nought, set at, despise. Cor. iii. 1. 269.

nousle, train. Per. i. 4. 42. noyance, harm. Ham. iii. 3. 13. number, multitude, populace. Cor. iii. 1.71; celebrate in 'numbers' or verse. A. & C. iii. 2. 17.

abounding numbered. stones or sand. Cym. i. 6. 36. nuncle, uncle, the customary appellation of the jester to his superiors. Lear i. 4. 116; &c.

nursery, nursing. Lear. i. 1.

nymph, young and beautiful woman, Ham. iii. 1. 89.

O, lament. R. &. J. iii. 3. 89; cipher. Lear i. 4. 192; circle. A. & C. v. 2. 81.

oak, leaves used as a garland. Cor. i. 3. 15; ii. 2. 98; wood of the tree. Oth. iii. 3. 210.

oathable, fit to take an oath. Tim. iv. 3. 136.

Obidicut, name of a fiend.

Lear iv. 1. 60.

object, presentation of something to the eye or perception. T. & C. ii. 2. 41; Cor. i. 1. 20; one that excites love or pity or their opposites. T. & C. iv. 5. 106; Tim. iv. 3. 123. oblique, indirect. T. & C. v.

1. 57; Tim. iv. 3. 18.

oblivious, causing forgetful-

ness. Mac. v. 3. 43. obscure, remote. T.A. ii. 3. 77; loving the darkness. Mac. ii. 3. 59; lowly, mean. Ham. iv. 5. 211.

obscurely, not openly. J.C. i.

2. 317.

obsequies, dutiful acts performed in memory of one departed. R. & J. v. 3. 16, 20.

obsequious, dutiful in regard for the dead. T.A. v. 3. 152;

Ham. i. 2. 92.

observance, observancy, reverence. T. & C. i. 3. 31; observant care. Ham. iii. 2. 19; Oth. iii. 4. 147; observation. Oth. iii. 3. 151; A. & C. iii. 3. 22.

observant, obsequious tendant. Lear ii. 2. 103.

observe, pay court to, attend. Tim. iv. 3. 213; Ham. iii. 1. 157. observing, compliant, obsequious. T. & C. ii. 3. 127.

obstruct, impediment, bar. A. & C. iii. 6. 61.

occasion, need. Tim. iii. 2. 24: Cym. v. 5. 87; cause, reason. Tim. iii. 6. 11. occasion, on, for a reason.

Oth. iv. 1. 58. occupation, handicraft, business. Cor. iv. 1. 14; &c.

occurrent, event, incident. Ham. v. 2. 357.

odd, at variance. T. & C. iv. 5. 264; extra. Ham. v. 2. 178. odd-even, ? about midnight.

Oth. i. 1. 123. oddly, unequally. T. & C. i. 3.

odds, balance of advantage. superiority. Cor. iii. 1. 244; T.A. v. 2. 19; Ham. v. 2. 263; variance, strife. Tim. iv. 3. 42, 388; Oth. ii. 3. 182; chance, balance of probability. Cym. v. 2. 9.

odds, at the, with advantage. Ham. v. 2.212; A. & C. ii. 3.38. 'Ods pittikins, God's pity (an oath). Cym. iv. 2. 293.

œillade, amorous glance. Lear iv. 5. 25.

o'er-bear, overwhelm. Cor. iv. 5. 136.

o'ercome, overrun, covered. T.A. ii. 3. 95.

o'ercount, outnumber. A. & C. ii. 6. 26.

o'er-crow, overpower. Ham. v. 2. 353.

o'er-eaten, nibbled away on all sides. T. & C. v. 2. 157. o'ergrown, covered with hair.

Cym. iv. 4. 33.

o'erleap, omit. Cor. ii. 2. 136; leap too far. Mac. i. 7. 27. o'erlook, examine. Per. i. 2. 48.

o'erlooking, perusal. Lear i.

2, 40,

o'er-office, lord it over, by virtue of one's office. Ham. v. 1.

o'erpeer, tower above. Cor. ii. 3. 123.

o'erperch, fly over. R. & J. ii. 2. 66.

o'erpicture, surpass the picture of. A. & C. ii. 2. 205.

o'er-raught, overtook. Ham. iii. 1. 17.

o'errun, run over. T. & C. iii. 3. 163; T.A. ii. 3. 212.

o'ershot, gone too far. J.C. iii. 2. 151.

o'er-sized, cover over with something like size. Ham. ii. 2. 467.

o'er-skip, not to heed. Lear

iii. 6. 110.

o'ersway, prevail upon. J.C. ii. 1. 203; prevail over by superior authority. Ham. v. 1. 235.

o'er-teemed, exhausted by excessive production. Ham.

ii. 2. 512.

o'ertook, overcome by drink.

Ham. ii. 1. 58.

o'ervalue, surpass in value. Cym. i. 4. 114.

o'er-watched, wearied with much watching. J.C. iv. 3. 239; Lear ii. 2. 170.

o'er-wrested, strained. T. &

C. i. 3. 157.

of, from. Ham. ii. 2. 11; Cym. iv. 3. 3; on. Lear i. 5. 22. off, beside the mark. Cor. ii.

2. 60. off, be, take off one's hat. Cor. ii. 3. 102.

off-cap, doff the cap. Oth. i.1.10. offence, hurt, injury. J.C. ii. 1, 268; iv. 3, 199; Oth. ii. 3, 219. offenceless, harmless. Oth. ii.

3. 271.

offend, harm, injure. T.A. iii. 1. 46; Lear i. 1. 307; be a hindrance to. Tim. v. 4. 60; sin against, wrong. Lear i. 2. 166; Oth. v. 2. 59; A. & C. iii. 9. 49. offending, transgression. Oth.

i. 3. 80.

offer, dare. T. & C. ii. 3. 62. office, drive by virtue of office. Cor. v. 2.61; parts of housebuildings devoted to household matters. Tim. ii. 2. 161; people holding official position. Ham. iii. 1. 73; proper function or action. Oth. iii. 4. 111.

officed, appointed to a particular office. Oth. i. 3. 271.

officer, agent. J.C. iv. 2. 7; A. & C. iii. 1. 17; household servant. Mac. i. 7. 71; Cym. iii. 1. 65.

officious, zealous in one's duty. T.A. v. 2. 202.

old, great, abundant. Mac. ii. 3. 2; belonging to old age. Lear i. 1. 188; early form of 'wold'. Lear iii. 4. 117; long ago. Per. i. Gower 1.

omen, ominous event. Ham.

i. 1. 123.

145; forbear to exercise. Oth. ii. 1. 71. omit, disregard. Cor. iii. 1.

on, from. Lear v. 3, 166.

once, once for all. Cor. ii. 3. 1. one-trunk-inheriting, possessing only one trunkful of effects. Lear ii. 2. 19.

onion-eyed, tearful. A. & C.

iv. 2. 35.

open, public. R. & J. v. 3. 193; generous, liberal. Tim. v. 1. 59: disclose, reveal. Ham. ii. 2. 18; Cym. v. 5. 42. open 'et cætera,' old name for

the medlar. R. & J. ii. 1. 38. operant, potent. Tim. iv. 3.

25; active. Ham. iii. 2. 177. operation, efficacy. A. & C.

iv. 13. 26.

opinion, self-confidence. T. & Ĉ. i. 3. 353; A. & C. ii. 1. 36; self-conceit. T. & C. iii. 3. 264; public opinion. Oth. i. 3. 224; reputation. Oth.ii. 3. 192; censure. Oth. iv. 2, 108.

oppose, offer resistance, contend. Lear iv. 2. 74; v. 1. 27. opposed, adversary. Ham. i.

3, 67,

opposeless, irresistible. Lear iv. 6. 39.

opposing, opposite. Per. iii. Gower 17.

opposite, hostile, adverse. Tim. i. 1. 282; Lear ii. 1. 50; Oth. i. 2. 67; antagonist. Lear v. 3. 43.

opposition, antagonism. Ham. i. 2. 100; Cym. ii. 5. 17; offering for combat. Ham. v. 2. 171; encounter, combat. Oth. ii. 3. 181; Cym. iv. 1. 13.

oppress, trouble, harass. Ham. i. 2. 203; Lear v. 3. 5; Cym. v. 4. 99; suppress. Per. iii. Gower 29.

oppression, distress. R. & J. i. 1. 186; burden. R. & J. i. 4. 24.

oppugnancy, conflict. T. &

C. i. 3. 111.

orb, concentric sphere which carries planets and stars with it in its revolution. R. & J. ii. 2. 110; A. & C. iii. 11. 146; earth, world. Ham. ii. 2. 489; A. & C. v. 2. 85; heavenly body. Lear i. 1. 111; Cym. i. 6. 35; sphere of action. Per. i. 2. 122. orbed, spherical. Ham. iii. 2. 159.

ordain, design. T.A. v. 3. 22; R. & J. iv. 5. 84; establish, institute. Cym. iii. 1. 56.

order, plan, arrangement. T. & C. iv. 5. 70; Mac. v. 6. 6; way in which something takes place. J.C. i. 2. 25; course. J.C. iii. 1. 230.

orderly, properly. Ham. iii.

order, take, make necessary arrangement. Oth. v. 2, 72. ordinance, rank. Cor. iii. 2. 12; practice, usage. J.C. i. 3. 66; decree of providence or destiny. Lear iv. 1.69; Cym.

iv. 2. 145. ordinant, directing. Ham. v.

ordinary, meal in an eatinghouse, used vaguely for meal.

A. & C. ii. 2. 230.

organ, part of the body, faculty. T. & C. v. 2. 120; Lear i. 4. 279; A. & C. ii. 7. 48; instrument. Ham. iii. 2. 373; iv. 7, 69,

orgulous, proud. T. & C. prol.

orient, applied to pearls as coming from the East. A. & C. i. 5. 41.

orison, prayer. Ham. iii. 1. 89. ornaments, equipments, attire. R. & J. i. 1. 95. ort, fragment. T. & C. v. 2.

155; Tim. iv. 3. 396.

osprey, bird which preys on fish, bird of prey. Cor. iv. 7.34. ostent, show, display. Per. i. 2. 25.

ostentation, show, exhibition. Cor. i. 6.86; Ham. iv. 5. 213; A. & C. iii. 6. 52.

other, each preceding. J.C. i. 2. 228.

Ottomite, Ottoman, Turk. Oth. i. 3, 234.

out, outright. Cor. iv. 5. 126; outside. Cor. v. 2. 39; Tim. iv. 1. 38; at variance. J.C. i. 1. 18; out at heel. J.C. i. 1. 18; finished. Ham. v. 2, 193; A. & C. iv. 9, 33.

out-crafty, excel in craft. Cym. iii. 4. 15.

outdare, surpass in daring. Cor. i. 4. 53.

outface, put out of countenance. Ham. v. 1. 285; brave, defy. Lear ii. 3. 11.

outjest, dispel by jesting. Lear iii. 1. 16.

outlaw, banish. Lear iii. 4. 164. outlive, survive. T.A. ii. 3. 132.

out of, made from. T. & C. i.

1. 15.

out-peer, surpass. Cym. iii. 6.

outprize, exceed in value. Cym. i. 4. 86.

outrage, fury. R. & J. v. 3. 216.

outsell, exceed in value. Cym. ii. 4. 102; iii. 5. 74.

outsport, go beyond in revelling. Oth. ii. 3. 3.

outstretch, stretch to its limit. Tim. v. 3. 3.

outstrike, deal swifter blows than. A. & C. iv. 6. 36.

out-wall, exterior. Lear iii. 1. 45.

outward, outward appearance. T. & C. iii. 2. 161; externally. Ham. ii. 2. 379.

outwork, excel in workmanship. A. & C. ii. 2, 206.

overbulk, surpass, T. & C. i. 3. 320.

overbuy, buy at a higher price. Cym. i. 1. 146.

overcome, take by surprise. Mac. iii. 4. 111.

overhold, over-estimate. T. & C. ii. 3. 132.

overlook, peruse. Ham. iv. 6.

overlusty, too lively. Lear ii. 4. 9.

overpeer, rise or tower above. Ham. iv. 5. 98.

overplus, surplus. A. & C. iii. 7. 50; in addition. A. & C. iv. 6. 22.

over-red, redden over. Mac. v. 3. 14.

overshine, outshine, excel. T. & C. iii. 1. 162; T. A. i. 1. 317. overta'en, done a deed equal to. Cor. i. 9. 19.

overthrow, give the, defeat.

J.C. v. 2. 5.

overture, disclosure. Lear iii. 7. 89.

over-ween, be presumptuous. T.A. ii. 1. 29.

overwhelm, overhang. R. & J. v. 1. 39.

owe, possess, have. Mac. i. 3. 76; Oth. i. 1. 66.

oyes, call of the public crier. T. & C. iv. 5. 142.

pace, train a horse in its paces. A. & C. ii. 2. 68; Per. iv. 6. 66. pack, conspire. T.A. iv. 2. 157; take oneself off, depart. Tim. v. 1. 113; &c.; confederacy. Lear v. 3. 18.

pack cards, make fraudulent agreement. A. & C. iv. 12. 19. packing, plotting. Lear iii. 1.

26.

paddle, play fondly with the fingers. Ham. iii. 4, 185; Oth. ii. 1. 254.

Paddock, ?familiar spirit in the shape of a toad. Mac. 1. 1.9; toad. Ham. iii. 4.190. page, attend. Tim. iv. 3. 225.

pageant, mimic. T. & C. i. 3. 151; show, spectacle. T. & C. iii. 3, 272; Oth. i. 3, 18.

pageantry, theatrical exhibition. Per. v. 2. 6.

pain, trouble, labour. Lear iii.

painful, toilsome. Cor. iv. 5. 73.

painted, specious, unreal. T.A. ii. 3. 126; Ham. iii. 1. 53. painting, paint. Cor. i. 6. 68. pajock, (?) peacock. Ham. iii. 2. 287.

palate, taste, enjoy the taste of. T. & C. iv. 1. 59; A. & C. v.

2.7; savour of. Cor. iii. 1. 103, pale, fence, paling. T. & C. ii. 3. 250; Ham. i. 4. 28; make pale. Ham. i. 5. 90; enclose. A. & C. ii. 7. 73; Cym. iii. 1.

pale-hearted, cowardly. Mac. iv. 1. 85.

palfrey, saddle-horse. T.A.v. 2. 50.

pall, cover as with a pall. Mac. i. 5. 51; fail. Ham. v. 2. 9. palled, impaired. A. & C. ii. 7. 87.

palliament, white gown of a candidate for the Roman consulship. T.A. i. 1. 182.

palm, applied to a conspicuous person. Tim. v. 1.11. palmer, pilgrim from the Holy Land. R. & J. i. 5, 104. palmy, flourishing. Ham. i. 1. 113.

palsy, palsied. T. & C. i. 3. 174. palter, shuffle. Cor. iii. 1. 57. pander, minister to the grati-

fication of. Ham. iii. 4. 88. **Pantheon,** temple in Rome dedicated to all the gods. T.A. i. 1. 242, 333.

pantler, servant who had charge of the pantry. Cym. ii. 3. 126.

paradox, statement or tenet contrary to received opinion. Ham. iii. 1. 114.

paragon, surpass. Oth. ii. 1. 62; compare. A. & C. i. 5. 71. parallel, equal. T. & C. ii. 2. 162; present as a parallel. Mac. ii. 3. 62; coinciding with a person's wish or pur-

pose. Oth. ii. 3. 346. parcel, part. Cor. i. 2. 32; Oth. i. 3. 154; make up into a mass, specify. A. & C. v. 2.

162. pardon, permission. Ham. iv.

7. 44; A. & C. iii. 6. 60; remit a penalty. Lear iv. 6. 110. pardonnez-moi, pardon me, one who is always excusing himself. R. & J. ii. 4. 33.

'parel, apparel, attire. Lear iv. 1. 49.

parlous, dreadful. R. & J. i. 3. 54.

part, depart. T.A. i. 1. 488; party, side. R. & J. i. 1. 117; Cym. v. 1. 25; die. Mac. v. 7. 81; act, conduct. Ham. iii. 2. 105; Oth. i. 2. 31; i. 3. 254; quality, attribute. Ham. v. 2. 113; behalf. Oth. i. 3. 74; depart from. Per. v. 3. 38.

partake, impart. Per. i. 1. 152. part, a little, a little. Tim. iii.

2. 50.

parted, endowed, gifted. T. &

C. iii. 3. 96.

partially, with undue favour. Oth. ii. 3, 215.

participate. participating. Cor. i. 1. 103.

particular, personal interest or concern. T. & C. ii. 2.9; &c.; detail. Cor. ii. 3. 45; Ham. ii. 2. 241; private, personal. Cor. iv. 5. 91; Lear v. 1. 30; inti-

macy. Cor. v. 1. 3.

particularly, individually.

Cor. iv. 5. 71; Tim. i. 1. 47.

partisan, a long-handled spear with a blade having lateral cutting projections. R. & J. i. 1. 75; Ham. i. 1. 140. partnered, associated. Cym.

i. 6. 121. party, faction. Cor. iii. 1. 313; partner, ally. Cor. v. 5. 14; Lear iii. 5. 12; side. Lear ii.

1. 27.

pash, strike violently, smash. T. & C. ii. 3. 204; v. 5. 10.

pass, beggar description. T. & C. i. 2. 174; go through. T. & C. ii. 2. 139; Oth. i. 3. 131, 167; Per. ii. Gower 6; neglect. Cor. ii. 2. 139; receive the approval of. Cor. iii. 1. 28; pledge. T.A. i. 1. 468; passage. Ham. ii. 2. 77; lunge, thrust in fencing. Ham. v. 2. 61, 298; predicament. Lear iii. 4. 61; give judgment. Lear iii. 7. 24; die. Lear iv. 6. 48; v. 3. 314. passable, current like coin.

Cor. v. 2. 13; affording pas-

sage. Cym. i. 2. 9.

passado, forward thrust with the sword, one foot advanced at the same time. R. & J. ii. 4. 26; iii. 1. 83.

passage, procedure. T. & C. ii. 3. 130; R. & J. i. prol. 9; death. Ham. iii. 3. 86; v. 2. occurrence, incident. Ham. iv. 7. 111; Cym. iii. 4. 92; passing of people. Oth. v.

passion, sorrowful emotion. T.A. i. 1. 106; desire of love. T.A. ii. 1.36; painful affection or disorder of the body. Mac.

iii. 4. 57.

passionate, express with passion. T.A. iii. 2. 6.

past proportion, immeasurableness. T. & C. ii. 2. 29. pastry, place where pastry

is made. R. & J. iv. 4. 2. patch, fool, dolt. Mac. v. 3. 15. patchery, roguery. T. & C. ii. 3. 71; Tim. v. 1. 97.

path, go about. J.C. ii. 1. 83. patience, indulgence, leave. T.A. ii. 3. 66; Ham. iii. 2. 108.

patient yourself, be patient. T.A. i. 1. 121.

patterned by, made on the pattern of. T.A. iv. 1. 57. pause, hesitation, suspense. T. & C. iv. 4. 34; Ham. iv. 3. 9: cause to hesitate. Ham. iii. 1, 68,

pause, in, hesitating. Ham. iii. 3. 42.

pauser, hesitater. Mac. ii. 3. 112.

pawn, stake. Lear i. 1. 155; part with. A. & C. i. 4. 32.

peace, be silent. Lear iv. 6. 103. peace between, keep, keep apart. Mac. i. 5. 46.

peace-parted, departed this life in peace. Ham. v. 1. 245. peak, waste away. Mac. i. 3. 23; mope about. Ham. ii. 2.

peasant, base. Ham. ii. 2. 555. peculiar, private. Ham. iii. 3. 11.

peevish, silly. J.C. v. 1. 60;

perverse, refractory. Ham. i. 2. 100; Cym. i. 6. 54. pelf, property. Tim. i. 2, 63;

Per. ii. Gower 35.

pelican, in fable the pelican feeds her young with her own blood, Ham. iv. 5. 145; Lear iii. 4. 73.

pelleted, falling in pellets. A. & C. iii. 11, 165.

pelting, paltry, petty. T. & C. iv. 5. 266; Lear ii. 3. 18. pencilled, painted, Tim. i. 1. 160.

pendulous, hanging overhead. Lear iii. 4.65.

penetrate, touch the heart. Cym. ii. 3. 13.

penetrative, that sounds the depths of the feelings. A. & C. iv. 12. 75.

pent-house lid, eyelid. Mac.

i. 3, 20.

pepper, do for. R. & J. iii. 1.

perceive, see through. T. &

C. i. 1. 38; iv. 5, 87. **perch**, measure of land. Per. iii. Gower 15.

perdition, loss. Ham. v. 2.114; destruction. Oth. ii. 2. 3.

perdu, soldier placed in a position of special danger. Lear iv. 7. 35. erdy, 'by God!', certainly. Ham. iii. 2. 297.

peremptory, determined. Cor. iii. 1. 284.

perfect, satisfied. Tim. i. 2. 89; Mac. iii. 4. 21; accurate, correct, certain. Mac. i. 5.2; &c.; full. Lear i. 2. 75; sane. Lear iv. 7. 63; fully prepared. Oth. i. 2. 31; instruct. Per. iii. 2. 67.

perfection, accomplishment, execution. T. & C. iii. 2. 92. perforce, forcibly. Lear i. 4.

perform, do one's part. Cor.

i. 1. 268. performer, doer, agent. T.A. iv. 1. 80; Cym. v. 3. 30.

perfumes, diseased, fumed mistresses. Tim. iv. 3. 208.

peril of, in, at the risk of. Cor. iii. 3. 100.

period, bring to an end. Tim. i. 1. 100; conclusion. Oth. v. 2. 355; highest point. A. & C. iv. 12, 107.

periwig-pated, wearing wig. Ham. iii. 2. 9.

perjure, make perjured. A. & C. iii. 10. 30.

pernicious, wicked, villainous. Ham. i. 5. 105; Lear iii. 2. 22.

persisted, persisted in. A. & C. v. 1. 30.

person, personal presence. Mac. iii. 4, 128; personal appearance. Ham. i. 2, 243; A. & C. ii. 2, 202.

personal, bodily. J.C. i. 3. 77. personate, typify. Cym. v. 5.

454.

persuade, urge something upon a person. Ham. iv. 5. 167; plead with, advise strongly. Lear ii. 4. 216.

persuasion, belief, opinion.

Cym. i. 4. 120.

perusal, scrutiny. Ham. ii. 1.90. peruse, survey, inspect. R. & J. v. 3. 74; Cym. i. 4. 6.

pervert, divert, Cym. ii. 4. 151.

pester, infest. Cor. iv. 6. 7. petar, small engine of war. Ham. iii. 4. 207.

petitionary, suppliant, entreating. Cor. v. 2. 74. pettish, ill-humoured. T. & C.

ii. 3. 129. phantasma, nightmare. J.C.

ii. 1. 65.

pheeze, do for; settle the business of. T. & C. ii. 3. 206. Philippan, sword that triumphed at Philippi. A. & C. ii. 5. 23.

phrase, word. Ham. ii. 2. 111. physic, medical faculty. R. & J. ii. 3. 52; keep in health or vigour. Cym. iii. 2. 34; physicians. Cym. iv. 2. 268; healing art. Per. iii. 2. 32.

physical, curative, remedial, beneficial. Cor. i. 5. 18; J.C.

ii. 1, 261.

pia mater, brain. T. & C. ii. 1. 74.

pick, pitch, throw. Cor. i. 1. 201.

picked, refined, exquisite, fastidious. Ham. v. 1. 144.

piece, add to, eke out, augment. T. & C. iii. 1. 54; J.C. ii. 1. 51; Lear iii. 6. 2; cask of liquor. T. & C. iv. 1. 62; applied to a woman or girl. T.A. i. 1. 309; Per. iv. 2. 44. pight, pitched. T. & C. v. 10.

24; determined, resolved.

Lear ii. 1. 66.

pilcher, scabbard. R. & J. iii.

1. 79.

pill, plunder. Tim. iv. 1. 12. pin, type of something insignificant. T. & C. v. 2. 21; stud fixed in the centre of a target. R. & J. ii. 4. 15; disease of the eye. Lear iii. 4. 114.

pinch, pang of remorse. Cym.

i. 1. 130.

pinching, distressingly cold.

Cym. iii. 3. 38.

pinion, flight-feather of a wing. A. & C. iii. 10. 4. pink, winking, half-shut. A. & C. ii. 7. 119.

pioner, digger, miner. Ham.

i. 5. 163.

pipe for, look for in vain, 'whistle for'. T.A. iv. 3. 24. pipe, put up one's, put one's

instrument away, cease playing, desist from action. R. & J. iv. 5. 96.

pit, beat to the, driven to the last ditch. J.C. v. 5. 23.

pitch, foulness. Oth. ii. 3. 357. piteously, so as to excite pity. T.A. v. 1. 66; A. & C. iv. 11. 9. pith, importance, gravity. Ham. iii. 1. 86; strength. Oth. i. 3. 83.

diminutive pittikins, 'pity'. Cym. iv. 2. 293. pity of, a sad thing for. Oth.

ii. 3, 126,

pity, of, to excite pity. Cym. v. 4. 47.

place, pitch attained by a falcon before swooping down on her quarry. Mac. ii. 4. 12; residence, dwelling. Oth. i. 3, 237.

place, keep, be in agreement or accord. T. & C. iii. 3, 200. placket, wearer of a petticoat. T. & C. ii. 3. 20; petticoat, or slit in petticoat or skirt. Lear

iii. 4. 95.

plain, flat, level. T.A. iv. 1. 69; complain. Lear iii. 1. 39; explain. Per. iii. Gower 14. plant, sole of the foot. A. & C.

ii. 7. 2.

plantage, plants. T. & C. iii. 2. 176.

plate, clothe in armour. Lear iv. 6. 166; A. & C. i. 1. 4; piece of money. A. & C. v. 2. 92.

platform, level place con-structed for mounting guns in a fort. Ham. i. 2, 251; Oth. ii. 3. 121.

plausive, plausible. Ham. i.

pleached, folded. A. & C. iv. 12. 73,

pleasance, delight, joy. Oth. ii. 3. 288.

pleasant, jocular, facetious. T. & C. iii. 1. 66.

pleasantly, merrily. T. & C. iv. 5, 248.

pleasure, speak your, give expression to your thoughts. T. & C. iii. 1. 51.

pledge, bail, surety. T.A. iii. 1. 291; drink to a person's health. J.C. iv. 3. 159; Mac. iii. 4. 92; Ham. i. 4. 12.

pliant, suitable. Oth. i. 3. 151. plight, pledge, plighting. Lear i. 1. 101; fold. Lear i. 1. 281.

plot, this single, my own person. Cor. iii. 2. 102.

pluck, take. Cor. iii. 3. 94; draw. Lear v. 3.50.

plume up, glorify. Oth. i. 3. 392.

plumpy, plump. A. & C. ii. 7. 119.

plurisy, excess. Ham. iv. 7. 116.

pocket up, put away out of sight, conceal or leave unheeded. A. & C. ii. 2. 77.

point, point of the sword. R. & J. iii. 1. 165; Ham. iv. 7. 145; direct. Ham. i. 5. 129; tagged lace, used in place of buttons. A. & C. iii. 11. 157.

point, at, at a, in readiness. Mac. iv. 3. 135; Lear i. 4. 325; just about. Cor. iii. 1. 193; Lear iii. 1. 33; Cym. iii. 1. 30. point, at ample, to the full.

T. & C. iii. 3. 89.

points, obeys his, obeys him in every point. Cor. iv. 6. 126. poise, heavy fall. T. & C. i. 3. 207; weigh, estimate. T. & C. i. 3. 339; R. & J. i. 2. 97; counterbalance. Oth. i. 3. 329; weight. Oth. iii. 3, 82,

poisonous, destructive of. Cor. v. 3. 135.

Polack, Pole. Ham. i. 1. 63;

ii. 2. 63; &c.

pole, polestar. Ham. i. 1. 36; Oth. ii. 1. 15; lode-star, guiding star. A. & C. iv. 13. 65.

policy, conduct of public administration affairs. government. T. & C. i. 3. 197; contrivance, crafty device, stratagem. T. & C. iv. 1. 18; Cor. iii. 2. 42; form of government. Lear i. 2. 48.

poll, number of persons. Cor. iii. 1. 133; strip. Cor. iv. 5. 214;

head. Ham. iv. 5. 194. pomp, triumphal or ceremonial procession, pageant. T.A. i. 1. 176; Tim. i. 2. 245.

Pontic Sea, Black Sea. Oth. iii. 3. 454.

poop, deceive, befool. Per. iv. 2. 23.

poor-john, salted hake (a type of poor fare). R. & J. i. 1. 33. poorly, meanly, unworthily. Mac. ii. 2. 73; Lear iv. 1. 10.

poperin, variety of pear; from Poperinghe, a town in West Flanders. R. & J. ii. 1. 38.

popular, plebeian, vulgar. Cor. ii. 1. 219; &c.

populous, numerous. A. & C. iii. 6. 50.

porch, portico. J.C. i. 3. 126. porpentine, porcupine. T. & C. ii. 1, 27; Ham. i. 5, 20.

porridge, pottage, soup. Lear iii. 4. 53.

port, gate. Cor. v. 5.6; bearing, carriage, demeanour. A. & C. iv. 12. 52.

portable, bearable, endurable. Mac. iv. 3. 89; Lear iii.

6. 112.

portage, port dues. Per. iii. 1. 35.

portance, behaviour. Cor. ii. 3. 227; Oth. i. 3. 139.

cortly, stately, dignified, majestic. T. & C. iv. 5. 161; R. & J. i. 5. 69; Per. i. 4. 61. portly,

position, affirmation, affirmative assertion. T. & C. iii. 3. 112; Oth. ii. 1. 236; iii. 3. 234. positive, absolute. T. & C. ii. 3. 65.

positively, with assurance or confidence. Ham. ii. 2. 154.

possess, inform, acquaint. T. & C. iv. 4. 111; seize, take possession of. Cor. iii. 2. 111; T.A. ii. 3. 26; R. & J. iii. 2. 27; put in possession. A. & C. iii. 9. 21; to be in occupation. Cym. i. 5. 48.

posset, drink of hot milk curdled with ale, wine, &c., formerly used as a delicacy and as a remedy. Mac. ii. 2.7; curdle. Ham. i. 5. 68.

possibility, speak with, speak of things within the range of possibility. T.A. iii. 1. 214.

post, post-horses. R. & J. v. 1. 21; courier. Mac. i. 3. 98; convey swiftly. Cym. ii. 4.27. poster, swift traveller. Mac. i. 3. 33.

post-has'e, great expedition. Ham. i. 1. 107.

post-post-haste, expeditious. Oth. i. 3. 46.

posy, motto on inside of finger-ring. Ham. iii. 2. 155. pot, the, destruction. Cor. i. 4. 47.

potato, Spanish or sweet potato, supposed to produce lustful desires. T. & C. v. 2. 54.

potch, thrust at. Cor. i. 10. 15.

potential, powerful. Oth. i. 2. 13.

pother, disturbance. Cor. ii. 1. 223; Lear iii. 2. 50.

potting, tippling. Oth. ii. 3. 77. pottle, two quarts. Oth. ii. 3.

pottle deep, to the bottom of his tankard. Oth. ii. 3. 54. pound, shut up as in a pound.

Cor. i. 4. 17; pound weight. Cor. iii. 1. 312.

power, fighting force. J.C. iv. 1, 42,

practice, stratagem, trickery. Ham. iv. 7. 137; Lear ii. 4. 114. practise, perform, carry on. J.C. iv. 3.87; use stratagem or artifice. Oth. i. 2, 73; ii. 1. 313.

praetor, magistrate, subordinate to the consuls. J.C. ii.

4, 35,

praise, desert, virtue. T. & C. ii. 2. 145; Per. i. 1. 15; appraise, value. T. & C. iii. 2. 90; esteem. Per. iii. 2. 102.

prank, malicious or chievous deed or trick. Ham. iii. 4. 2; Oth. ii. 1. 142.

precedence, something said before. A. & C. ii. 5. 51.

precedent, former. Tim. i.1. 134; Ham. iii. 4.98; A. & C. iv. 12. 83.

precept, instruction, direction. Ham. ii. 2. 142.

precious, preciously. T. & C. v. 3. 28; egregious, arrant. Oth. v. 2. 233; Cym. iii. 5. 81; iv. 2. 83.

precipitate, fall headlong. Lear iv. 6. 51.

precipitation, steepness of descent. Cor. iii. 2.4.

precurse, heralding. Ham. i. 1. 121.

predecessor, ancestor. Cor. ii. 1. 92; Mac. ii. 4. 34. predicament, condition, situ-

ation. R. & J. iii. 3. 85. predominance, ascendancy of a planet. Lear i. 2. 129.

predominate, prevail over. Tim. iv. 3. 143.

prefer, put forward, present.

J.C. iii. 1. 28; Oth. i. 3. 109; introduce, recommend. J.C. v. 5. 62.

pregnant, resourceful, ready, apt. Ham. ii. 2. 210; disposed, inclined. Ham. iii. 2. 61; clear, obvious. Oth. ii. 1. 236; A. & C. ii. 1. 45; Cym. iv. 2. 325.

pregnantly, cogently, clearly. Tim. i. 1.93.

prenominate, name beforehand. T. & C. iv. 5. 249; aforesaid. Ham. ii. 1. 43.

pre-ordinance, previously established ordinance. J.C.

iii. 1. 38.

preparation, force or fleet equipped for fight. Cor. i. 2. 15; Oth. i. 3. 14; Cym. iv. 3. 29.

presence, presence-chamber. R. & J. v. 3. 86; assembly, company. Ham. v. 2. 228.

present, affair in hand, present occasion. Cor. i. 6. 60; iii. 3. 41; A. & C. ii. 6. 30; immediate, instant. R. & J. iv. 1. 61; Oth. i. 2. 90; urgent. pressing. Tim. ii. 2. 151; describe. Oth. i. 3. 124; present time or moment. Cym. iv.

presentment, dedication of a book. Tim. i. 1. 27; portrait. Ham. iii. 4. 54.

present, on the, at present. Tim. i. 1. 142.

president, head, sovereign. A. & C. iii. 7. 17.

press, push or strain forward. T.A. iv. 3. 89; R. & J. v. 3. 215; oppress, weigh down. R. & J. i. 1. 189; Lear iv. 3. 28; Oth. iii. 4, 175; crowd, throng. J.C. i. 2. 15; &c.

press-money, money paid to soldier or sailor on his being pressed into the service. Lear

iv. 6. 88.

pressure, impression, stamp. Ham. i. 5. 100; iii. 2. 25.

prest, ready. Per. iv. Gower

pretence, pretend, intention, intend, purpose. Mac. ii. 3. 132; ii. 4. 24; Lear i. 2, 92.

pretend, assert. T.A. i. 1.42: allege falsely. Cym. ii. 3. 115; v. 5. 251.

Ham. iv. 5. 187. prettiness,

prevail, avail, have effect. R. & J. iii. 3, 59.

prevent, use preventive measures. J.C. ii. 1. 28; forestall. J.C. iii. 1. 35; anticipate. J.C. v. 1. 105; Ham. ii. 2. 300.

prevention, precaution. T. & C. i. 3. 181.

price, value, worth. T. & C. ii. 2. 82; ii. 3. 132; Lear i. 1.

198.

prick, point. T. & C. i. 3. 343; remove by a prick. R. & J. i. 4. 67; minute-marks on a clock. R. & J. ii. 4. 116; mark or tick off. J.C. iii. 1. 216; iv. 1. 1; skewer. Lear ii. 3. 16; urge, incite. Oth. iii. 3. 413.

prick-song, accompanying melody to a plainsong. R. &

J. ii. 4. 21.

pride, magnificence, pomp. R. & J. i. 2. 10; Oth. iii. 3. 355; sexual desire. Oth. iii. 3. 405.

priest, priestess. Cym. i. 6.

133; Per. v. 1. 243.

primal, primitive, primeval. Ham. iii. 3. 37; A. & C. i. 4. 41. prime, sexually excited. Oth. iii. 3. 404.

primogenitive, right of succession belonging to the firstborn. T. & C. i. 3. 106.

primrose path, way, path of pleasure. Mac. ii. 3. 19; Ham. i. 3. 50.

primy, that is in its prime.

Ham. i. 3. 7.

principal, principal rafter of a house. Per. iii. 2.16; em-ployer. Per. iv. 6.89, 91.

princox, pert saucy boy. R. & J. i. 5. 89.

print, committo writing.T.A. iv. 1. 75.

pristine, former, original. Mac. v. 3. 52.

private, alone. R. & J. i. 1. 139; intimate, favourite. Ham. ii. 2. 235.

prize, value, estimate, esteem. Cor. i. 5. 4; Tim. i. 1. 172; game, part. T.A. i, 1. 399; valuation, appraisement. A. & C. v. 2. 182; Cym. iii. 6. 76.

prizer, one who values athing.

T. & C. ii. 2. 56.

probable, worthy of acceptance or belief, plausible. Cor. iv. 6. 66.

probal, probable. Oth, ii. 3.

335.

probation, proof. Mac. iii. 1. 80; Ham. i. 1. 156.

proceed, take place. J.C. i. 2. 180; be caused. Cym. iii. 5.

process, drift, tenor, gist. T. & C. iv. 1.8; story. Ham. i.5. 37; Oth. i. 3. 142; formal command, mandate. Ham. iv. 3. 65; A. & C. i. 1. 28.

procreant, bringing forth young. Mac. i. 6.8; genera-

tor. Oth. iv. 2. 27.

procure, get a person to do something. R. & J. ii. 2. 145; bring. R. & J. iii. 5.68; cause. bring about. Lear ii. 4. 303.

prodigal, wasteful, lavish. Tim. ii. 2. 168; lavishly. Ham.

i. 3. 116.

prodigy, omen, potent. J.C. i. 3. 28.

profess, declare openly, affirm, acknowledge. R. & J. iii. 3. 49; Lear i. 1. 72, 273; make professions. J.C.i. 2. 77. profit, profitable hint. Oth. iii. 3, 380.

profound, of deep signifi-

cance. Mac. iii. 5. 24. progeny, race, stock, family. Cor. i. 8. 13.

prognostication, sign, token. A. & C. i. 2, 53.

progress, onward movement in space, course. J.C. ii. 1.2; state journey. Ham. iv. 3. 33.

project, exhibit. A. & C. v. 2. 120.

heat, Promethean which inspires or infuses life. Oth. v. 2. 12.

promise, assure. Lear i. 2.

148,

promised, engaged, J.C. i. 2.

prompt, incite, move. T. & C. iii. 3.2; Ham. ii. 2.592; inclined, disposed. T. & C. iv. 4. 87; suggest. Cor. iii. 2. 54. prompted, ready. T. & C. v.

promulgate, publish. Oth. i. 2. 21.

prone, ready, eager. Cym. v. 4. 200.

pronounce, declaim, recite.

Ham. iii. 2. 1.

proof, test, trial, experiment.
T. & C. i. 2. 135; Tim. ii. 2. 160; Ham. iv. 7. 153; tested strength of armour or arms. R. & J. i. 1. 212; Ham. ii. 2. 494; A. & C. iv. 8. 15; experience. Ham. iii. 2. 172; Cym. iii. 3. 27.

propend, propension, incline, inclination. T. & C. ii.

2. 133, 190.

proper, appropriately. Tim. i. 2. 104; belonging distinctively or exclusively to. J.C. i. 2. 41; excellent, capital, fine. Mac. iii. 4. 60; own. Ham. v. 2. 66.

properly, for oneself. Cor. v.

2.82

propertied, possessed qualities. A. & C. v. 2. 83.

property, appropriate. Tim. i. 1. 58; mere means to an end. J.C. iv. 1. 40.

prophesy, indicate. Lear v.

3. 176.

Proportic, Sea of Marmora.

Oth. iii. 3. 457.

proportion, balance, symmetry. T. & C. i. 3. 87; configuration, form, shape. T.A. v. 2. 106; metrical or musical rhythm. R. & J. ii. 4. 22; form, fashion. R. & J. iii. 5. 184; proportionate adjustment. Mac. i. 4. 19; forces or supplies required for war. Ham. i. 2. 32.

propose, set before one's mind. T. & C. ii. 2. 146; converse, discourse. Oth. i. 1. 25. proposer, one who propounds

something for consideration. Ham. ii. 2. 292.

proposition, offer. T. & C. i.

propriety, proper state or condition. Oth. ii. 3. 173.

propugnation, defence. T. & C. ii. 2. 136.

prorogue, defer. R. & J. ii. 2. 78; iv. 1. 48; prolong. A. & C. ii. 1. 26; Per. v. 1. 26.

prosecution, pursuit. A. &C. iv. 12, 65,

prospect, appearance, aspect. Oth. iii. 3. 399.

prosperous, propitious, favourable. Tim. v. 1. 184.

protest, protestation. T. & C. iii. 2. 174; vow, promise. Tim. iv. 3. 432; assert publicly, proclaim. Oth. iv. 2. 203.

protestation, solemn declaration, affirmation, promise. T. & C. iv. 4.65.

protester, one who makes solemn declarations. J.C. i. 2.

protract, delay. Cym. iv. 2.

protractive, long drawn out. T. & C. i. 3. 20.

proud, magnificent, splendid. T. & C. i. 3. 380 ; Lear iii. 4.83 ; spirited, high mettled. T.A. ii. 2. 21.

provand, provender. Cor. ii. 1, 256.

prove, find out by experience. Ham. iii. 1. 47; Oth. iii. 3. 260; try, test. Ham. iii. 2. 205; Cym. i. 5. 38; experience. A. & C. i. 2.33; discover. Per. iv. 6. 197.

proverbed, provided with a proverb. R. & J. i. 4. 37.

provide, prepare. Ham. iii. 3. 7; make ready for. A. & C. iii. 4.36.

providence, foresight. T. &C. iii. 3. 197; Ham. iv. 1. 17.

Provincial rose, rosette imitating the damask rose. Ham. iii. 2. 279.

prune, preen (a bird's feather). Cym. v. 4. 118.

psaltery, stringed instrument

resembling the dulcimer.

Cor. v. 4. 50.

publication, making a thing generally known. T. & C. i. 3. 326.

published, publicly proclaim-

ed. Lear iv. 6. 233. puddle, sully the purity of. Oth. iii. 4. 141.

pudency, modesty. Cym. ii. 5. 11. pull down, humiliate. Oth. ii.

3. 96. pull in, rein in, check. Mac.

v. 5. 42.

pun, early form of pound. T. & C. ii. 1. 40.

punto reverso, back-handed

thrust. R. & J. ii. 4. 26. purblind, purblinded, quite blind. T. & C. i. 2. 29; R. & J.

ii. 1, 12.

purchase, acquire, obtain, gain. T.A. ii. 3. 275; A. & C. i. 4. 14; Cym. ii. 3. 90; exert oneself, strive. Tim. iii. 2. 50; obtaining, acquisition. Per. i. 2.72.

purchasing, deserved acquisition. Cor. ii. 1. 144. purely, absolutely. T. & C.

iv. 5. 168.

purgation, clearing from accusation or suspicion of guilt. Ham. iii. 2. 310.

purge, purgation. Mac. v. 2. 28; discharge. Ham. ii. 2. 199; be restored to a state of activity. A. & C. i. 3. 53.

purple, the early purple orchis. Ham. iv. 7. 169.

purpled, blood-stained. J.C. iii. 1. 158.

purport, meaning. Ham. ii. 1. 82.

purpose, effect, meaning. T. & C. i. 3. 264; proposition, proposal. Cor. ii. 2. 152; A. & C. ii, 6, 4; resolve. Lear ii. 4. 293; purpose to go. A. & C. iii. 1. 35.

purpose, of this war's, with regard to this war. Cym. iv.

2. 345.

purse up, take possession of. A. & C. ii. 2. 192.

pursue, i.e. with hostility. T. & C. iv. 5. 69; follow as a suppliant or attendant. T. & C v. 3. 10; Ham. iii. 2. 225; A. & C. iii. 10. 25; proceed with. Ham. i. 5.84; A. & C. v. 2. 352. pursy, short-winded. Tim. v. 4. 12; fat, corpulent. Ham. iii. 4. 153.

purveyor, domestic officer who provided lodging and necessaries in advance for a great personage. Mac. i. 6. 22. push, attack, onset. J.C. v. 2. 5; effort, attempt. Mac. v. 3.

20.

push, stand the, withstand the attack. T. & C. ii. 2. 137. push, the present, immediate trial. Ham. v. 1. 302. put, assert. Tim. v. 1. 194; lay

the guilt or blame of something on a person. Mac. i. 7. 70; ii. 4. 26; Ham. ii. 1. 19; thrust. Oth. v. 1. 2; wagered. Cym. i. 4. 128; compel. Cym. ii. 3. 107.

put away, send away, dismiss. R. & J. ii. 4. 199; Lear

i. 4. 220.

put back, repulse, reject. T. & C. iv. 4. 33; Tim. ii. 2. 133. put by, thrust aside. J.C. i. 2. 220; desist from. Oth. ii. 3. 169.

put in, advance one's claim.

Tim. iii. 4. 86.

put off, refer a person to a later time for payment of debts. Tim. ii. 2. 19; refuse an invitation. Tim. iii. 6. 12;

avert. Per. i. 1. 140.

put on, upon, urge forward, incite to, impel. Cor. ii. 1. 261. &c.; set to work, or to perform an office. Mac. iv. 3. 238; Ham. iv. 7. 130; v. 2. 397; impart to. Ham. i. 3. 94; assume. Ham. i. 5. 172; promote an evil state of things. Ham. iii. 1. 2; &c.

put out, exercise. R. & J. iv. 5. 125.

put up, suffer quietly. T.A. i. 1. 433; Oth. iv. 2. 180.

puttock, bird of prey of the

kite kind. T. & C. v. 1. 63: Cym. i. 1. 140.

pyramis, pyramid. A. & C. ii. 7. 38.

quail, courtesan. T. & C. v. 1. 54; overpower. A. & C. v. 2.

quaintly, skilfully, ingeniously. Ham, ii. 1. 31.

quaked, agitated. Cor. i. 9. 6.

qualification, mitigation, appeasement, condition. Oth. ii. **1.** 276.

qualified in, competent for.

Lear i. 4. 35.

qualify, control, regulate. T. & C. ii. 2. 118; abate, diminish. Ham. iv. 7. 112; moderate. Lear i. 2. 167; dilute. Oth. ii.

3.40.

quality, cause, occasion. T.& C. iv. 1. 44; Tim. iii. 6. 111; natural gifts. T. & C. iv. 4. 75; accomplishment, attainment. Tim. i. 1. 126; Per. iv. 2. 50; profession, occupation, business. Ham. ii. 2. 352, 437; manner, style. Lear ii. 4. 136; high rank. Lear v. 3. 111; rank, position. Lear v. 3. 121. quantity, proportion. Ham. iii. 2. 170.

quarrel, quarrelsomeness.

Oth. ii. 3. 50.

quarrelsome. quarrelous,

Cym. iii. 4. 160.

quarrel to, difference with.

Cor. iv. 5. 132.

quarry, heap of dead men. Cor. i. 1. 199; Ham. v. 2. 364; heap of dead deer. Mac. iv. 3, 206,

quarter, soldiers' lodgings.

Tim. v. 4. 60.

quartered, slaughtered. Cor. i. 1. 200; J.C. iii. 1. 268; belonging to military quarters. Cym. iv. 4. 18.

quarter, have, occupy positions. A. & C. iv. 3. 21.

quarter, in, on terms. Oth.

ii. 3. 177.

quat, pimple, applied in contempt to a young person. Oth. v. 1. 11.

queasy, disgusted, A, & C. iii.

quell, murder. Mac. i. 7.72. quench, cool down. Cym. i. 5. 47; deprive. Cym. v. 5. 196.

quest, inquest, Ham. v. 1.22; persons sent out to search. Oth. i. 2. 46.

question, speak to. Ham. i. 1. 45; conversation. Ham. iii. 1. 13; Oth. i. 3. 113; trial. Oth. i. 3. 23; doubt. Oth. iv. 3. 62; de-

bate. Cym. ii. 4. 52. questionable, inviting conversation. Ham. i. 4. 43.

question, call in, inquire into, examine, consider. T. & C. iii. 2. 55; &c.; raise doubts concerning. T. & C. iv. 4.83.

questrist, one who goes in quest. Lear iii. 7. 17. quick, living, alive. Tim. iv. 3. 44; Ham. v. 1. 130; sharp,

piercing. Per. iv. 1. 27. quicken, become living. Oth. iii. 3. 277; A. & C. iv. 13. 39; make alive. A. & C. i. 3. 69.

quiddity, subtlety, quibble. Ham. v. 1. 101.

quietus, discharge or release from life. Ham. iii. 1. 75. quillet, verbal nicety, subtle distinction. Ham. v. 1. 102.

quirk, conceit. Oth. ii, 1.63; verbal subtlety, quibble. Per.

iv. 6, 7,

quit, repay, reward, requite. R. & J. ii. 4. 194; acquit oneself in action. Lear ii. 1. 31. quit of, revenged upon. Cor.

iv. 5.88. quittance, return, requital,

Tim. i. 1. 289. quote, notice, observe, mark, T. & C. iv. 5. 232; &c.

quoth-a, said he. Per. ii. 1. 80.

race, natural or inherited disposition, A. & C. i. 3. 37.

rack, strain oneself, make exhausting efforts. Cor. v. 1.16; mass of cloud driven before the wind in the upper air. Ham. ii. 2.488; A. & C. iv. 12.10. rag, applied in contempt to a

person. Tim. iv. 3. 272.

rage, sexual passion. Ham. iii. 3.89; madness. Lear iv. 7.78; behave wantonly or riotously. Oth. i. 3, 332.

raise, originate a rumour. Cor. iv. 6. 61, 70.

raised, set on foot. Oth. i. 1. 158; roused up. Oth. i. 2. 29. rake, very lean person. Cor. i. 1. 23; cover. Lear iv. 6. 275. ramp, rude girl. Cym. i. 6. 134.

rampired, fortified against

attack. Tim. v. 4. 47.

range, to have a clearly recognized position. Cor. iii. 1, 205; rank. A. & C. iii. 11. 5.

ranged, ordered. A. & C. i. 1.

ranger, gamekeeper. Cym. ii.

3. 71.

rank, abundantly, excessively. T. & C. i. 3. 196; coarsely luxuriant. T. & C. i. 3. 318; Ham. iii. 4. 152; puffed up, swollen. J.C. iii. 1. 152; of offensively strong smell. Ham. iii. 3. 36; A. & C. v. 2. 211; foul. Ham. iii. 4. 148; excessive in amount. Ham. iv. 4. sive in amount. Ham. iv. 4. 22; lascivious. Oth. ii. 1. 309; Cym. ii. 5. 24.

ransack, carry off, ravish. T.

& C. ii. 2. 150.

ransom, expiation. Cym. v. 3.

rap, affect with rapture, trans-

port. Cym. i. 6, 51.

rapture, fit. Cor. ii. 1. 212; plundering. Per. ii. 1. 160. rarely, splendidly. A. & C. iv. 4. 11; exceptionally. A. & C.

v. 2. 157. rareness, rarity. Ham. v. 2.

rascal, young, lean, or inferior deer of a herd. Cor. i. 1. 160.

rash, urgent, pressing. T. & C. iv. 2. 61.

rate, allot. A. & C. iii. 6. 25; equal in value. A. & C. iii. 9. 69.

rather, more quickly. Mac. i.

raught, laid hold of. A. & C. iv. 9. 30.

ravel, become entangled. Mac. ii. 2. 38.

ravel out, disentangle. Ham. iii. 4. 186.

raven, ravin up, devour voraciously. Mac. ii. 4. 28; Cym. i. 6. 49.

ravined, glutted. Mac. iv.1.24. ravish, carry away by force. T. & C. prol. 9; pull out. Lear iii. 7. 38.

ravishing, ravenous. Mac. ii.

1. 55.

raw, inexperienced, unskilled, untrained. Ham. v. 2. 124: Per. iv. 2. 56.

rawness, unpreparedness, hastiness. Mac. iv. 3. 26. raze, erase, blot out. T.A. i.

1. 451; Mac. v. 3. 42; Cym. v. 5. 70. razed, slashed. Ham. iii. 2, 280.

reach, capacity, ability. Ham. ii. 1. 64.

reap, to get knowledge of. Cym. ii. 4. 86.

rear of, in the, behind. Ham. i. 3. 34.

reason, discuss, argue. Cor. v. 3. 176; &c.; justice. T.A. i. 1. 279; cause. T.A. ii. 3. 81; reasonableness. Oth. iii. 3.64; Cym. iv. 2. 131.

rebeck, early form of the fiddle. R. & J. iv. 5. 136.

rebuke, check, repress. Mac. iii. 1. 56; Per. iii. 1. 1.

receipt, that which is received. Cor. i. 1. 113; receptacle. Mac. i. 7. 66.

receive, believe. Mac. i. 7. 74; Ham. ii. 2. 442; hear. Lear v. 3. 216; Per. i. 1. 1.

reck, care for, heed. T. & C. v.

6. 26; Ham. i. 3. 51. reckoning, estimation, repute. R. & J. i. 2. 4.

reclaim, reduce to obedience, subdue. R. & J. iv. 2. 48.

recognizance, admission of debt. Ham. v. 1. 107; token, badge. Oth. v. 2. 212.

recoil, fall away, degenerate. Mac. iv. 3, 19; Cym. i. 6, 128. recollect, gather up. Per. ii. 1. 52.

recomforted, consoled. Cor. v. 4. 49.

recommend, consign, commit. Cor. ii. 2. 151; be acceptable. Mac. i. 6. 2; inform. Oth. i. 3. 41.

bring back reconcile, favour. Lear iii. 6. 117.

reconciliation, submission with a view to being restored to favour. Oth. iii. 3. 47.

record, memory, recollection. Cor. iv. 6. 50; bear witness. T.A. i. 1. 255; take to witness. Tim. iv. 2. 4; sing, warble. Per. iv. Gower 27.

recordation, remembrance, recollection. T. & C. v. 2.113. recorder, wind instrument of the flute or flageolet kind. Ham. iii. 2. 350.

recourse, flowing, T. & C. v.

3. 55.

recover, cover again, resole. J.C. i. 1. 27; get the wind of a person. Ham. iii. 2. 351; reconcile. Oth. ii. 3. 269; bring back to consciousness or health. Per. iii. 2. 9.

recoverable, capable of being retraced. Tim. iii. 4. 13.

recovery, process by which entailed estate was commonly transferred from one party to another. Ham. v. 1. 108, 109.

recreant, traitor. Cor. v. 3.

rectorship, rule. Cor. ii. 3.

208. red, specific name of one kind of the plague. T. & C. ii. 1. 20;

Cor. iv. 1. 13.

rede, counsel. Ham. i. 3. 51. redeem, save. Tim. iv. 3. 499; make up for. Lear v. 3. 267.

redress, relief from trouble, assistance, aid. R. & J. iv. 5.

reechy, dirty, filthy. Cor. ii. 1. 214

re-edify, rebuild. T.A.i. 1.351. reeky, full of rank moisture. R. & J. iv. 1. 83.

reel, stagger along a street. A. & C. i. 4. 20.

reels, revels, revelry. Ham. i. 4.9; A. & C. ii. 7.99.

refer, hand over, transfer. Cym. i. 1. 6.

reference, assignment. Oth. i. 3.237; submitting a matter to some one for consideration. A. & C. v. 2. 23.

reflect, shine. T.A. i. 1. 226; bestowattention. Cym. i. 6. 23. reflection, shining; return.

Mac. i. 2. 25. reform, put a stop to. Ham.

iii. 2. 39.

refuge, resource. Cor. v. 3. 11. refuse, decline to hear. R. & J. ii. 2. 34; decline to meet. A. & C. iii. 7. 39.

regard, repute, account, estimation. T. & C. iii. 3. 128; look, glance. T. & C. iii. 3. 255; hold in respect or honour. Cor. v. 5. 143; J.C. v. 3. 88; heed. Tim. i. 2. 248; Mac. iii. 2. 12; intention, design. J.C. iii. 1. 224; condition. Ham. ii. 2. 79; consideration. Ham. iii. 1.87; Lear i. 1.240; object of sight. Oth. ii. 1. 40.

regard, in which, with respect to which. Oth. i. 1. 153. regardfully, respectfully.

Tim. iv. 3. 82.

regent, ruler, governor. Per. v. 1. 188.

regiment, rule, government. A. & C. iii. 6. 95.

region, air, heaven. R. & J. ii. 2. 21; Ham. ii. 2. 491, 586; one of the successive sections into which the air is theoretically divided. Cym. v. 4. 93.

register, in, on the list. A. & C. iv. 9. 21.

rein, haughty manner. T. & C. i. 3. 189; Lear iii. 1. 27; restrain. T. & C. v. 3. 48.

re-inforce, obtain reinforcements. Cym. v. 2. 18.

rejoice, feel joy at. Cym. v. 5.

rejoicing-fire, bonfire. Cym. iii. 1, 32.

rejoindure, reunion. T. & C. iv. 4. 35.

rejourn, put off. Cor. ii. 1. 73

relapse, falling back into an illness. Per. iii. 2. 110.

relative, pertinent, relevant. Ham. ii. 2. 612.

religion, conscientiousness, strict fidelity. R. & J. i. 2. 90; Cym. i. 4. 142.

religion to, make, make a

point of. A. & C. v. 2. 198. relish, taste, flavour. T. & C. iii. 2. 18; individual taste, liking. Cor. ii. 1. 193; trace, tinge. Mac. iv. 3. 95; Ham. iii. 3. 92; have a taste. Ham. iii. 1. 119; Cym. iii. 2. 30; Per. ii. 5. 60. relume, rekindle. Oth. v. 2. 13.

remain, stay. Cor. i. 4. 62; be. Tim. iv. 3. 326; v. 1. 98; Cym.

ii. 3. 16.

remainder, those who main. Cym. i. 1. 129. re-

remain with, stick in the mind of. Tim. iii. 6. 37. remedy, help for it. Oth. i. 1.

remedy, no, inevitably, without a doubt. T. & C. iv. 4. 54;

Cym. iii. 4. 163.

remember, bethink oneself, recollect. R. & J. i. 3.9; remind. Lear i. 4. 66.

remember thy courtesy, be covered. Ham. v. 2, 106.

remember thyself, reflect upon thyself. Lear iv. 6. 230. remembrance, kind thought, consideration. Cor. ii. 3. 251; Ham. i. 2.7; keepsake, lovetoken. Ham. iii. 1. 93; Oth. iii. 3. 291; faculty or power of remembering. Cym. ii. 4.

remembrancer, one who reminds another. Mac. iii. 4. 37;

Cym. i. 5. 77.

remorse, pity, compassion. Tim. iv. 3. 123; Mac. i. 5. 44; solemn obligation. Oth. iii. 3.

remorseless, pitiless. Ham. ii. 2. 588.

remotion, keeping away or aloof. Tim. iv. 3. 343; Lear ii. 4. 113.

remove, raising of a siege. Cor. i. 2. 28: move to another place. Ham. i. 5, 163; removal of a person by death. Ham. iv. 5. 80; departure from a place. Lear ii. 4. 4; A. & C. i. 2. 199.

removed, distant in relationship by a certain degree. R. & J. iii. 3. 95; retired, seclud-

ed. Ham. i. 4. 61.

render, give an image by reflection. T. & C. iii. 3.122; pay as a due. T.A. i. 1. 160; rendering of an account, statement, confession. Tim. v. 1. 150; Cym. iv. 4. 11; v. 4. 17; declare, state. Cym. ii. 4. 119; v. 5. 136; describe. Cym. iii. 4. 151.

renege, deny. Lear ii. 2. 78; renounce. A. & C. i. 1. 8. renew, begin a fresh attack.

T. & C. v. 5. 6.

renown, good name. Cym. v. 5. 203; reputation. Per. iv. 6. 40.

rent, rend. Mac. iv. 3. 168. repair, return. Tim. iii. 4. 70; going or coming to a place. Ham. v. 2. 218; remedy. Lear iv. 1. 77; Per. iv. 2. 114; restore, renew. Oth. ii. 3. 351; Cym. ii. 2. 12; restoration. Cym. iii. 1. 57.

repast, feed. Ham. iv. 5. 146. repeal, recall from exile. Cor. v. 4. 68; J.C. iii. 1. 54; call back into favour or honour. Lear iii. 6, 117; Oth. ii. 3, 354. repetition, recital, mention. Cor. i. 1. 45.

replication, reverberation. J.C. i. 1. 49; reply. Ham. iv.

2. 13.

report, describe. Ham. v. 2. 339; Cym. ii. 4. 83; rumour, common talk. A. & C. ii. 2. 189: Per. i. 1. 35.

reporter, informant. A. & C.

ii. 2. 193.

report, suffer the, be told. Cym. i. 4. 58.

reposal, act of placing trust. Lear ii. 1. 69.

reproachful, abusive. T.A. i. 1. 308; ii. 1. 55.

reproof, disproof, refutation.

T. & C. i. 3. 33; Cor. ii. 2. 33; disgrace. Tim. v. 4. 57.

repugnancy, opposition, resistance. Tim. iii. 5. 46.

repugnant, offering resistance. Ham. ii. 2. 475. repure, purify again. T. & C. iii. 2. 21.

request off, beg to come away. A. & C. ii. 7. 125.

require, request. Cor. ii. 2.

required, requisite. Lear iv.

requit, requite, repay. Cor. iv. 5.75; Oth. iv. 2.15; Per. iii. 2. 75.

rescue, forcible taking of a person out of legal custody. Cor. iii. 1. 275; A. & C. iii. 9.

reservation, reserving of something for oneself. Cor. iii. 3, 128; Lear i. 1, 133; reserved right. Lear ii. 4. 252.

reserve, keep in one's possession. Oth. iii. 3. 295; keep safe, preserve. Cym. i. 1. 87; i. 4. 136; Per. iv. 1. 39.

residence, remaining in a place or state. Ham. ii. 2. 335. resign, submit. R. & J. iii. 2.

resist, repel. Per. ii. 3. 29. resolute, desperado. Ham. i. 1. 98.

resolution, conviction, certainty. Lear i. 2. 104.

resolve, answer. T.A. v. 3. 35; Per. i. 1. 71; dissolve, melt. Tim. iv. 3. 437; Ham. i. 2.130; free one from doubt, satisfy curiosity, allay anxiety. J.C. iii.1. 131; &c.; make up one's mind. Mac. iii. 1. 138.

resolved, prepared in mind. T.A. i. 1. 135.

resort, visitation. Tim. i. 1. 128: Ham. ii. 2, 143.

resorter, frequenter. Per. iv.

respect, reflection. Cor. iii. 1. 180; consider as, take for. Cor. iii. 1, 305; esteem. J.C. i. 2. 59; v. 5. 45; Per. ii. 2. 13; consideration. Ham. iii. 2.

186; Lear i. 1. 249; care for. Cym. i. 6. 155; care. Per. iii. 3. 33.

respective, partial. R. & J. iii. 1. 122.

respectively, particularly. Tim. iii. 1. 8.

respect not, make light of. J.C. iv. 3. 69.

respect of, comparison with. J.C. i. 1. 10; in consideration of. Ham. v. 2.117.

responsive, corresponding.

Ham. v. 2. 152.

rest, repose. T.A. iv. 2. 64; R. & J. v. 3. 110; Lear i. 1. 123; may God give rest to, may God keep you. R. & J. i. 2. 63; &c.; restored vigour. J.C. iv. 3. 200; remain. Mac. i. 6. 20; Ham. iii. 3. 64; stay. Ham. ii. 2, 13.

rest, above the, especially.

Lear iv. 1. 48.

re-stem, steer again. Oth. i.

rest in, lie in the power of. T.A. ii. 3. 41.

resting, stationary. J.C. iii. 1.61.

rest on, rest upon, depend upon. T.A. i. 1. 267; Ham. iii.

restrain, keep back, withhold. Cor. v. 3. 167; Tim. v. 1. 149.

resty, inactive. Cym. iii. 6.34. retention, detention, confinement. Lear v. 3. 48.

retentive, holding, confining.

Tim. iii. 4. 83; J.C. i. 3. 95.
retire, return. T. & C. i. 3.
281; Oth. iii. 3. 456; retreat.
Cor. i. 6. 3; withdraw. Oth. ii. 3. 377.

retort, reflect. T. & C. iii. 3. 101.

retrograde, contrary, repug-

nant. Ham. i. 2. 114. return, pay. Lear i. 1. 97 answer. Per. ii. 2. 4.

revenge, take vengeance. T.A. iv. 1. 129.

revengingly, in revenge. Cym. v. 2. 4.

reverb, re-echo. Lear i. 1, 154.

reverence, save your, apologetic phrase introducing a remark that might give offence. R. & J. i. 4. 42; Cym. iv. 1. 5.

reversion, in, to be realized in the future. T. & C. iii. 2.

revert, return. Ham. iv. 7. 23. revolt, rebel. Cym. iv. 4. 6. revolt, revolt, give the, against. Mac. v. 4. 13. rebel

revolution. Ham, v. 1. 92; A.

& C. i. 2. 128.

re-word, repeat in words. Ham. iii. 4. 143.

rhapsody, string. Ham. iii.

4, 48,

Rhenish, Rhine wine. Ham.

i. 4. 10; v. 1. 186.

rheum, morbid defluxion of humours, catarrh. T. & C. v. 3. 104; A. & C. iii. 2. 57; tears. Cor. v. 5. 46; Ham. ii. 2. 510.

rheumy, causing tism. J.C. ii. 1. 266. rheuma-

ribald, offensively noisy. T. & C. iv. 2. 9.

ribaudred, lewd, wanton. A. & C. iii. 8. 20.

rich'd, enriched. Lear i. 1.64. rich opinion, good reputation. Oth. ii. 3. 192.

ride, turn. T. & C. i. 3. 67. ride out, sustain without much damage. Per. iv. 4.31.

riggish, wanton. A. & C. ii,

2. 245.

right, exactly. T. & C. i. 3. 170; justice. T.A. i. 1. 203; straight, J.C. iii. 2. 222.

right-hand file, aristocratic

party. Cor. ii. 1. 25. ring, cracked within the, having the circle broken that surrounds the sovereign's head. Ham. ii. 2. 433.

rioter, reveller. Tim. iii. 5. 69. riotous, dissolute. Tim. ii. 2.

162: Lear i. 4. 243.

ripe, red and full. Lear iv. 3.

rival, partner. Ham. i. 1. 13; compete. Lear i. 1. 192. rivality, partnership, equali-

ty. A. & C. iii, 5, 8.

SH. IX.

rive, cleave, split. T. & C. i. 1. 37; i. 3. 316; J.C. i. 3. 6.

rivelled, wrinkled. T. & C. v. 1. 24.

road, raid. Cor. iii. 1. 5.

roar, set on a, provoke to a wild outburst of mirth. Ham. v. 1. 197.

robustious, violent, boister-

ous. Ham. iii. 2. 9.

rogue, vagrant, vagabond. Lear iv. 7. 39; term of endearment. Lear v. 3. 13; Oth. iv. 1. 111.

roguing, roguish, vagrant. Lear iii. 7. 104; Per. iv. 1. 96. roisting, bullying. T. & C. ii.

2. 208.

roll, list, register. A. & C. v. 2. 180.

ronyon, abusive term applied to a woman. Mac. i. 3. 6.

roofed, under one's roof. Mac. iii. 4. 40.

rooky, full of rooks. Mac. iii. 2, 51,

root, 'bottom' of the heart. T. & C. iv. 4. 53; Cor. ii. 1. 189; A. & C. v. 2. 105; dig up with the snout. Tim. v. 1. 166.

ropery, trickery, knavery. R. & J. ii. 4. 148.

rosed, rosy. T.A. ii. 4.24. rosemary, used as an emblem at funerals and weddings. R. & J. ii. 4. 214; &c.; used in decorating dishes. Per. iv. 6. 160.

roses, cake of, preparation of rose petals in the form of a cake, used as a perfume. R.

& J. v. 1. 47. rother, ox. Tim. iv. 3. 12. rotten, applied to unwholesome vapours, &c. Cor. ii. 3. 33; iii. 3. 119; Tim. iv. 3. 2. rough-hew, shape roughly.

Ham. v. 2. 11.

round, hem in. T. & C. i. 3. 196; circle, circlet. Mac. i. 5. 28; circular dance. Mac. iv. 1. 130; straightforwardly. Ham. ii. 2. 139; plain-spoken. Ham. iii. 1. 186; Lear i. 4. 53; plain. Oth. i. 3. 90,

rouse, cause to rise from his lair. T.A. ii. 2. 21; wake up. Mac. iii. 2. 53; stand on end. Mac. v. 5, 12; full draught of liquor. Ham. i. 2. 127; i. 4. 8; Oth. ii. 3. 64; drinking bout. Ham. ii. 1. 58; raise. A. & C. v. 2. 282.

rout, rabble. J.C. i. 2. 78; riot.

uproar. Oth. ii. 3. 207.

row, stanza. Ham. ii. 2. 424. royal, magnificent, splendid. Tim. iii. 6. 53; A. & C. iv. 8. 35; majestic, generous. J.C. iii. 1. 127 ; Lear v. 3. 177.

royal hope, prospect of king-

ship. Mac. i. 3. 56.

royalty, kingly character. Mac. iii. 1. 50; Cym. iv. 2. 178; royal family. Mac. iv. 3. 155; majesty. A. & C. i. 3. 91; Cym. v. 5. 39.

rub, encounter an obstacle. T. & C. iii. 2. 48; obstacle. Cor. iii. 1. 59; Ham. iii. 1. 65; unevenness, inequality, Mac.

iii. 1. 134.

ruddock, robin. Cym. iv. 2. 224.

rude, discordant, harsh. T. & C. i. 1. 93; rugged, rough. T.A. ii. 3. 199; A. & C. i. 4. 64; turbulent. Lear iv. 2. 30; uncultured. Oth. i. 3. 81; barbarous. Cym. iii. 6.65. rudely, with violence. Cor. iv. 5.147.

rudeness, violence. T. & C. i. 3. 207; coarseness. T. & C. ii. 1. 56; Cym. iv. 2. 214.

rue, have pity for. T.A. i. 1.

ruffian, bluster. Oth. ii. 1. 7. ruffle, swagger, bully. T.A. i. 1. 313; stir to indignation. J.C. iii. 2. 227; bluster. Lear ii. 4. 301.

rugged, shaggy. Mac. iii. 4.

100.

ruinous, brought to ruin or

decay. Tim. iv. 3, 458. rule, law. T. & C. v. 2. 138; good order, discipline. Mac. v. 2. 16; natural law. Oth. i. 3, 101.

rump-fed, fed on offal; fat-

rumped; fed on best joints, pampered, Mac. i. 3. 6.

runagate, vagabond. R. & J. iii, 5. 90; Cym. iv. 2. 62; deserter. Cym. i. 6. 137.

runner, fugitive. A. & C. iv.

7. 14.

rush, emblem of fragility. Cor. i. 4. 18; Oth. v. 2. 269; strewn on floor for reception of visitors. R. & J. i. 4.36. rush aside, brush aside.

R. & J. iii. 3. 26. rusty, inactive. T. & C. i. 3.

ruth, pity. Cor. i. 1. 198. ruthful, piteous. T.A. v. 1. 66.

rutting, fornication. Per. iv. 5. 9.

sable, black colour. Ham. i. 2. 241; black. Ham. ii. 2. 457; fur of the sable. Ham. iii. 2. 132; iv. 7. 79.

sack, destroy. R. & J. ii. 3. 106. sackbut, brass trumpet with slide like that of a trombone.

Cor. v. 4. 50.

sacred, consecrated. T. & C. iv. 5. 133; accursed. T.A. ii. 1. 120.

sacrificial, as a sacrifice or act of worship. Tim. i. 1, 82. sacrificing, sacrificial. T.A. i. 1. 144.

sad, sadly, sadness, grave, gravely, seriousness. R. & J. i. 1. 201; &c.

safe, sound, sane. Cor. ii. 3. 221; &c.; sure, trustworthy. Oth. ii. 3. 202; make safe. A. & C.i. 3.55; A. & C. iv. 6.26. safe-guard, on, relying on a

pledge of safe conduct. Cor.

iii. 1. 9.

safe toward, with a sure regard to. Mac. i. 4. 27.

safety, safe custody. R. & J. v. 3. 183; means of safety,

safeguard. Mac. iv. 3. 30. sag, droop, decline. Mac. v. 3. 10.

Sagittary, centaur who fought in Trojan army against the Greeks. T. & C. v.

5.14; name of an inn. Oth. i.

1. 158.

said, I have, it is as I have said. Mac. iv. 3. 213; A. & C. i. 2. 57; I have finished speaking, I have spoken my mind. A. & C. iii. 2. 34.

said, you have, what you say is true. Oth. iv. 2, 202; A. & C.

ii. 6. 109.

sail, sails, ships. Oth. i. 3. 37; A. & C. ii. 6. 24; iii. 7. 49; fleet. Per. i. 4. 61.

sainted, sanctified, holy. Mac.

iv. 3. 109.

salad days, days of youthful inexperience. A. & C. i. 5, 73. salary, reward, fee, Ham. iii.

3. 79.

sale, of, for the sale of a commodity. Ham. ii. 1. 60; vendible. Per. iv. 6.84.

sallet, something tasty. Ham.

ii. 2, 446.

salt, bitter. T. & C. i. 3. 371; salt tears. Cor. v. 5. 93; Lear iv. 6. 196; lecherous, wanton. Tim. iv. 3. 85; &c.

salt rheum, running cold.

Oth. iii. 4. 51.

sample, example. Cym. i. 1. 48.

sanctified, sanctimonious. Ham. i. 3. 130; consecrated. Oth. iii. 4, 124.

sanctify, give a sanctity to. T. & C. iii. 2. 182.

sanctimony, sacred thing. T. & C. v. 2. 136; sanctity. T. & C. v. 2. 137.

sanctuarize, afford sanctuary to. Ham. iv. 7. 126.

sanguine, red. T.A. iv. 2. 98;

Cym, v. 5. 365.

sans, without. Ham. iii. 4. 79. sap, life, promise. A. & C. iii. 11. 191.

sarcenet, fine, soft, silk material. T. & C. v. 1. 34.

Saturn, as having a cold, sluggish, gloomy temper. T.A. ii.

3. 31 : Cym. ii. 5. 12.

saucy, rashly venturing, presumptuous. T. & C. i. 3. 42; wanton, lascivious. Cym. i. 6. 151.

savage, wild, ungoverned. T. & C. ii. 3. 125.

save, anticipate and so prevent. Tim. i. 1. 260; allow to live. J.C. v. 3. 38; Lear v. 3. 152; Cym. ii. 3. 73; short for 'God save.' Lear ii. 1. 1.

savour, care for, like. Lear iv. 2. 39; have a particular smell. Per. iv. 6. 119.

say, flavour. Lear v. 3. 144; assay, try. Per. i. 1. 59.

sayest, speakest to the point.

Ham. v. i. 27.

sayest thou, say you, what is that you say? Ham. iv. 5. 28; Oth. iii. 4. 81; Cym. ii. 1. 26. say you by, how, what do

you say about. Oth. i. 3. 17.

scab, 'scurvy' fellow. T. & C. ii. 1. 30; Cor. i. 1. 167.

scaffoldage, theatrical stage. T. & C. i. 3. 156.

scald, scurvy. A. & C. v. 2. 214.

scale, ?stale, i.e. make stale. Cor.i.1.92; weigh as in scales. Cor. ii, 3. 252; equal, just balance. Ham. i. 2. 13; gra-duation. A. & C. ii. 7, 19. scaled, scattered. T. & C. v.

5. 22.

scan, examine, consider, discuss. Mac. iii. 4. 140; Oth. iii. 3. 245; interpret. Ham. iii. 3. 75; estimate, judge. Per. ii. 2, 56,

scandal, defame. Cor. iii. 1. 43; J.C. i. 2. 76; disgraceful imputation. Ham. ii. 1. 29; bring into disrepute. Cym.

iii. 4. 60.

scart, stint. T. & C. iv. 4. 46; scarcely. R. & J. i. 2. 101; chary. Ham. i. 3. 121; with-hold. Lear i. 1. 279; ii. 4. 139; reduce, diminish amount of. Lear ii. 4. 175; A. & C. iv. 2. 21; neglect. Oth. i. 3. 268.

scantling, specimen, sample.

T. & C. i. 3. 341.

scantly, grudgingly. A. & C. iii. 4. 6.

'scape, escape. Oth. i. 3. 136. scarcity of, in, ill-provided with. Tim. ii. 2. 227.

5 2

scarf, blindfold. Mac. iii. 2. 47; wrap round. Ham. v. 2. 13.

scath. harm. T.A. v. 1. 7. scattered, distracted. Lear iii. 1. 31.

scene, dramatic performance. R. & J. iv. 3. 19; Ham, ii. 2.

schedule, slip or scroll of paper containing writing. J.C. iii. 1. 3.

scholar, pupil. A. & C. iv. 12.

102; Per. ii. 3. 17.

school, discipline, control. Mac. iv. 2. 15; university. Ham. i. 2. 113.

schoolmaster, private tutor. Cor. i. 3. 57; Lear i. 4. 177; A. & C. iii. 9. 71.

school, set to, send to be taught. Lear ii. 4. 67.

scion, shoot, twig. Oth. i. 3. 334.

scold, rail. Tim. iv. 3. 157. scolding, chiding. J.C. i. 3. 5. sconce, head. Cor. iii. 2. 99; Ham. v. 1. 104.

scope, the purpose. Tim. i. 1. 73; end in view, object, aim. Ham. iii. 2. 222.

scored me, made my reckoning; branded me. Oth. iv. 1.

126.

scorn, ridicule, mock, deride. Cor. ii. 3. 225; R. & J. i. 5. 60; J.C. i. 2. 205: object of mockery or contempt. T.A. i. 1. 265; derisive utterance or gesture. Ham. iii. 1. 70; Oth. iv. 1. 82

scorn, think, despise all else. Cym. iv. 4. 53.

scotch, cut, gash. Cor. iv. 5. 199; Mac. iii. 2. 13; A. & C. iv. 7. 10.

scouring, hurrying along. Tim. v. 2, 15.

scribe, penman, writer. T.A.

scrimer, fencer. Ham. iv. 7.

scripture, writings. Cym. iii. 4. 81.

scrowl, scrawl; write down. T.A. ii. 4. 5.

scruple of, make, stick at. T. & C. iv. 1.56; hesitate to believe or admit. Cym. v. 5.

scrupulous, cautious or hesitating in taking action. A. & C. i. 3. 48.

scull, school or shoal of fish.

T. & C. v. 5. 22.

scullion, servant who performed the menial duties of the kitchen. Ham. ii. 2. 595. 'sdeath, an oath (God'sdeath).

Cor. i. 1. 218.

sea, at the, at sea. Per. i. 3. 28; v. 3. 47.

sea bank, sea shore. Oth. iv. 1. 133.

seal, bring to completion. Ham. iv. 3.58; A. & C. iv. 12. 49; token, sign. Oth. ii. 3. 341. sea-like, likely to keep the sea; in sea-going trim. A. & C. iii. 11. 171.

seals, give them, confirm

them by making words into deeds. Ham. iii. 2, 405.

seamy, worst. Oth. iv. 2.146. sear, burn, scorch. Mac. iv. 1. 113; withered state. Mac. v. 3.23; dry up, cause to wither, blight. Cym. i. 1. 116; ii. 4. 6. search, probe. T. & C. ii. 2.16; T.A. ii. 3.262; penetrate. J.C.

v. 3. 42; search-party. Oth. i. 1. 158.

searcher, official appointed to

search dead bodies and report on cause of death. R. & J. v. 2. 8.

sea-room, open sea. Per. iii.

sea-sick, weary of the sea. R. & J. v. 3. 118.

season, give a spice, relish, or zest to. T. & C. i. 2.265; R. & J. ii. 3.72; Cym. i. 6. 9; mature. Cor. iii. 3.63; &c.; preservative. Mac. iii. 4. 141; moderate. Ham. i. 2. 192; spell of bad weather. Lear iii. 4. 32; age. Cym. iii. 4. 173.

seas, to, to sea. Per. ii. Gower

27. seat, site. Mac. i. 6.1; estate. Cym. v. 4, 60.

seated, firmly fixed. Mac. i. 3.

second, subordinate. T. & C. ii. 3. 139; supporter. Cor. i. 4. 43; &c.; follow up. Cym. v. 1. 14.

secret, not revealing secrets. J.C. ii. 1, 125; mysterious. Mac. iv. 1, 48; private. Ham. ii. 2. 236.

secret feet in, landed secretly at. Lear iii. 1. 32.

secret to, in close intimacy with. R. & J. i. 1. 150.
sect, party. Tim. iii. 5. 30; cutting. Oth. i. 3. 333.

sectary astronomical, student of astrology. Lear i. 2.

155.

secure, give confidence or a sense of safety to. Tim. ii. 2. 179; Lear iv. 1. 20; Oth. i. 3. 10; over-confident, unsuspicious. Ham. i. 5. 61; Oth. iii. 3. 198; iv. 1. 71; make safe, guard. Cym. iv. 4. 8.

securely, confidently. T. & C. iv. 5, 73; T.A. iii. 1. 3. secure of, safe from. T.A. ii.

security, confidence, want of caution. J.C. ii. 3.7; Mac. iii. 5. 32.

see, see each other. T. & C. iv. 4. 56; Cym. i. 1. 124; provide for. A. & C. v. 2. 362.

seeded, arrived at maturity. T. & C. i. 3. 316.

seedsman, sower. A. & C. ii. 7, 22,

see for, look out for. R. & J. v. 1. 35; Oth. ii. 1. 95. seeking, suit, petition. Cor. i.

1. 189. seek through, seek out, follow up. Cym. iv. 2. 160. seel, blind. Mac. iii. 2.46; &c.

seeming, outward form, appearance, show. T. & C. i. 3. 157; Ham. iii. 2. 87; Cym. v. 5. 65; seemingly. Ham. i. 5. 46: false appearance or show. Lear iii, 2, 56; Oth. iii, 3, 209; apparent. A. & C. ii. 2. 214; probability. Cym. v. 5. 452. seethe, be in hot haste. T. & C. iii. 1. 43; boil. Tim. iv. 3.

segregation, dispersal. Oth. ii. 1. 10.

seized, possessed. Ham, i. 1.

seizure, grasp, clasp. T. & C. i. 1. 59.

seld, seldom. T. & C. iv. 5.149; Cor. ii. 1. 218.

self, her own. Mac. v. 7. 99.

self-admission, self-approbation. T. & C. ii. 3. 165.

self-covered, with real self concealed. Lear iv. 2. 62. self, one, one and the same

Lear iv. 3. 36.

sell from, lose. Cor. i. 3. 9. semblable, likeness. Tim. iv. 3. 22; Ham. v. 2. 120; similar. A. & C. iii. 4. 3.

send him, send acknowledgement of allegiance to. A. &

C. v. 2. 29.

sennet, notes played on a trumpet as a signal for the approach and departure of processions. Cor. ii. 1. 165; Mac. iii. 1. 10; Lear i. 1. 34 (stage directions).

se'nnight, week. Mac. i. 3. 22;

Oth. ii. 1. 77.

sense, mind. Oth. iii. 3. 375; Cym. ii. 2. 11; quick. Oth. v. 1. 11; sensual nature. Per. v.

senseless, ?regardless. ii. 2. 1; inanimate. J.C. i. 1. 38; having no sense. Cym. i.

1. 135.

sensible, sensitive. Cor. i. 3. 88; J.C. i. 3. 18; capable of being perceived. Mac. ii. 1. 36; involving the use of the senses. Ham. i. 1. 57; rational. Oth. ii. 3. 302.

sensibly, as a creature endowed with feeling. Cor. i. 4. 53; T.A. iv. 2. 123; feelingly.

Ham. iv. 5. 149.

sentence, sententious saying, maxim. Oth. i. 3. 199.

sententious, ? blunder for 'sentences'. R. & J. ii. 4. 213. sequence, in, one after the other. T.A. iv. 1.37.

sequence of degree, in, according to their status. Tim.

v. 1. 209.

sequent, consequent. Ham. v. 2. 54; following one upon another. Oth. i. 2. 41.

sequester, separate. T. & C. iii. 3. 8; T.A. ii. 3. 75; seclu-

sion. Oth. iii. 4. 40.

sequestration, separation.

Oth. i. 3. 347.

sere, tickle o' the, ready to go off, as a gun at cock, at any time. Ham. ii. 2, 330.

sergeant, sheriff's officer. Ham. v. 2. 336.

serpigo, skin eruption. T. &

C. ii. 3. 74.

servanted, subject. Cor. v. 2.

serve, be sufficient. R. & J. iii. 1. 95; afford opportunity, be at the disposal of. R. & J. iv. 1. 39; J.C. iv. 3. 221; provide for. J.C. iii. 1. 8.

service, all that was laid on a table in preparation for a meal. Mac. i. 7 (stage direc-tion); order of dishes at a meal. Ham. iv. 3. 25.

serviceable, active in service.

Lear iv. 6. 252; Cym. iii. 2.

serving, in their, using them.

Cym. iii. 4. 171.

sessa, interj. of doubtful import. Lear iii. 4. 98; iii. 6. 75. session, sitting of a court of

justice, judicial proceedings. Oth. i. 2. 86; iii. 3. 140. set, stake. T. & C. prol. 22; J.C. v. 1. 75; Lear i. 4. 122; definite number of games. T.A. v. 1. 100; regard, esteem. R. & J. v. 3, 301; Ham. i.4, 65; iv. 3, 64; bestow. Tim. i. 2, 148; party. Lear v. 3. 18.

set by, put on one side. Ham.

v. 2. 284.

set clear, place in an innocent light. Tim. iii. 3. 30.

set, double, two rounds of the clock. Oth ii. 3, 131.

set down, determine upon. Cor. iv. 5. 143; Ham. iii. 1. 172. set down before, besiege. Cor. i. 2. 28; v. 3. 2; Mac. v. 4.

set down the pegs, lower the pitch of the strings. Oth. ii. 1. 200.

set forth, show. Mac. i. 4. 6. set off, show to the best advantage. Cym. i. 6. 170.

set on, proceed. Cor. iii. 1. 57; J.C. i. 2. 11; put one's foot forward. J.C. ii. 1. 331; send forward. J.C. iv. 3. 304; v. 3. 108; cause by instigation. Oth. ii. 3. 207; v. 2. 185. set on the proof, put to the

proof. Tim. ii, 2, 160.

settled, congealed. R. & J. iv. 5. 26; resolved. Mac. i. 7. 79; composed. Ham. iv. 7. 79.

settling, becoming calm or clear. Lear iv. 7. 82.

set to, place against. T. & C. ii. 1. 89; wrapped up in. Tim. v. 1. 118.

set up, instigate. Cym. iii. 4.

set upon the head of, make responsible for. Tim. iii. 5. 27. severally, separately, singly.

T. & C. iv. 5. 273; each in a particular way or for a particular purpose. Tim. ii. 2. 190; J.C. iii. 2. 10; Cym. v. 5. 398.

severals, individual qualities. T. & C. i. 3. 180. sewer, drain. T. & C. v. 1.79;

Per. iv. 6. 183: servant who carried in and arranged dishes for a banquet. Mac. i. 7 (stage direction).

'sfoot, God's foot, an oath. T.

& C. ii. 3. 5.

shackle, fetter. A. & C. v. 2.6. shadow, shelter, protection. Tim. v. 4. 6; reflection. J.C. i. 2. 58; conceal. Mac. v. 4. 6; corpse. A. & C. iv. 2. 27.

shadowing, intensifying itself with gloom. Oth. iv. 1.40. shadowy, shady. Lear i. 1. 64. shag-eared, hairyeared. Mac. iv. 2. 81.

shake off, refuse to accept.

A. & C. iii. 7. 33.

shake one's beard, defy one. Lear iii. 7. 77.

shall, must. Lear v. 3, 22,

shame, be ashamed. Cor. ii. 2. 67; Mac. ii. 2. 65; shyness, modesty. Cym. v. 3, 22.

shape, conceive, imagine. Tim. i. 1. 44; &c.; suit, agree.

Cym. v. 5. 347.

shape, to our, for the part we propose to act. Ham. iv. 7. 149.

shard, wings of a beetle. Mac. iii. 2.142; A. & C. iii. 2. 20; Cym. iii. 3. 20; potsherd. Ham. v. 1. 238.

share, receive, gain. T. & C.

i. 3. 367.

sharked up, got together at haphazard. Ham. i. 1. 98.

sharp, shrill high note. R. & J. iii. 5. 28.

sharply, keenly. Cym. iii. 4.

sharpness, harshness. A. & C. iii. 3. 35.

she, woman. Cym. i. 3. 29. shealed, shelled out. Lear i. 4. 199.

shed, be scattered. T. & C. i. 3. 319.

sheet, cover. A. & C. i. 4. 65.

sheeted, wrapped in a shroud. Ham. i. 1. 115.

shent, reproved. T. & C. ii. 3. 79; Cor. v. 2. 96; Ham, iii. 2.

404. shield, forbid. R. & J. iv. 1.4l. shift, contrivance, stratagem. T.A. iv. 1. 72; iv. 2. 178; A. & C. iii. 9. 63; change. Tim. i. 1. 85; A. & C. v. 2. 151; Cym. i. 2. 1; contrive to get. Mac. ii. 3. 146; change clothing. Learv.

3, 187, shift, make a, contrive. Mac.

ii. 3, 41.

shipman, mariner. T. & C. v. 2. 169; Mac. i. 3. 17; Per. i. 3.

shipped, provided with a ship.

Oth. ii. 1.47. shive, slice. T.A. ii. 1.87.

shiver, splinters, fragments. T. & C. ii. 1. 40; be shattered into small pieces. Lear iv. 6.

shoal, shallow. Mac. i. 7. 6.

shoeing-horn, shoe-horn, i.e. a subservient tool. T. & C. v. 1.58.

shook, beard be, defied. Ham.

iv. 7. 32.

shoon, shoes. Ham. iv. 5. 26. shop, workshop. Cor. i. 1. 134; store. Cym. v. 5. 167.

short, inadequate. Tim. i. 1. 97; cut short. Cym. i. 6. 200; under control. Ham, iv. 1.

short-armed, having a short

reach. T. & C. ii. 3, 14. shot, tavern-reckoning. Cym.

v. 4. 156.

shough, shaggy-haired kind of dog. Mac. iii. 1. 94. should, could. Oth. iii. 4. 23.

shoulder of, in the, behind.

Ham. i. 3. 56.

show, appear, seem. Cor. iv. 5.67; &c.; vision, sight. Lear iii. 6. 109; Cym. v. 5. 429; exhibit as a show. A. & C. iv. 10. 49.

showing, great, distinguished appearance. Ham. v. 2.

110.

'shrew, beshrew. Cym. ii. 3.

shrewd, malicious, ill-natured. J.C. ii. 1. 158; bad, grievous. Oth. iii. 3. 430; A. & C. iv. 9. 5.

shrewdly, grievously, very much. T. & C. iii, 3, 229; J.C. iii, 1, 146; sharply. Ham. i. 4.1. shrift, confession and absolution. R. & J. i. 1. 160; con-

fessional. Oth. iii. 3.24. shrill, utter loudly. T. & C. v. 3. 84.

shrill-gorged, high-voiced. Lear iv. 6. 59.

shrine, image. R. & J. i. 5. 97; Cym. v. 5. 165.

shrink, shiver. Cym. iv. 4. 30. shrive, hear confession and give absolution. R. & J. ii. 4. **1**85.

shriving-time, time for confession and absolution. Ham. v. 2. 47.

shroud, shelter, protection. A. & C. iii. 11, 71.

shuffle, practise trickery. Ham. iv. 7. 136; Cym. v. 5. 106.

shunless, inevitable. Cor. ii.

2, 112,

shut up in, confine to. T. & C. i. 3. 58; Mac. ii. 1. 16; Oth. iii. 4. 119.

sibyl, inspired prophetess.

Oth. iii. 4. 70.

Sibyl's leaves, prophecies of the Sybil. T.A. iv. 1, 105.

sick, envious. T. & C. i. 3. 132; of a sickly hue, pale. R. & J. ii. 2. 8; oppressed with faintness. Ham. i. 1. 9.

sicken, be nauseated with surfeit. Mac. iv. 1. 60.

sicklied o'er with the pale cast, covered with a sickly hue. Ham. iii. 1. 85.

sickly, of sickness. Ham. iii.

3.96.

side, take sides with. Cor. i. 1. 194.

side-piercing, heart-rending. Lear iv. 6. 86. siege, rank. Ham. iv. 7. 75; Oth. i. 2. 22.

sightless, invisible. Mac. i. 5.49; i. 7.23.

sign, mark. J.C. iii. 1.206; ensign, banner. J.C. v. 1. 14; Oth. i. 1. 156; signal. J.C. v. 1. 23; mere appearance. Oth. i, 1. 157; bode. A. & C. iv. 3. 14; ?constellation. Cym. i. 2.

signiory, governing body of Venice. Oth. i. 2.18.

silence, silent one. Cor. ii. 1.

silly, deserving of pity, 'poor'. Lear ii. 2. 103; plain, simple.

Cym. v. 3. 86.

simple, medicinal herb. R. & J. v. 1, 40; Lear iv. 4, 14; ingredient, Ham. iv. 7, 143; of poor or humble condition. A. & C. v. 2. 336.

simpleness, simplicity. Oth.

i. 3. 247.

simply, without addition. T. & C. iii. 3. 80.

simular, counterfeit. Lear iii. 2. 54; Cym. v. 5. 201.

sinews, strength. Cor. v.5.45;

nerves. Lear iii. 6, 102,

single, poor, feeble. Cor. ii. 1. 39; Mac. i. 3, 140; i. 6, 16; select an animal out of a herd to be hunted. T.A. ii. 1. 117.

singleness, simplicity, silliness. R. & J. ii. 4. 67.

single-soled, contemptible, mean. R. & J. ii. 4. 66.

singly, by a single individual. Cor. ii. 2. 87; uniquely. Tim. iv. 3. 522.

singular, unmatched, unique. R. & J. ii. 4.66; Cym. iii. 4.122. singularity, peculiarity. Cor. i. 1. 279.

sinister, left. T. & C. iv. 5. 127.

sink, perish, go to ruin. T. & C. iv. 1. 70; &c.

sir, gentleman. Lear ii, 4, 77; Cym. i. 1. 166; v. 5. 146; mode of address, used to women. A. & C. iv. 13. 85; lord. A. &

C. v. 2. 119. sire, be father to, beget. Cym.

iv. 2. 26.

siren, sea-nymph who drew sailors to death by her song. T.A. ii. 1. 23.

sir, play the, act the fine gentleman. Oth. ii. 1. 174. sirrah, familiar style of address. R. & J. i. 5. 32, 129; A. & C. v. 2. 228. sister, be near akin to. Per.

v. Gower 7.

sit, be oppressive. Ham. iii. 4. 111; take counsel together. Per. i. 1. 10; ii. 3. 92.

sit above, have a higher place

than. Tim. iii. 2. 90.

sit down, lay siege to. Cor. iv. 7. 28; encamp. A. & C. iii. 11. 168.

sithence, since. Cor. iii. 1. 46. size, allowance. Lear ii. 4. 115. sized, of a particular magni-

tude. Ham. iii. 2. 173. skeins-mate, ?knavish companion. R. & J. ii. 4. 156.

skillet, small saucepan. Oth. i. 3. 273.

skin, cover with, or as with, skin. Ham. iii. 4, 147.

skipping, flighty, thought-

less. Mac. i. 2. 30. skirr, scour. Mac. v. 3. 35. skyish, reaching to the sky. Ham. v. 1. 260.

slab, semi-solid. Mac. iv. 1.32.

slack, be neglectful of. Lear ii. 4. 245; Oth. iv. 3. 86.

slack of, come, fall short of, in duteousness. Lear i. 3. 10. slander, bring disgrace or re-

proach upon. Ham. i. 3. 133; Cym. iii. 5. 76; evil report.

Cym. i. 1. 71.

slave, make subservient to oneself. Lear iv. 1.69.

slaver, be befouled (with un-

clean lips). Cym. i. 6. 105. sleave silk, raw or floss silk. T. & C. v. 1. 33; Mac. ii. 2. 38. sledded. ?like a sled or sledgehammer. Ham. i. 1. 63.

sleek, smoothe. Mac. iii, 2, 27. sleep, be inactive or ineffectual. Ham. i. 3. 3; iv. 2. 24; Lear i. 4. 209.

sleep upon, be regardless of, blind to. Tim. iii. 5. 44.

sleeveless, futile. T. & C. v. 4. 8.

sleided, raw, unwrought. Per. iv. Gower 21.

sleights, arts. Mac. iii. 5, 26. slight, insignificant. Cor. v. 2. 102; J.C. iv. 1. 12; careless. Tim. ii. 1. 17; Cym. iii. 5. 35.

slightly, carelessly. T. & C. iii. 3. 166.

slightness, trifling, triviality. Cor. iii. 1. 147.

slip, scion. T.A. v. 1.9; coun-

terfeit coin. R. & J. ii. 4. 48; allow dogs to go from the leash. Cor. i. 6. 39; J.C. iii. 1. 273; let go free. Cym. iv. 3, 22. slipper, slippery. Oth. ii. 1. 241.

slippery, inconstant, fickle. T. & C. iii. 3. 85; Cor. iv. 4.

sliver, tear off a branch. Mac. iv. 1. 28; Lear iv. 2. 34; small branch. Ham. iv. 7. 173.

slop, loose breeches. R. & J. ii. 4. 44.

slubber, sully. Oth, i. 3, 226.

slug-a-bed, sluggard, R. & J. iv. 5. 2.

slut, wanton. Tim. iv. 3, 135. sluttish, morally unclean, unchaste. T. & C. iv. 5. 62.

small, thin, shrill. Cor. iii. 2. 114; thin, fine. R. & J. i. 4. 62: Per. iv. Gower 22.

smart, painful. Ham. iii. 1. 50. smatch, smack, taste. J.C. v. 5, 46,

smatter, chatter. R. & J. iii. 5. 172.

smile, sneer or mock at. T. & C. v. 10. 7; Lear ii. 2. 82.

smilet, little smile. Lear iv. 3. 21.

smock, used typically for 'a woman'. R. & J. ii. 4. 106. smoke, have a warm time. T.A. iv. 2. 112; mist, mere talk. Tim. iii. 6. 93; iv. 3. 143; fumigate. Cym. v. 5. 399. smooth, flatter, humour. T.A.

v. 2. 140; Lear ii. 2. 75; mild, bland. Tim. iii. 6.98; pleasant. A. & C. i. 3. 100.

Smulkin, name of a fiend. Lear iii. 4. 137.

snatch, sudden or swift catch. T.A. ii. 1.95; sudden check in speech. Cym. iv. 2. 105.

snipe, fool. Oth. i. 3. 384. snort, snore. Oth. i. 1. 90.

snuff, huff, resentment. Lear iii. 1. 26. so, provided that. Ham. iv. 7.

59: however. Ham. iv. 7. 142; good, very well. Lear iii. 6. 85, 86; Oth. v. i. 82; A. & C. iv. 4. 28; even though. A. & C. ii. 5. 94.

sober, calm. Tim. iii. 5. 21; J.C. iv. 2.40; grave, modest. Ham. iii. 4. 189; A. & C. v. 2.

soberly, with dignity. A.& C. i. 5. 48.

sober-suited, gravely-dressed. R. & J. iii. 2. 11.

sodden-witted, stupid. T. & C. ii. 1. 45.

soft, gentle, mild. Cor. iii. 2. 82; Oth. i. 3. 82; stay, stop. Ham. iii. 1. 88; A. & C. ii. 2. 87. softly, slowly. J.C. v. 1. 16.

soho, hunting-cry used when a hare was descried. R. & J. ii. 4. 133.

soil, blemish. Ham. i. 4, 20;

A. & C. i. 4. 24. soiled, high-fed. Lear iv. 6.

123. soilure, defilement. T. & C.

iv. 1. 56.

Sol, the sun, viewed astrologically. T. & C. i. 3. 89. solace, be happy, delight. R.

& J. iv. 5. 47; Cym. i. 6. 86. solder, close, unite. Tim. iv. 3. 381; A. & C. iii. 4. 32.

soldier to, enlisted in the service of, devoted to. Cym. iii. 4. 184; Per. iv. 1. 8, sole, only. T. & C. i. 3. 244;

mere. Mac. iv. 3. 12.

solely, absolutely, entirely. Mac. i. 5. 70. solemn, belonging to a cele-

bration or festivity. T.A. ii. 1. 112; Mac. iii. 1. 14.

solemnity, festivity. R. & J. i. 5. 60; celebration of nuptials. R. & J. iv. 5. 61.

solicit, move, urge. Ham. v. 2. 358; solicitation. Cym. ii. 3. 49.

solicitation, illicit courtship. Oth. iv. 2. 200.

soliciting. incitement. prompting. Mac. i. 3. 130. solidare, small coin. Tim. iii.

1. 45.

Solon, reputed to have uttered thesaying 'Call no man happy till he is dead'. T.A. i. 1. 177. some, about a. Lear i. 1. 20; some one. Lear iii. 1. 37.

some certain, certain. J.C. i. 3. 122.

some deal, somewhat. T.A. iii. 1. 244.

some other where, somewhere else. R. & J. i. 1, 200. something, at some distance.

Mac. iii. 1. 132.

soon at night, towards evening. Oth. iii. 4. 196.

soonest, quickest. A. & C. iii. 4. 27.

sooth, truth. Mac. i. 2. 36; flattery. Per. i. 2. 44.

soothe, flatter. Cor. i. 9. 44: ii. 2. 73; humour. Lear iii. 4. 174.

sop, cake or wafer put in a prepared drink to float on the top. T. & C. i. 3. 113.

sophisticated, adulterated.

Lear iii. 4. 104.

sore, grievous. T. & C. v. 5. 14; Mac. v. 1. 55; Lear iii. 5. 23.

sorrowed, sorrowful. Tim. v.

sorrow-wreathen, folded in grief. T.A. iii. 2, 4,

sorry, woeful, wretched. Mac. ii. 2. 22; sorrowful, sad. Mac. iii. 2. 9; distressing, painful. Oth. iii. 4. 51. sort, fit. suit. T. & C. i. 1. 110;

Ham. i. 1. 109; lot. T. & C. i. 3. 376; way, manner. Cor. i. 3. 2; J.C. i. 2. 204; class of people. T.A. i. 1. 230; J.C. i. 1. 60; choose. R. & J. iii. 5. 110; put in the same class. Ham. ii. 2. 269.

sort, in, after a fashion. J.C.

ii. 1. 283.

so so, indifferently. Tim. v. 1.

sot, fool. Lear iv. 2. 8.

sottish, stupid. A. & C. iv. 13.

soul, quintessence. Tim. 1. 2. 212; Ham. ii. 2. 90.

sound, utter. T. & C. iv. 2, 112; A. & C. ii. 2, 38.

soundless, without sound. J.C. v. 1. 36.

soundpost, part of a violin, used as a musician's name. R. & J. iv. 5. 139.

sour, bitter, harsh. Tim. v. 1. 221.

sovereign, of supreme or paramount power or excellence. Cor. if. 1. 118; Lear iv.

3. 44; A. & C. v. 1. 41. sowle, pull. Cor. iv. 5. 212. space, time, period of time. Lear v. 3. 54; A. & C. ii. 1.

spake too far, said too much. Cym. v. 5. 310.

spanieled, followed subser-

viently like spaniels. A. & C. iv. 10. 34.

spare, forbear. Cor. i. 1. 257. spare not for, be liberal in respect of. R. & J. iv. 4. 6.

speak, exchange blows, fight. Cor. i. 4.4; A.&C. ii. 6.25; give testimony to. Cor. ii. 2. 103; call for action. Cor. iii. 2. 41; &c.; proclaim. Mac. iv. 3. 159; call. Lear i. 4. 245.

speak far, say much of. Cym.

i. 1. 24.

speak parrot, talk nonsense.

Oth. ii. 3. 276.

speak to, tell. J.C. iv. 3, 280: make an appeal to. A. & C. i. 2. 184.

specialty of rule, particular rights of supreme authority.

T. & C. i. 3. 78.

spectacles, organs of sight.

Cym. i. 6, 37.

spectatorship, in, under the eyes of spectators. Cor. v. 2.

speculation, power of seeing, sight. T. & C. iii. 3, 109; Mac. iii. 4. 95; scout. Lear iii. 1.

speculative, having the power of vision, seeing. Oth. i. 3. 271.

sped, dispatched. R. & J. iii.

speed, have success, fare. T. & C. iii. 1. 146; turn out. Cor. v. 1. 62; protect, patron. R. & J. v. 3. 121; J.C. i. 2. 88; be successful. Lear i. 2.19; iv. 6. 209; Oth. iv. 1. 108; fortune. Cym. iii. 5. 160. speed of, have the, outstrip.

Mac. i. 5, 35.

speken, speak. Per. ii. Gower 12.

spend, give vent to, utter. Cor. ii. 1. 55; Oth. i. 2. 48; Cym. ii. 1. 5; part with freely, lose. Mac. iii. 2.4; Oth. ii. 3.

spent, consumed, eaten. R. & J. ii. 4. 137; exhausted. Mac.

i. 2. 8; Cym. iii. 6. 62. sperr, shut. T. & C. prol. 19. sphere, orbit of a planet, or

of the eyes. R. & J. ii. 2. 17; &c.; planet, star. Tim. i. 1. 67.

sphered, placed in a sphere. T. & C. i. 3. 90; rounded. T. & C. iv. 5. 8.

spherical, planetary. Lear i.

 $\bar{2}$. 128. spice, touch. Cor. iv. 7. 46. spill, destroy. Ham. iv. 5. 20:

Lear iii. 2. 8.

spilth, spilling. Tim. ii. 2. 163. spinner, long-legged spider. R. & J. i. 4. 60.

spire, summit. Cor. i. 9. 24. spirit, anger. Tim. iii. 5. 104; vital energy, life. A. & C. iv. 13. 58.

spirit of sense, exquisite sense, essence of sensibility. T. & C. i. 1. 60; iii. 3. 106.

spirits, sentiments, feelings. Tim. v. 4. 74; Mac. i. 5. 26; Ham. iii. 2. 58; mind, soul. Oth. iii. 4. 62; life. Cym. i. 5. 41.

spital-house, hospital. Tim.

iv. 3, 39.

spite, contemptuous defiance. R. & J. i. 1. 80; i. 5. 66; outrage, injury. R. & J. iv. 1. 31; vexation, mortification. Ham. i. 5. 189; Oth. iv. 1. 70.

spleen, impulse, fit, of laughter, desire, or anger. T. & C. i. 3. 178; ii. 2. 196; Oth. iv. 1. 88; seat of emotions and passions. T. & C. ii. 2. 128; J.C. iv. 3. 47; malice, hatred. Cor. iv. 5. 96; Lear i. 4. 282; fiery temper. R. & J. iii. 1. 156.

splenetive, spleenful, passionate, impetuous. T.A. ii. 3. 191; Ham. v. 1. 268.

splinter, mend as with splints. Oth. ii. 3. 320.

split, mutilate. A.&C. ii.7.129. spoil, destruction, havoc. Cor. ii. 1. 222; slaughter. Cor. ii. 2. 120; J.C. iii. 1. 206; plundering. J.C. v. 3. 7; plunder. A. & C. iii. 6. 25.

spoke so far, have gone such great length in what one said. Lear v. 3.64.

spongy, drunken. Mac. i. 7.

s3

71; wet, moist. Cym. iv. 2.

sport, matter for jesting. Cym. ii. 4. 48.

sportful, performed in jest. T. & C. i. 3, 335.

sport, make, take pleasure. Ham. ii. 2. 517.

spot, ? embroidered pattern.

Cor. i. 3. 54; stain, disgrace. A. & C. iv. 10. 48. spotted, stained, polluted.

Tim. v. 4. 35. sprawl, struggle in the death-

agony. T.A. v. 1. 51. spright, spirits. Mac. iv. 1.

127; haunt. Cym. ii. 3. 141. sprightly, spritely, lively,

brisk, T. & C. ii. 2. 190; A. & C. iv. 12. 52; cheerful, in good spirits. A. & C. iv. 7. 15; Cym. iii. 6. 74; in the form of spirits. Cym. v. 5. 429.

spring, source. Mac. i. 2. 27; first season. A. & C. iii. 2. 43. springe, snare for birds. Ham. i. 3. 115. spur, hasten. Cor. i. 10. 33;

incitement, incentive. Lear ii. 1.77; roots of a tree. Cym. iv. 2. 58.

spurn, contemptuous stroke or thrust. T.A. iii. 1. 102; Tim. i. 2. 142; insult. Ham. iii. 1. 73. spurn at, oppose contemptuously. J.C. ii. 1. 11.

spur, on the, at full speed.

J.C. v. 3. 29.

square, take the measure of. T. & C. v. 2. 129; regulate. T.A. iii. 2.31; suitable, proper. Tim. v. 4. 36; corresponding faithfully. A. & C. ii. 2. 190; due proportion. A. & C. ii. 3.6; squadron. A. & C. iii. 9. 40; quarrel. A. & C. iii, 11, 41.

square brows, high forehead. Per. v. 1. 109.

square of sense, (a) feeling in its perfection, (b) most delicately sensitive part of my nature. Lear i. 1. 74.

squint, cause to squint. Lear iii. 4. 114.

squiny, look peeringly. Lear iv. 6. 138.

squire, body-servant. Lear ii. 4. 214; A. & C. iv. 4. 14; young fellow. Oth. iv. 2. 145; gentleman next below a knight in rank. Cym. ii. 3.

stableness, constancy. Mac. iv. 3. 92.

'stablishment, settled occupation. A. & C. iii. 6. 9.

stage, scaffold, platform. Ham. v. 2, 378, 396; exhibit publicly. A. & C. iii. 11, 30; represent on the stage. A. & C. v. 2. 216.

staggers, giddiness. Cym. v. 5. 234.

staid, calm. Cym. iii. 4. 10. stain, tinge. T. & C. i. 2. 26; disgrace. Cor. i. 10. 18; taint. Ham. iv. 4. 57; make dim. Lear v. 3. 263; eclipse. A. & C. iii. 4. 27; disfigurement. Cym. ii. 4. 139.

stake, metaphor from bearbaiting. J.C. iv. 1.48; Mac. v. 7. 1.

stale, makecheap. T.& C. ii. 3. 190; J.C.i.2.73; make stale. A. &C. ii. 2. 240; laughing-stock. T. A. i. 1. 304; urine. A. & C. i.

stall, dwell. A. & C. v. 1. 39. stamp, impression, the thing stamped, that with which the impression is made. Cor. ii. 2. 107; T.A. iv. 2. 70; Cym. v. 5. 367; give the impress of genuineness to. Cor. v. 2. 22; give currency to. Oth. ii. 1. 243; beget. Cym. ii. 5. 5.

stanch, satiate. T.A. iii. 1. 14; firm, firmly united. A. & C.

stanchless, unsatiable. Mac. iv. 3. 78.

stand, stay, stop. T. & C. iv. 5. 247; &c.; withstand, fight. Cor. v. 3. 74; &c.; be. J.C. v. 1.94; &c.; continue, remain. Mac. iii. 1. 4; station taken up by a hunter or archer. Cym. ii. 3. 72.

stand for, be on the side of. Cym. iii. 5. 56.

standing, fixed, staring. T.A.

ii. 3. 32; ? position, attitude. Tim. i. 1. 32.

standing-bowl, bowl with stem and foot. Per. ii. 3. 65.

stand on, stand upon, insist upon. T.A. iv. 4. 104; be particular about. R. & J. ii. 3. 93; Mac. iii. 4.119; A. & C. iv. 4.31; trouble about. J.C. iii. 1. 100; be incumbent on. Ham. v. 2. 63; Lear v. 1. 69.

stands on the thought, is expected. Lear iv. 6. 215. **stand to,** uphold, stand by. Cor. iii. 1. 207; v. 3. 199.

stand up, take stand as. A. & C. i. 1. 40; Cym. v. 4. 54.

stand with, be consistent with. Cor. ii. 3. 87.

star, position or condition in which one is placed by for-tune. Ham. i.4. 32; ii. 2. 141. stare, stand on end. J.C. iv.

3. 278. star, moist, the moon. Ham.

i. 1. 118.

stars, seven, Pleiades. Lear

i. 5. 35.

start, startle, disturb. Mac.v. 5. 15; Oth. i. 1. 101; sudden fit or impulse. Lear i. 1. 301. starts, fits and starts. A. & C. iv. 10. 20.

starve, disable, paralyse. Tim. i. 1. 256; die of cold. Cym. i. 4. 173.

starved, feeble, miserable. T. & C. i. 1. 97; benumbed with cold. T.A. iii. 1. 251.

state, assembly of the highest in rank or office, government. T. & C. i. 3. 191; &c.; chair of state, canopied chair. Cor. v. 4. 22; Mac. iii. 4. 5; fortune, estate. Tim. i. 1. 68; grandeur, pomp. R. & J. iv. 3. 8; Per. iii. 2. 65; condition of things. J.C. i. 3. 71; iii. 1. 136; Lear ii. 2. 169; kingdom. Mac. i. 3. 140; degree, high place. Mac. iv. 2. 64; Per. ii. 5. 62; person of rank. Cym. iii. 4. 37.

state, keep, maintain dignity.

J.C. i. 2. 159.

station, manner of standing.

Ham. iii. 4. 58; A. & C. iii. 3.

statist, statesman. Ham. v. 2. 33; Cym. ii. 4. 16.

statua, statue. J.C. ii. 2. 76; iii. 2. 188.

statute, bond, by virtue of which a creditor may have executionimmediately. Ham.

v. 1. 106.

stay, prop, support. T. & C. v. 3. 60; offer resistance to, meet the force of. R. & J. i. 1. 214.

stay behind, fail to take part

in. Cor. i. 1. 244.

stay by it, keep things going. A. & C. ii. 2. 181.

stay on, upon, await. Cor. v. 4.8; attend, wait upon. Mac. i. 3. 148; A. & C. i. 2. 118.

stead, be of use to. Oth. i. 3. 341.

stealing, stealthy. Ham. v. 1. stealth, theft, stealing. Tim.

iii. 4. 28; Lear iii. 4. 91; clandestine act. Lear i. 2. 11.

steep-down, precipitous. Oth. v. 2. 279.

steepy, difficult to ascend. Tim. i. 1. 76.

stelled, starry. Lear iii. 7. 61. stem, main timber of the prow. Cor. ii. 2. 107; Per. iv. 63.

stick, stab. T. & C. iii. 2. 194; fix like an ornament. Cor. i. 1. 272.

sticking - place, degree at which it remains firm. Mac. i. 7. 60.

stickler-like, like an umpire. T. & C. v. 8. 18.

stiff, stout. Cor. i. 1. 162.

stiffly, strongly. Ham. i. 5. 95. still, continual, always, constant. T.A. iii. 2.45; &c. still, be, rest in peace. J.C. v.

stillness, staidness. Oth. ii.

3. 188. sting, impulse. Oth. i. 3, 332. stint, cease, cause to cease.

R. & J. i. 3. 48; &c.

stir, stirring, movement. J.C.

i. 3. 127; Mac. i. 3. 144; happening. A. & C. i. 4. 82; mental agitation. Cym. i. 3. 12. stithy, anvil, smithy. Ham.

iii. 2. 84.

stithied, forged. T. & C. iv.

5. 254.

stock, stock-punish, put in the stocks as a punishment. Lear ii. 2. 132; ii. 4. 188; iii. 4. 132.

stolen, furtive, secret. R. & J. v. 3. 233; Oth. iii. 3. 339.

stomach, inclination. T. & C. iii. 3. 221; J.C. v. 1. 66; A. & C. ii. 2. 54; resentment. T.A. iii. 1. 233; Lear v. 3. 75; courage. Ham. i. 1. 100; resent. A. & C. ii. 2. 9; iii. 4. 12.

stone, typical of hardness or insensibility. Lear v. 3. 258; of dumbness. A. & C. ii. 2. 115; mirror of polished stone or crystal. Lear v. 3. 263; harden. Oth. v. 2, 63.

stood for, was on the side of. Cor. iv. 6. 45.

stood to it, made a stand. Cor. iv. 6. 10.

stood up, made a stand. Cor.

ii. 3. 15. stoop, said of a hawk bending to strike its prey. Cym. v. 3.

42; v. 4. 116.

stop, heal. Cor. iv. 5.91; hole in wind instruments of music by which difference of pitch is produced. Ham. iii. 2.71, 365; pause in speaking. Oth. iii. 3.120; sudden check in a horse's gallop. Cym. v. 3. 40.

store, stock with people. Oth.

iv. 3, 84.

stored, furnished, provided. Cor. i. 1. 191; &c.; laid up, hoarded. Lear ii. 4. 161.

store, in, laid up as in a store-

house. T.A. i. 1. 94.

story, give an account of. Cym. i. 4. 34.

stoup, measure for liquor, two quarts. Ham. v. 1. 61; Oth. ii. 3, 30.

stout, proud. Cor. iii. 2. 78; strong. Tim. iv. 3. 32.

stoutly, resolutely. Oth. iii.1.

stoutness, obstinate pride. Cor. iii. 2. 127.

straight, immediately. Oth.

iv. 1. 57; A. & C. iv. 10. 16. straight-pight, erect. Cym. v. 5. 165.

strain, strong impulse, highpitched feeling. T. & C. ii. 2. 154; Cor. v. 3. 149; Cym. iii. 4. 93; force, constrain. R. & J. ii. 3, 19; act with less. R. & J. ii. 4.51; race, lineage. Tim. i. 1. 258; J.C. v. 1.59; Per. iv. 3.24; exert to the utmost, exert oneself. Tim. i. 1. 144; v. 1. 228; tendency. Tim. iv. 3. 214; musical note, tune. J.C. iv. 3. 256; natural character. Lear v. 3. 41; Cym. iv. 2. 24; press. Oth. iii. 3. 250.

strain at, find difficulty in.

T. & C. iii. 3. 112.

strained, purified as by filtering. T. & C. iv. 4. 23; excessive. Lear i. 1. 170.

strain, make no, do doubt. T. & C. i. 3. 326. do

doubt. T. & C. 1. 3. 520.

strait, exacting. Tim. i. 1. 97;
narrow. Cym. v. 3. 7.

strange, new. T. & C. iii. 2.

9; Mac. i. 3. 145; ignorant. T.

& C. iii. 3. 12; Tim. iv. 3. 56;
Mac. iii. 4. 112; distant, reserved. R. & J. iii. 2. 15; J.C. i. 2. 35; extraordinary, rare. Ham. i. 5. 28; Cym. i. 5. 34; foreign, Cym, i, 4, 94; i. 6, 54,

strange-disposed, of extraordinary character. J.C. i. 3.

33.

strangely, distantly, coldly. T. & C. iii. 3. 39; extraordinarily, rarely. Mac. iv. 3. 150. strange, make it, seem to be

surprised. T.A. ii. 1.81. strangeness, distant behaviour. Oth. iii. 3. 12.

stranger, foreign. Per. ii. 3.

strangered, estranged. Lear i. 1. 205.

stratagem, deed of great violence, R. & J. iii, 5, 211.

straw, trifle. Ham. iv. 4. 26. strawy, like straw. T. & C. v. 5. 24.

stray, make a, go far away. Lear i. 1. 210.

strength, armed force. A. & C. ii. 1. 17.

strength, in, with the force or authority of. Cor. iii. 3. 14; Lear ii. 1. 113.

strength, of, stronger. T. &

C. v. 2. 110.

strength of malice, in, as strong as if they were hostile. J.C. iii. 1. 174.

stretch, strain to the utmost.

Cor. ii. 2, 51; &c.

stretched, strained. T. & C.

i. 3. 156.

strew, scatter. Ham. iv. 5. 14; in allusion to strewing flowers before a conqueror. A. & C. i. 3. 101.

strewments. strewings, flowers strewn on a grave. Ham. v. 1. 240; Cym. iv. 2. 285.

strict, strained. Tim. iii. 5. 24; restricted. Cym. v. 4. 17; harsh, cruel. Per. iii. 3. 8.

stride a limit, overpass his bound. Cym. iii. 3. 35.

strife, emulation, striving. Tim. i. 1. 38.

strike, sound. T. & C. v. 10.30; Tim. iv. 3. 176; blast, destroy. Cor. ii. 2. 113; Ham. i. 1. 162; tap a cask. A. & C. ii. 7. 102.

strike away, off, cross out, efface. T. & C. ii. 2. 7; iii. 3. 29; Oth. iii. 4. 177.

strings of life, heart-strings. Lear v. 3. 217.

stroke, fighting. Cym. v. 5. 468.

strong, resolute, determined. Tim. iv. 3. 45; Lear ii. 1. 78; firmly by. J.C. v. 1. 77; sure. Per. ii. 4. 34.

'stroyed, destroyed. A. & C. iii. 9. 54.

stubborn, stiff, inflexible. T. & C. iii. 1. 154; Ham. iii. 3. 70; rude. Lear ii. 2. 126.

stubbornness, roughness, harshness. Oth. iv. 3. 20. stuck, hesitated. Cor. ii. 3. 16; stoccado, a thrust in fencing. Ham. iv. 7. 160.

studied, versed, practised. Mac. i. 4.9; inclined. A. & C. ii. 6. 47.

study, learn by heart. Ham. ii. 2. 545; diligent endeavour. Leari. 1. 277; dwell in thought. A. & C. v. 2. 10. stuff, substance, matter. Ham.

ii. 2. 317; Oth. i. 2. 2; fill out, complete. Lear iii. 5. 22.

stuffed with, full of. R. & J. iii. 5. 183.

Stygian, belonging to the river Styx which flowed through the infernal regions. T. & C. iii. 2. 9.

sub-contracted, betrothed for the second time. Lear v.

subdue, make subject to punishment. Cor. i. 1. 176.

subdued, made subject. Oth. i. 3. 251; A. & C. iv. 12. 74. subduement, conquest. T. &

C. iv. 5. 186.

subject, creature, object. Cor. ii. 1. 86; R. & J. iii. 5. 212; people of a state. Ham. i. 1. 72; 1. 2. 33.

submission, acknowledgement of fault. R. & J. iii. 1.

72.

submit, expose. J.C. i. 3. 47. suborn, procure to do an evil action. Mac. ii. 4. 24.

subscribe, admit, assent to. T. & C. ii. 3. 146; surrender. Lear i. 2. 24; sign one's name. A. & C. iv. 5. 14.

subscribe to, yield, submit to. T. & C. iv. 5. 105; T.A. iv. 2. 131; sign, assent to. Per. ii. 5.

subscription, submission.

Lear iii. 2. 18.

substance, substantial wealth. T. & C. i. 3. 324; form, being, creature. Mac. i. 5. 49; Per. ii. 1. 3.

subtle, fine, delicate. T. & C. iii. 2. 23; v. 2. 148; smooth, tricky. Cor. v. 2. 20; ?having a treacherous influence. Tim. iv. 3, 427.

suburbs, women of bad character lived in the suburbs of London. J.C. ii. 1. 285.

succeed, come to pass. Lear i. 2. 149; follow. Oth. ii. 1. 193; Per. i. 2. 83; i. 4. 104; come by inheritance. Oth, v. 2, 366; Per. i. 1. 114.

success, issue, result. T. & C. ii. 2. 117; Oth. iii. 3. 222; A. &

C. iii. 5. 6.

successantly, ?in sequence, or successfully. T.A. iv. 4, 112. succession, futurity, the future. Ham. ii. 2. 356; sucsuccession, cessors or heirs. Cym. iii. 1, 8; iii. 3. 102.

successive title, title to the succession. T.A. i. 1. 4.

such, no, no very great. A. &

C. iii. 3, 41.

sudden, rash. Cor. ii. 3. 254; swift, speedy. J.C. iii. 1. 19; Ham.i.5.68; impetuous. Mac. iv. 3. 59; Oth. ii. 1, 273; immediate. Ham. v. 2. 46; Oth. iv. 2. 191.

suddenly, very soon, immediately. Ham. ii. 2, 213.

suffer, sustain loss. Tim. i. 1. 166; Leariv. 2. 53; acquiesce, put up with anything. J.C. ii. 1. 130; Oth. v. 2. 255; perish.

Mac. iii. 2. 16.

Sufferance, permission, non-interference. T. & C. ii. 1. 99; Cym. iii. 5. 35; endurance. Cor. iii. 1. 24; suffering, dis-tress. J.C. ii. 1. 115; damage, injury. Oth. ii. 1, 23.

sufficient, able, fit. Oth. iii. 4.

suffocate, suffocated. T. & C. i. 3. 125.

suggest, prompt. Cor. ii. 1. 258; tempt, lead astray. Oth. ii. 3, 349.

suggestion, prompting to evil, temptation. Mac. i. 3. 134; Lear ii. 1. 74.

suit, agree. Mac. ii. 1. 60; apparel, dress. Ham. i. 2. 86; Lear iv. 7.6; Cym. v. 1. 23. sullen, mournful. R. & J. iv.

5. 88. sully, blemish. Ham. ii. 1. 39. sulphur, lightning. Cor. v. 3.

summer, pleasant, Cym. iii. 4. 12.

summer-seeming, tory, like summer. Mac. iv. 3, 86,

summon, call to surrender.

Cor. i. 4. 7.

summoner, officer who brought offenders before the ecclesiastical courts. Lear iii. 2. 59.

sumpter, pack-horse, drudge.

Lear ii. 4. 216.

sum, the, tell me all briefly. A.

& C. i. 1. 18.

sun, am in the, ?live a free and careless life. Ham, i, 2.67. sunburnt, not beauties. T. & C. i. 3. 282.

sun, 'twixt sun and, from day to day. Cym. iii. 2. 68.

superfluous, having more than enough. Lear ii. 4. 265; iv. 1. 68.

superflux, superfluity. Lear iii. 4. 35.

superscription, address of a letter. Tim. ii. 2, 79.

superserviceable, (a) above his work, (b) over-officious. Lear ii. 2. 18.

supervise, on the, at the first perusal. Ham. v. 2. 23.

supervisor, looker-on. Oth. iii. 3. 396.

suppliance of, diversion to fill up. Ham. i. 3. 9.

supply, aid, relief. Tim. ii. 1. 27; Ham. ii. 2. 24; reinforce. Mac. i. 2. 13; satisfy, gratify. Oth.iv. 1.28; auxiliary forces. Cym. iv. 3. 25.

supplyant, auxiliary. Cym. iii. 7. 14.

supplyment, continuance of supply. Cym. iii. 4. 180.

support, endure. Lear v. 3. 198; Oth. i. 3. 259.

supposal, estimate, opinion. Ham. i. 2, 18.

suppose, supposition, conjecture. T. & C. i. 3. 11; T.A. i. 1. 440; imagine. Per. v. 2. 5.

supposed, pretended. Tim. v. 1. 14; Lear v. 3. 112.

supposing, imagination. Per. v. Gower 21.

sur-addition, additional title or name. Cym. i. 1, 33.

surance, assurance. T.A. v. 2.

surcease, cease. Cor. iii. 2. 121; R. & J. iv. 1. 97; cessation. Mac. i. 7. 4.

sure, reliable. Cor. i. 1. 173; T.A. v. 1. 100; unable to do harm, harmless. T.A. ii. 3. 187; v. 2. 76; Per. i. 1. 169; in safety. Tim. iii. 3. 39; safely. J.C. iv. 1. 47; infallibly. Ham. ii. 2. 47.

surety, security, feeling of security. T. & C. i. 3. 220; T. & C. ii. 2. 14; guarantee. T. & C. v. 2. 58; be surety for. Cor. iii. 1. 177; certainty. Oth. i. 3. 389.

surmise, conjecture. T. & C. i. 3, 17; Mac. i. 3, 141; Ham.

ii. 2. 108. surprise, perplex, dumbfound, T.A. ii. 3. 211; Tim. v. 1. 157.

survey, perceive, notice. Mac. i. 2. 31.

suspicion, suspicious circumstance. R. & J. v. 3. 187.

suspicion, of, suspected. R. & J. v. 3. 222.

suspiration, breathing. Ham. i. 2. 79.

sustain, have its place. Oth. v. 2. 259.

sustaining, nourishing. Lear iv. 4.6.

swaddling-clouts, bandages in which new-born children were wrapped. Ham. ii. 2. 388.

swag-bellied, pendulous-paunched, Oth. ii. 3. 78.

swagger, play the boaster or bully. T. & C. v. 2. 133; Oth. ii. 3. 277.

swain, young man. T. & C. iii. 2, 172.

swan, supposed to sing just before its death. Oth. v. 2. 245.

swarth, dark-complexioned. T.A. ii. 3, 72. swashing, ? dashing, swinging. R. & J. i. 1. 65.

swath, quantity cut by the mowers with one scythesweep. T. & C. v. 5. 25; swaddling-clothes. Tim. iv. 3. 253.

swathing clothes, swaddling-clothes. Cym. i. 1. 59. sway, bear rule. Cor. ii. 1. 208; management. Cor. ii. 3. 185;

management. Cor. ii. 3. 185; rule, sovereignty. Mac. i. 5. 70; be directed in one's movements. Mac. v. 3. 9; have under control. A. & C. ii. 2. 154.

swear, make anyone swear. J.C. ii. 1. 129; v. 3. 38; take oath of allegiance. Mac. iv. 2.47; swear by. Leari. 1. 161. sweat, take the sweating cure. T. & C. v. 10. 54.

sweet, perfumed. T.A. ii. 4. 6; gracious. Ham. iii. 3. 45; Lear i. 5. 46; Oth. ii. 1. 195.

sweeting, sweet kind of apple. R. & J. ii. 4. 80; term of endearment. Oth. ii. 3. 249.

swelled, inflated. Cym. v. 5. 163.

swelling, full to bursting. T.A. v. 3. 13; increasing in interest and grandeur. Mac. i. 3. 128; inflated with pride. Oth. ii. 3. 55.

sweltered, caused to exude. Mac. iv. 1. 8.

swerve, go astray, err. Cym. v. 4. 129.

swim, float. J.C. v. 1. 67.

swinish, gross. Ham. i. 4. 19. switch and spurs, at full gallop. R. & J. ii. 4. 70.

Swithold, St. Vitalis, invoked in cases of nightmare. Lear iii. 4, 117.

Switzers, Swiss guards. Ham. iv. 5. 96.

swoln, inflated, bombastic. T. & C. ii, 3, 172.

swoopstake, indiscriminately. Ham. iv. 5. 141.

sworder, gladiator. A. & C.

sworn, inveterate. Tim. iii. 5. 69; bound, intimate. Lear iii. 4, 80; Cym. ii. 4, 125.

sworn brother, pledged in comradeship, close friend. Cor. ii. 3. 98.

swounds, God's wounds. Ham. ii. 2. 583; v. 1. 281.

syllable, limit, extent. Mac. v. 5. 21.

sympathize, agree, be in conformity, be of the same mind. T. & C. i. 3. 52; iv. 1, 25.

sympathy, agreement, conformity, correspondence.

T.A. iii. 1. 149; &c.

synod, assembly of the gods. Cor. v. 2. 67; A. & C. iii. 8. 15. syrup, medicinal decoction. Oth. iii. 3. 332.

table, writing tablet, memorandum-book. T. & C. iv. 5.60. table-book, note-book. Ham. ii. 2. 136.

tabled, set down in a list. Cym. i. 4. 6.

tabourine, military drum. T. & C. iv. 5. 274; A. & C. iv. 8.

tackled stair, rope ladder. R. & J. ii. 4. 191.

tag, tag-rag, rabble. Cor. iii.

1. 247; J.C. i. 2. 256. taint, disgrace, stain. T. & C. i. 3. 374; Ham. ii. 1. 32; convey infection. T. & C. iii. 3. 233; become affected. Mac. v. 3. 3; corrupt, corruption. Ham.

i. 5. 85; Cym. v. 4. 65; injure. Oth. i. 3. 272; iv. 2. 161; disparage. Oth. ii. 1. 269.

take, arrange, conclude. T. & C. ii. 2. 75; R. & J. iii. 1. 156; repair to for refuge. T. & C. v. 4. 19; take effect. Cor. ii. 2. 108; hear, learn, receive as true. Cor. iii. 1. 139; &c.; suppose to be. T.A. v. 2. 155; strike with disease. Ham. i. 1. 163; A. & C. iv. 2. 37; assume, pretend. Ham. ii. 1. 13; receive, put up with. Ham. ii. 2. 583; Lear ii. 2. 100; be-

take. Per. iii. 4. 10. take all, ? a gaming expression, indicative of a desperate hazard. R. & J. i. 5. 18; Lear iii. 1. 15; A. & C. iv. 2. 8.

take forth, select. Cor. i. 9.

take in, overcome, subdue.

Cor. i. 2. 24; &c. take it off who will, prov. phrase indicating excess. T. & C. i. 2. 215.

take me with you, let me understand you. R. & J. iii.

5. 142.

take off, relieve one of. Cor. iii. 3. 60; Oth. v. 2. 330; dissuade, disincline. Mac. ii. 3. 33; make away with, destroy. Mac. v. 7. 100; Cym. v. 5. 47; Per. iv. 6. 136.

take one's haste, make haste.

Tim. v. 1. 211.

take out, take a copy of. Oth.

iii. 3. 296; iii. 4. 178.

take up, cope with. Cor. iii. 1. 243; fill, obstruct. Cor. iii. 2. 116; settle, arrange. T.A. iv. 3. 91; Oth. i. 3. 173; trip up. Mac. ii. 3. 40; rebuke. Cym. ii. 1. 4.

take upon, make believe, pretend, pretend to know. T. & C. i. 2. 146; Lear v. 3. 16; Cym.

v. 4. 181.

taking, pernicious. Lear. ii. 4. 163; blasting, malignant influence, Lear iii. 4. 58. taking off, murder. Mac. i. 7.

20; Lear v. 1. 65. tale, talk. R. & J. ii. 4. 96. talent, evil inclination, pas-

sion. Cym. i. 6. 80.

talk, talk idly, talk nonsense. Mac. iv. 2. 62; Oth. iv. 3. 25; speak. Lear iii. 4. 154; tell something. Oth. iii. 4. 91.

tall, doughty, valiant. R. & J. ii. 4, 30; A. & C. ii. 6, 7; fine, gallant. Lear iv. 6, 19;

Oth. ii. 1. 79.

face, pale - faced tallow wretch. R. & J. iii. 5. 158. tamed, broached. T. & C. iv.

1. 62.

tame, make, familiarize with. T. & C. iii. 3. 10; subject. Lear iv. 6. 222.

tanling, one tanned by the sun's rays. Cym. iv. 4. 29. tardy off, come, fallen short,

inadequately done. Ham. iii. 2.26.

Tarpeian rock, rock at Rome over which persons convicted of treason were thrown headlong. Cor. iii. 1. 212; &c.

tarre, provoke, incite, hound. T. & C. i. 3. 392; Ham. ii. 2. 358.

tarry, wait for. T. & C. i. 1. 15.

tart, painful, grievous. Lear iv. 2. 87; A. & C. ii. 5. 38.

task, impose a task upon. Cor. i. 3. 37; put a strain upon. Oth. ii. 3. 42.

tassel-gentle, tercel, male of the peregrine falcon. R. & J. ii. 2. 159.

taste, small quantity tasted as a sample, specimen. T. & C. i. 3. 389; Cor. iii. 1. 316; Ham. ii. 2. 436; trial, try, test. T. & C. iii, 2.91; Lear i. 2. 47; experience, feel. T. & C. iv. 4. 3; &c.; act of tasting. R. & J. ii. 6. 13; degree. J.C. iv. 1. 34.

Taurus, the second of the zodiacal constellations, the Bull. T.A. iv. 3.68.

tawny, yellowish-brown. T.A. v. 1. 27.

v. 1. 27. tax, blame. Ham. i. 4. 18. teach, show how. R. & J. i. 5.

techy, fretful, peevish. T. & C. i. 1. 100.

tedious, irksome, painful. T.A. ii. 4. 39; Mac. iii. 4. 138; Oth. iii. 3. 398.

teem, bring forth. Tim. iv. 3. 180; &c.

teem with, conceive by. Oth. iv. 1. 247.

teeth, from his, not from the heart. A. & C. iii. 4.10. teeth, in or to one's, in or to

one's face. J.C. v. 1.64; Ham. iv. 7.55.

tell, count. Tim. iii. 4.96; &c. tell o'er, pass through. Oth. iii. 3, 169.

Tellus, the earth personified. Ham. iii. 2. 159; Per. iv. 1. 13. temper, work upon. T.A. iv. 4. 108; moisten with fluid. T.A. v. 2. 200; Lear i. 4. 304; modify. R. & J. ii. chor. 14; compound. R. & J. iii. 5. 98; Ham. v. 2. 328; Cym. v. 5. 251; self-restraint. Lear i. 5. 47; A. & C. i. 1. 8; degree of hardness and elasticity imparted to steel. Oth. v. 2. 252.

to steel. Cth. v. 2. 2021 temperance, moderation. Cor. iii. 3. 28; Ham. iii. 2. 8; chastity. A. & C. iii. 11. 121. temperate, moderate. T. & C. i. 2. 153; Mac. ii., 3. 109. tempt, try. T. & C. iy. 4. 95;

tempt, try. T. & C. iv. 4. 95; venture upon, risk. T. & C. v. 3. 34.

tenable, kept. Ham. i. 2. 247. tend, wait upon. T. & C. ii. 3. 125; &c.; are in waiting or attendance. Ham. i. 3. 83; iv.

tendance, attention, care. Tim, i. 1, 58; Cym. v. 5, 53; people in attendance. Tim. i. 1, 81.

tender, dear, beloved, precious. T. & C.iv. 5.106; Mac. i. 7. 55; have a regard for, care for. R. & J. iii. 1. 70; Ham. i. 3. 107; iv. 3. 43; offer, thing offered. R. & J. iii. 4. 12; Ham. i. 3. 99, 106; exhibit, show. Ham. i. 3. 109; regard, care. Lear i. 4. 210; mild, soft. Cym. v. 4. 140.

tender down, pay down. Tim. i. 1. 55.

tender - hefted, gentle, womanly. Lear ii. 4. 171.

tender of, sensitive to. Cym. iii. 5.40.

tender over, having compassion for. Cym. v. 5.87.

tending, attendance. Mac. i. 5. 37.

tend on, upon, serve, follow. Ham. iii. 2. 209; Lear ii. 1. 96. tent, probe. T. & C. ii. 2. 16; Ham. ii. 2. 605; Cym. iii. 4. 116; cure. Cor. i. 9. 31; iii. 1. 235; lodge. Cor. iii. 2. 116.

tenth, one out of ten. T. & C. ii. 2. 21; Tim. v. 4. 33.

tercel, male of the peregrine falcon. T. & C. iii. 2.51.

term, state, position, circumstance. T. & C. ii. 2. 153; &c.; standing, footing, relation. Oth. ii. 3.177; Cym. iii. 1. 80. Termagant, imaginary Mohammedan deity; violent

overbearing person. Ham. iii. 2. 14.

term, any just, any way justly. Oth. i. 1. 39.

terrene, terrestrial. A. & C. iii. 11. 153.

terrible, frightened. Lear i.

2, 33,

terribly, in a manner to excite terror. Tim. iv. 3. 137. test, witness, testimony. Oth.

i. 3. 107. tetchy, fretful, peevish. R.

tetter, skin eruption. T. & C. v. 1. 25; Ham. i. 5. 71; affect with tetter. Cor. iii. 1. 78.

text, quotation. R. & J. iv. 1.

21; Lear iv. 2. 37.

than, than that. Cor. i. 4. 17. thane, Scottish title about equivalent to 'earl'. Mac. i. 2.46; &c.

thankful, worthy of thanks.

Per. v. 2. 20.

thankings, thanks. Cym. v.

5.408.

that, in that, because. R. & J. i. 1. 218; Lear i. 1. 72; that which. Tim. iv. 3. 293; as. J.C. i. 3. 117; Cym. iii. 4. 78; such. Mac. iv. 3. 74; Ham. i. 5. 48; to him who. Lear i. 4. 257; in order that. Oth. i. 1.

theft, stealing away. Mac. ii. 3. 146; thing stolen. Ham. iii.

2. 89.

thence, away, absent. T. & C.

there, in that. R. & J. iii. 3. 137; to that. A. & C. ii. 5. 92; at that. Ham. ii. 1. 19; Lear iv. 3. 31; that. Cym. i. 5. 87.

thereabout, that part. Ham.

ii. 2. 451.

thereabouts, are you, is that what you mean? A. & C. iii.

therefore, for that purpose

or reason. T. & C. iii. 3. 20; Cor. ii. 3. 220; Oth. i. 3. 262.

thereto, in addition, besides. Oth. ii. 1. 132; Cym. iv. 4. 33. thereunto, besides. Oth. ii. 1.

therewithal, in addition, moreover. Mac. iii. 1. 34; Cym. ii. 4. 33.

there with me, are you, is that what you mean? Lear iv.

6. 146.

these, such. J.C. i. 2. 173; ii. 1.

these many, so many. J.C. iv. 1. 1.

Thetis, used for the sea, or a sea-goddess. T. & C. i. 3. 39; A. & C. iii. 7. 60; Per. iv. 4. 39; a sea-nymph, mother of Achilles, T. & C. i. 3. 212; iii.

3, 94,

4.

thews, sinews, bodily strength. J.C. i. 3. 81; Ham. i. 3, 12,

thick, fast, quick. T. & C. iii. 2. 35; &c.; dim. J.C. v. 3. 21; heavy. Per. v. 1. 235.

thicken, become dim. Mac. iii. 2. 50; A. & C. ii. 3. 27. thievery, thing stolen. T. & C. iv. 4. 42.

thievish, infested with robbers. R. & J. iv. 1. 79.

thing, being, creature. Mac. v. 4. 14; Cym. i. 1. 125.

thing, a, something. R. & J.

iv. 1.74; Oth. iii. 3.301. hink, have melar think, melancholy thoughts. A. & C. iii. 11. 1. thinkings, thoughts. Oth. iii.

think on, upon, cherish kind

thoughts of. Cor. ii. 3. 58, 191; remember, bear in mind. Ham. iii. 2. 136.

thinks 't, seems it to. Ham. v. 2. 63.

thirst, desire to drink. Mac. iii. 4. 91.

this, these, thus. T. & C. i. 2. 12; Per. iii. Gower 24; such. J.C. i. 2. 173; this time. J.C. i. 3. 125; Lear i. 1. 116; this person. Leari. 1. 20; it is as I shall tell you. A. & C. iv. 10.

this mile, a mile of this. Cor. i. 4.8; Mac. v. 5.37.

this other day, just lately. Lear i. 2. 146.

thorough, through. J.C. v. 1.110; Per. iv. 3.35.

thought, care, anxiety, sorrow, melancholy. T. & C. iv. 2. 6; &c.; borne in mind. Mac. iii. 1. 132.

thoughten, be you, think,

Per. iv. 6. 117.

thought - executing, doing execution with the rapidity of thought. Lear iii. 2.4.

thought on, provided for. Lear v. 3. 251.

thought-sick, sick with anxiety or sadness. Ham. iii. 4.

thought, with a, upon a, in an instant, in no time. J.C. v. 3. 19; Mac. iii. 4. 55; A. & C. iv. 12. 9.

thread, i.e. of life, spun and cut by the Fates. Oth. v. 2.

204. three-mooked, three-corner-ed. A. & C. iv. 6. 6.

three-suited, having a servant's allowance of

suits of clothes a year. Lear ii. 2. 16.

thrice-driven, of finest down. Oth. i. 3. 232.

thrift, gain, profit. Ham. iii. 2. 62; thriving, success, advantage. Cym. v. 1. 15. thrifty, intent on gain. T. &

C. v. 1. 57. throat, voice. Cor. iii. 2, 112; Oth. iii. 3, 356.

throe, bring. A. & C. iii. 7.

throne, be enthroned. Cor. v. 4. 24.

throng, oppress, overwhelm. Per. i. 1. 101; ii. 1. 75.

throughly, through, thoroughly. T. & C. ii. 3. 223; Ham. iv. 5. 135; Cym. iv. 2.

throw, direct. Cym. v. 5. 395. throw down, overthrow. T. & C. iii. 3. 209.

throw on, bestow or confer

upon. T.A. iv. 3. 19; Oth. i. 1.

throw, tumbled past the, gone beyond the mark. Cor. v. 2. 21.

thrusting on, impulse. Lear

i. 2. 131.

thunder - bearer, thunderdarter, thunderer, thundermaster, appellations of Jove. T. & C. ii. 3. 10; &c.

thunder-stone, thunderbolt.

J.C. i. 3. 49.

thwart, crosswise. T. & C. i. 3. 15; perverse. Lear i. 4. 283; cross. Per. iv. 4. 10. 'tice, entice. T.A. ii. 3. 92.

tickle, flatter. Cor. i. 1. 261; touch pleasureably. Cym. i. 1. 85; disturb by tickling. Cym. iv. 2. 210.

tickling, wanton, prurient. T.

& C. iv. 5. 61.

tide, right time, flood-tide, T. & C. v. 1. 86; time, season. R. & J. iii. 5. 178; Tim. i. 2. 57; course. J.C. iii. 1. 257.

tiger-footed, fierce and swift. Cor. iii. 1. 310.

tight, able, deft. A. & C. iv.

tike, small dog, cur. Lear iii.

tilt, thrust. R. & J. iii. 1. 157;

Oth. ii. 3. 180.

time, life, lifetime. R. & J. iv. 1. 60; &c.; present state of affairs. J.C. ii. 1. 115; Ham. i. 5. 189; world, society, mankind. Mac. i. 5. 63; Ham. iii. 1. 70; Oth. iv. 2. 53; oppor-tunity. A. & C. ii. 6. 23; remainder of one's life. A. & C. iii. 2. 60; age. Cym. i. 1. 43.

time, good, happy issue.

Cym. iv. 2. 108. time has been, once upon a time. Mac. iii. 4. 78; v. 5. 10. time, in good, happy, on a seasonable occasion, at the right moment. Cor. iv. 6. 10; Lear ii. 4. 250; at a happy moment. R. & J. i. 2. 44; ironical expression. R. & J. iii. 5. 112; Oth. i. 1. 32. timeless, untimely, prema-

ture. T.A. ii. 3. 265; R. & J.

v. 3. 162.

timely, early. Mac. ii. 3. 46; Cym. i. 6. 97; opportune, wel-come. Mac. iii. 3. 7.

time of day, good, good-day.

Tim. iii. 6. 1.

time of day, not worth the. not worth speaking to. Per. iv. 3. 35.

time-pleaser, time-server, temporizer. Cor. iii. 1. 44.

time, to, to the end of time.

Cor. v. 3. 127.

tinct, colour. Ham. iii. 4. 91; Cym. ii. 2. 23; grand elixir of the alchemists. A. & C. i. 5.

tincture, in allusion to the practice of dipping handkerchiefs in the blood of martyrs. J.C. ii. 2. 89.

tinder-like, flaming upquickly. Cor. ii. 1. 52.

tire, prey or feed ravenously; busily engage. Tim. iii. 6. 4; Cym. iii. 4. 95; headdress. A. & C. ii. 5. 22; bed-furniture. Per. iii. 2. 22.

tisick, consumptive cough. T. & C. v. 3. 101. tissue,cloth-of-gold of, stuff made of gold thread and silk woven together. A. & C. ii. 2. 204.

tithe, tenth. T. & C. ii. 2. 19. tithed death, slaughter of a tenth. Tim. v. 4. 31.

tithe-pig, pig paid as a tithe. R. & J. i. 4. 80.

tithing, district. Lear iii. 4.

131. title, name, appellation. T. & C. ii. 3. 192; Tim. i. 2. 93; Mac.

v. 7.8; that to which one has

a right. Mac. iv. 2. 7.

ŧ

to, in addition to. T. & C. i. 1. 7; R. & J. i. 3, 105; Mac. iii. 1. 52; against. T. & C. ii. 1, 89; Lear iv. 2. 75; go on. T. & C. ii. 1. 112; according to. T. & C. iv. 4. 132; &c.; in connexion or relation with. Cor. iv. 5. 132; Tim. iv. 3. 287; as, for. Cor. v. 3. 178; J.C. iii. 1. 143; in comparison with, to be compared to. Mac. iii. 4, 64; Ham. i. 2, 140; Cym. iii. 3, 26; for. Ham. iii. 3, 24. toad-spotted, stained with

infamy. Lear v. 3. 139.

to and back, to and fro. A. &

C. i. 4. 46. toast for Neptune, made a, swallowed by the sea. T. & C. i. 3, 45,

to-bless, bless entirely. Per. iv. 6. 22.

to danger, dangerously. Oth. ii. 3, 194,

tofore, formerly. T.A. iii. 1.

to friend, friendly. Mac. iv.

3, 10,

toge, toga. Cor. ii. 3. 117. toged, gowned. Oth. i. 1. 25. toil, net, snare. Ham. iii. 2. 352.

token, mark on the body of disease or infection. T. & C.

ii. 3. 176.

tokened pestilence, plague. A. & C. iii. 8. 19.

told, struck. Oth. ii. 2. 10. tom-boy, wanton. Cym. i. 6. 122.

Tom o' Bedlam, madman.

Lear i. 2. 141. tongue, vote. Cor. ii. 3. 211; iii. 1. 34; report, opinion. Tim. i.1.175; A. & C. i. 2.108; utter. Cym. v. 4. 146.

to-night, last night. R. & J.

ii. 4. 2; J.C. ii, 2. 76. tool, weapon. R. & J. i. 1. 33; Cym. v. 3. 9.

too-much, excess. Ham. iv. 7. 117.

top, surpass. Cor. ii. 1. 22; Ham. iv. 7. 87; head. Lear ii. 4. 162; Cym. iv. 2. 354.

top-gallant, highest mast of a ship; hence, summit. R. & J. ii. 4. 192.

topless, immeasurably high. T. & C. i. 3. 152.

top of all design, supreme conception of enterprise. A. & C. v. 1. 43.

top of, in the, above. Ham. ii.

2, 443.

tortive, distorted. T.&C. i.3.9.

to 't, coming to the point. T.

& C. iii. 1. 32.

touch, land at. T. & C. ii. 2. 76; delicate or refined feeling. T. & C. ii. 2. 115; Mac. iv. 2. 9; trait. T. & C. iii. 3. 175; stroke of the brush. Tim. i. 1. 37, 39; test, as with the touchstone. Tim. iii. 3. 6; Oth. iii. 3. 81; wound, hurt, injure. Tim. iii. 5. 19; Cym. iv. 3. 4; v. 3. 10.

touchstone, stone used for testing gold. Per. ii. 2. 37. touch the estimate, go as high as the price the thing is valued at. Tim. i. 1. 14.

touch their effects, attain realization. A. & C. v. 2. 328. tourney, tilt in a tournament.

Per. ii. 1. 113, 148.

toward, towards, in dealing with. Cor. ii. 2. 53; Cor. v. 1. 42; Cym. ii. 3. 65; with a view to, tending to. Tim. ii. 2. 194; &c.; with regard to. Tim. v. 1. 145; Mac. 1. 6. 30; Lear i. 2. 180; to. Mac. i. 3. 152; about to take place. Ham. v. 2.

towardly, willing. Tim. iii. 1.

towering, rising in circles of

flight. Mac. ii. 4. 12.

toy, idle fancy, whim, freakish thought. R. & J. iv. 1. 119; Oth. iii. 4. 154.

toy in blood, passing amorous fancy. Ham. i. 3. 6. trace, follow. Mac. iv. 1. 153;

Ham. v. 2. 121. tract, track of a path. Tim. i.

trade, business. Ham. iii. 2.

traded, practised. T. & C. ii.

traducement, calumny. Cor.

i. 9. 22. trail, track, scent. Ham. ii. 2.

47; iv. 5, 108; traces. A. & C. v. 2, 348.

train, draw, entice. T.A. v. 1. 104; lure, false device. Mac. iv. 3. 118; tail of a comet. Ham. i. 1. 117. trammel up, prevent. Mac. i. 7. 3.

tranced, in a trance, insensible. Lear v. 3. 219.

transformation, shape into which one is changed. T. & C. v. 1. 55.

translate, interpret. T. & C. iv. 5. 112; Ham. iv. 1.2; transform, change, convert. Tim. i. 1. 73; Ham. iii. 1. 113.

transport, carry away (i) by violent passion. Cor. i. 1. 75; (ii) by ecstasy or ravishment. Mac. i. 5. 56.

transportance, conveyance.

T. & C. iii. 2. 11.

transpose, change, form. Mac. iv. 3.21. trans-

trash, check. Oth. ii. 1. 306; worthless creature. Oth. ii. 1.

306; v. 1. 85. travail, travel, labour, toil. T. & C. i. 1. 72; go on tour. Ham.ii. 2. 335; labour of childbirth. Per. iii. 1. 14.

traverse, march. Oth. i. 3. 371. traversed, folded. Tim. v. 4. 7. treacher, traitor. Lear i. 2.

treasury, treasure. Lear iv.

treatise, discourse, talk. Mac. v. 5. 12.

treaty, proposal of agreement, negotiation. Cor. ii. 2, 55; A. & C. iii. 9. 62.

trench, furrows, wrinkles. T.A. v. 2. 23; cut. Mac. iii. 4. 27.

trenchant, cutting, sharp. Tim.iv. 3. 116.

trencher-friend, parasite. Tim. iii. 6. 100.

tribunal, seat of eminence. A. & C. iii. 6. 3.

tribunal plebs, i.e. tribunus plebis, tribune of the people. T.A. iv. 3. 91.

tribune, representative of

the common people. Cor. i. 1. 216; &c.

trice, moment. Lear i. 1. 217; Cym. v. 4. 167.

trick, trifle. Cor. iv. 4. 21; Ham.iv. 4. 61; spot (as colours

are indicated in heraldry by dots). Ham. ii. 2. 462; habit. Ham. iv. 7. 187; skill. Ham. v. 1. 93; Cym. iii. 3. 86; peculiar or characteristic expression. Lear iv. 6, 107.

trifle, make Mac. ii. 4. 4. insignificant.

trill, trickle. Lear iv. 3. 14. **trim,** pretty, fine. T. & C. iv. 5. 33; trappings. Cor. i. 9. 62; Cym. iii. 4. 165; neatly. R. & J. ii. 1. 13.

triple, one of three. A. & C.

i. 1. 12

tristful, sad. Ham. iii. 4. 50. triumph, trump card. A. & C. iv. 12. 20; tournament. Per. ii. 2. 1; public festivity. Per. v. 1. 17.

triumphant, celebrating a triumph. Cor. v. 4. 66.

troop, retinue, followers. T.A. ii. 3. 56; A. & C. iv. 12. 53; follow in train of. Lear i. 1. 132.

trophy, monument. Cor. i. 3. 41; Tim. v. 4. 25; emblem or memorial on a tomb. T.A. i. 1. 388; Ham. iv. 5. 212; crown, garland. J.C. i. 1. 72; Ham. iv. 7. 174.

troth, faith. Lear iii. 4. 120;

truth. Cym. v. 5. 275. trouble, agitate, disturb. J.C.

i. 2. 101.

trow, dare say. R. & J. i. 3. 33; believe. Lear i. 4. 121; know. Lear i. 4. 214; I wonder. Cym. i. 6. 47.

truce, take a, make peace. R. & J. iii. 1. 156.

truckle-bed, low bed, which could be pushed under another. R. & J. ii. 1. 39.

true, trustworthy, reliable. T. & C. i. 3. 238; T. A. v. 1. 102; honest. Cor. ii. 1. 144; Cym. ii. 3. 74; well-proportioned. Lear i. 2. 8.

true-penny, honest fellow. Ham. i. 5. 150.

truest mannered, most honestly disposed. Cym. i. 6. 166. trump, trumpet. Oth. iii. 3. 352,

trumpet, trumpeter. T. & C.

truncheon, staff or mace borne by kings and military officers. T. & C. v. 3. 53; Ham. i. 2, 204.

trundle-tail, curly-tailed dog.

Lear iii. 6. 71.

trust, believe. T. & C. v. 2. 57; Mac. i. 3. 120; trusted person. T.A. i. 1. 181.

trust me, truly. T.A. i. 1. 261. trust, of, trustworthy, reliable. Cor. i. 6. 52; Lear ii. 1. 116; A. & C. v. 2. 153.

trust, put in, entrust important matters to. Lear i. 4. 14; Oth. ii. 3. 127.

try, prove. R. & J. iv. 3. 29; test. Tim. v. 1. 9.

tub, i. e. powdering tub. Tim. iv. 3. 86.

tucket, personal trumpet call. Lear ii. 1. 79 (stage direction). tug, buffet. Mac. iii. 1. 112. Tully's Orator, Marcus Tul-

lius Cicero's De Oratore. T.A. iv. 1. 14.

tumble, debauch. Ham. iv. 5. 63; A. & C. i. 4. 17; roll. Per. ii. 1. 32. tune, accent. Cor. ii. 3, 88:

Cym. v. 5. 239; temper, humour, mood. Ham. v. 2. 190;

Lear iv. 3. 41. Turk, Sultan of Turkey. Lear iii. 4. 90.

Turk, turn, change completely. Ham. iii. 2. 279. Turlygood,?name for a 'bed-

lam beggar'. Lear ii. 3. 20. turn, change. Cor. iv. 6. 60; Ham. ii. 2. 523; Oth. iv. 2. 61; return. T.A. v. 2. 141; Oth. iv. 1. 254; retort. Tim. ii. 1, 26.

twain, parted, separated. & C. iii. 1. 105; R. & J. iii. 5. 240.

twiggen, cased in wicker-work. Oth. ii. 3. 148.

twin, to be like twins in resemblance or close companionship. Cor. iv. 4. 15; Per. v. Gower 8.

twinned, twin. Tim. iv. 3. 3;

Cym. i. 6. 35.

twist, skein. Cor. v. 5. 96. tyrannically, vehemently, outrageously. Ham. ii. 2. 346. tyrannize, inflict pain or torment on. T.A. iii. 2. 8.

tyrannous, pitiless. Ham. ii. 2. 465; Lear iii. 4. 148.

tyranny, tyrant, cruelty, cruel one. Cor. v. 3. 43; Lear iii. 4.2; Cym. 1.1.84; usurpation, usurper. Mac. iii. 6. 22; iv. 3.67.

umbrage, shadow. Ham. v. 2.

umpire, Death, as 'friendly compounder of differences'. R. & J. iv. 1, 63.

unable, weak, impotent. Lear

unaccommodated, unfurnished with necessaries. Lear iii. 4, 105.

unacquainted, having no intimate knowledge of things. T. & C. iii. 3. 12.

unadvised, inconsiderate. R. & J. ii. 2. 118.

unagreeable. unsuitable. Tim. ii. 2. 41.

unanel'd, not having received extreme unction. Ham. i. 5. 77.

unapt. unprepared, disinclined. Cor. v. 1. 53.

unaptness, Tim. ii. 2. 134. disinclination.

unarm, take off a person's armour. T. & C. i. 2. 285; &c. unattainted, unbiased. R. & J. i. 2. 87.

unbarbed, unarmed. Cor. iii.

unbated, not blunted. Ham. iv. 7. 137.

unbend. relax. Mac. ii. 2. 46. unbent, unprepared. Cym. iii. 4. 109.

unbitted, unbridled. Oth. i. 3.

unbodied, incorporeal. T. & C. i. 3. 16.

unbolt, disclose. Tim. i. 1. 52. unbolted, coarse. Lear ii. 2.65. unbonneted, uncovered, on equal terms. Oth. i. 2. 23.

unbookish, unskilled. Oth. iv. 1. 101.

unborn, non-existent. Cor. iii. 1. 128.

unbraced, unbuttoned, unfastened. J.C. i. 3. 48; ii. 1. 262; Ham. ii. 1. 78.

unbruised, unhurt. R. & J.

ii. 3. 37.

unbuckle, tear off in a close fight. Cor. iv. 5. 130; A. & C. iv. 4. 12.

uncharge, acquit of guilt. Ham. iv. 7. 66.

uncharged.unattacked. Tim. v. 4. 55.

uncleanly, improper, indelicate. Oth. iii. 3. 139.

unclew, unwind. Tim. i. 1.

uncomfortable, cheerless. R. & J. iv. 5.60. uncomprehensive, illimit-

able, incomprehensible. T. & C. iii. 3. 199.

unconstant, uncertain, abrupt, irregular. Lear i. 1. 301. uncouth, strange, wild. T.A. ii. 3. 211.

uncrossed, keeps his book, remains unpaid. Cym. iii. 3.

unction, salve. Ham. iii. 4. 145; iv. 7. 140.

unctuous, oily, fat. Tim. iv. 3, 196,

undeeded. having plished nothing. Mac. v. 7.

under, next to. Cor. i. 1. 188; infernal. Cor. iv. 5. 97; under pretence of. Tim. iii. 3. 32; earthly. Lear ii. 2. 163.

undercrest, wear as if a crest. Cor. i. 9. 72.

under, go, adhere to. T. & C. i. 3, 383.

undergo, undertake. T. & C. iii. 2. 80; J.C. i. 3. 123; Cym. i. 4. 146; bear the weight of. Ham. i. 4. 34.

under-honest, wanting in straightforwardness. T.& C. ii. 3. 123.

undertake, make an attempt. Lear iv. 2. 13; take up a matter. Oth. ii. 3. 327; engage

with. Cym. ii. 1. 28. undertaker, be his, settle him. Oth. iv. 1. 214.

underwrite, submit to. T. & C. ii. 3. 127.

undistinguished, indefinable. Lear iv. 6. 272.

undo, hinder, be a bar to. Tim. iii. 2. 51; Lear iv. 1. 71; Per. iv. 6. 4; unravel. Per. i. 1. 117.

undone, ruined. Tim. iv. 3.

480.

unequal, unfair. A. & C. ii. 5. 101.

uneven, not straightforward. R. & J. iv. 1. 5.

unfellowed, without an equal. Ham. v. 2. 144.

unfelt, not felt inwardly.

Mac. ii. 3. 137. unfledged, inexperienced, im-

mature. Ham. i. 3. 65; Cym. iii. 3. 27.

unfold, expose, betray. Oth. iv. 2. 141; v. 1. 21; A. & C. v. 2. 169; expand. Cym. i. 1. 26. unfolding, disclosure, explanation. Oth. i. 3. 245. ungalled, ungored, unin-

jured. Ham. iii. 2. 275; v. 2.

ungracious, graceless, profane. Ham. i. 3. 47.

unhair, denude of hair. A. & C. ii. 5. 64.

unhandsome, unfair. Oth. iii. 4. 149.

unhappily, unfavourably. Ham. iv. 5. 13; Lear i. 2. 149. unhappy, miserable. Leariv. 6. 229; Oth. ii. 3. 34; fatal, pernicious. Cym. v. 5. 154.

unhatch'd, not brought to maturity. Oth. iii. 4. 139. unheart, dishearten. Cor. v.

1, 50, unhoused, having no household ties or cares; married. Oth. i. 2. 26.

unhousel'd, not having received the holy sacrament. Ham. 1. 5. 77.

unimproved, not turned to account. Ham. i. 1. 96.

union, pearl. Ham. v. 2. 272. unity, oneness. T. & C. v. 2.

earth, whole universal world. R. & J. iii. 2. 94. unjust, unfaithful, false. T. &

C. v. 1. 93. unkennel, reveal. Ham. iii. 2.

unkind, unnatural. T.A. i. 1. 86; Lear iii. 4. 69.

unkindness, ill-feeling, want of kindly feeling. J.C. iv. 3.

unknown, unproved. T. & C. iii. 3. 125.

unlace, undo. Oth. ii. 3. 191. unlearn'd, not acquired. Cym. iv. 2. 178.

unless, except. Cor. v. 1. 72;

Oth. i. 1. 24. unlike, unlikely, improbable. Cor. iii. 1.47; Cym. v. 5.355. unlimited, i.e. by the uni-

ties of time and place'. Ham. ii. 2. 404.

unloved, left, ceases to be love. A. & C. iii. 6. 53.

unlucky, of ill omen. J.C. iii.

unmann'd (in falconry), not accustomed to the presence of man. R. & J. iii. 2. 14.

unmaster'd. unrestrained. Ham. i. 3. 32.

unmeritable, undeserving, without merit. J.C. iv. 1. 12. unnerved, weak. Ham. ii. 2. 478.

unnoted, imperceptible, undemonstrative. Tim. iii. v. 21. unnumber'd, innumerable. J.C. iii. 1. 63; Lear iv. 6. 22.

unparagoned, matchless. Cym. i. 4. 85; ii. 2. 17.

unpaved, castrated. Cym. ii. 3. 32.

unplausive. disapproving. T. & C. iii. 3. 43.

unpregnant, not quickened by. Ham. ii. 2. 574.

unprevailing, unavailing. Ham. i. 2. 107.

unprizeable, unprized, invaluable. Lear i. 1. 260; Cym. i. 4. 95.

unproper, unexclusive, common. Oth. iv. 1. 68.

unproperly, improperly. Cor. v. 3. 54.

unproportion'd, inordinate. Ham. i. 3. 60.

unprovide, weaken the resolution of. Oth. iv. 1. 209.

unprovided, unarmed. Lear ii. 1. 53.

unqualitied, divested of his manly qualities. A. & C. iii.

unreclaimed, untamed. Ham. ii. 1. 34.

unrecuring, incurable, past cure. T.A. iii. 1.91.

unrespective, heedless, care-

less. T. & C. ii. 2. 71. unrough, smooth, beardless. Mac. v. 2. 10.

unsanctified, wicked. Mac. iv. 2. 79: Lear iv. 6, 275.

unscann'd. inconsiderate.

Cor. iii. 1. 311.

unseam, rip up. Mac. i. 2.22. unsecret to ourselves, not keeping our own counsel. T. & C. iii. 2. 125.

unseminar'd, destitute of

seed. A. & C. i. 5.11. unsever'd, inseparable. Cor.

iii. 2, 42.

unshak'd, not shaken. Cym. ii. 1. 64.

unshaked of motion, undisturbed by the force which moves the rest. J.C. iii. 1. 70. unshaped, unformed, artless. Ham. iv. 5. 8.

unshout, reverse the effect of by shouting. Cor. v. 4.67. inshunnable, inevitable.

Oth. iii. 3. 275. unsifted, untried. Ham. i. 3.

unsinew'd, weak. Ham. iv. 7. 10.

unsquar'd, inapt. T. & C. i.

3, 159, unstate, strip of dignity. A. & C. iii. 11. 30.

unstatemyself, lose my rank. Lear i. 2. 103.

unstuffed, untroubled. R. & J. ii. 3. 37.

unsure, uncertain. Mac. v. 4. 20; Oth. iii. 3. 151.

untaught, unmannerly. R. & J. v. 3. 214.

untented, festering. Lear i.

unthrift, prodigal. Tim. iv. 3. 311.

untie, solve. Cym. v. 4. 148. unto, in regard or relation to. A. & C. ii. 2. 149; in accordance with. Per. ii. 1. 162.

untraded, unhackneyed. T. & C. iv. 5. 177.

untruth, disloyalty. T. & C. v. 2. 176.

untuned. discordant. Lear iv. 7. 16.

unvalued, unimportant. Ham. i. 3. 19.

unwholesome, foul. T. & C. ii. 3. 119.

unwit, deprive of understanding. Oth. ii. 3. 179.

unwrung, not wrenched or galled, as by a bad saddle. Ham. iii. 2. 246.

unyoke, finish one's work. Ham. v. 1. 53.

up, on foot, in motion, going on. T.A. ii. 2.1; J.C. v. 1.68; Cym. iii. 3. 107; in confine-

ment. A. & C. iii. 5. 11. up and down, altogether, exactly. T.A. v. 2. 107.

upbraid, find fault with. T. & C. iii. 2. 190; Mac. v. 2. 18. up-cast, throw in game of bowls. Cym. ii. 1. 2.

upmost, topmost. J.C. ii. 1.

upon, after. T. & C. iv. 3. 3; on. T. & C. v. 6. 10; because of. Cor. ii. 1. 233; against. Cor. iii. 3. 46; Mac. iv. 3. 112, 131; Lear iii. 6. 93; over. T.A. iii. 1. 268; A. & C. i. 3. 23; on the strength of. Tim. iii. 1. 43; J.C. iii. 1. 221; in consequence of. J.C. iv. 3, 150; on the side of. Mac. iii. 6, 30; at. Ham. i. 1. 6; bent upon. Oth. i. 1. 100. upon a wish, as soon as de-

sired. J.C. iii. 2. 266.

uproar. disturb. Mac. iv. 3. 99.

upshot, conclusion. Ham. v. 2, 384.

up-spring, wild dance at old German merry-makings. Ham. i. 4. 9.

upward, upturned. Tim. iv. 3. 191; J.C. v. 3. 93; top. Lear v. 3. 137.

urchin, hedgehog. T.A. ii. 3. 101.

urge, put forward a strong plea. Tim. iii. 2. 12.

urge me in his act, make capital of my name in his war. A. & C. ii. 2. 50.

urn, grave. Cor. v. 5. 145; water-jugs (fig. eyes). T.A. iii. 1. 17.

usage, habit. Oth, iv. 3, 103. use, to be in the habit of doing, make a practice of. T. & C. ii. 1, 50; Cor. iii. 1, 113; Lear i. 4, 170; practice, cus-tom. Tim. i. 1, 289; &c.; need. Tim. ii. 1. 20; &c.; common experience. J.C. ii. 2. 25; Mac. i. 3. 137; be familiar with. Mac. iii. 2. 10; trust. A. & C. i. 3. 44.

used, familiar. Per. i. 2. 3. use...of, deal with. T.A. v. 1. 39.

use, so in, of such common occurrence. J.C. iii. 1. 265.

usuring, grasping, stingy. Tim. iii. 5, 112; iv. 3, 508.

usurp, encroach or exercise unlawful influence. T.A. iii. 1. 268; Ham. iii. 2. 263; Per. iii. 2. 82.

usurped, false. Oth. i. 3. 342. utmost, farthest. Oth. v. 2.

utter, offer for sale. R. & J. v. 1. 67; emit. J.C. i. 2. 244.

utterance, uttermost, last extremity. Mac. iii. 1. 72; extremity. Cym. iii. 1. 73.

uttermost, latest. J.C.ii.1.214.

vacancy, empty space. Ham. iii. 4, 116; A. & C. ii. 2. 221; unoccupied time. A. & C. i. 4. 26.

vagabond, moving to and fro. A. & C. i. 4. 45.

vail, going down. T. & C. v. 8. 7; let fall, lower. Cor. iii. 1. 97; Ham. i. 2. 70; Per. ii. 3. 42; perquisite, tip. Per. ii. 1. 156; do homage. Per. iv. Gower 29.

validity, value. R. & J. iii. 3. 33; Lear i. 1. 81; strength.

Ham. iii. 2. 192.

value, estimate. Cor. ii. 2. 59. valued, containing the values of each set down. Mac. iii, 1. 95.

vanish, escape from. R. & J.

iii. 3. 10.

vanity, character in the old morality plays. Lear ii. 2. 36.

vantage, benefit, profit, gain. Cor. i. 1. 161; Cym. v. 5. 199; opportunity. Cor. v. 5. 54; Mac. i. 2. 31.

vantage, coign of, convenient corner. Mac. i. 6. 7.

vantage, of; to the vantage, in addition, besides. Ham. iii. 3. 33; Oth. iv. 3. 83.

vantbrace, armour for the front part of the arm. T. & C. i. 3. 297.

variable, various. Cor. ii. 1. 217; Ham. iii. 1. 175; Cym. i. 6. 134.

varlet, page. T. & C. i. 1. 1. varletry, rabble. A. & C. v.

vary, change, variation. Lear ii. 2.79.

vassal, base wretch, slavish fellow. Lear i. 1. 161.

vassalage, vassals collectively. T. & C. iii. 2. 37.

vast, waste, desolate. T.A.iv. 1.53; v. 2.36; desolate period. Ham. i. 2. 198; desolate sea. Per. iii. 1. 1.

vaulty, arched, cavernous. R. & J. iii. v. 22.

vaunt, beginning. T. & C.

prol. 27. vaunt-courier, herald, har-

binger. Lear iii. 2.5. vaward, vanguard. Cor. i. 6. 53.

vegetives, vegetables. Per. iii. 2. 36.

vein, disposition. humour. T. & C. ii. 3, 199.

vengeance, excessively. Cor. ii. 2.6; mischief, harm. T.A. ii. 3. 113.

venison, wild animals hunted for food. Cym. iii. 3. 75.

venomed, venomous. T. & C. v. 3. 47; Tim. iv. 3. 183; poisoned. Ham. iv. 7. 160.

venomous, injurious pernicious. T. & C. iv. 2. 12; Cor. iv. 1. 23; T.A. v. 3. 13.

went, opening, aperture. T. & C. v. 3.82; utter. Cor. i. 1. 210; void, get rid of. Cor. i. 1. 226; excitement, activity. Cor. iv. 5. 237; emission, effusion. A. & C. v. 2. 346; emit. Cym. i. 2. 4.

ventage, vent-hole, stops of a flute. Ham. iii. 2. 362.

venture, venturous person. Cym. i. 6. 123.

verbal, plain - spoken, verbose, playing with words. Cym. ii. 3. 108.

verity, truthfulness. Mac. iv. 3. 92.

versal, universal. R. & J. ii.

4. 208. complete, thorough, very, perfect. T. & C. i. 2. 15; real, true. R. & J. iii. 1. 109; Cym. iv. 2. 107; Ham. ii. 2. 49; quite. Lear v. 3. 295; precisely. Oth.

i. 1. 88. vesper, evening. A. & C. iv.

12. 8.

vessel, ship. Cor. iv. 5. 67; cask for holding liquids. Tim. ii. 2, 180; (applied to the human body). Tim. v. 1, 202; Oth. iv. 2, 82; Per. iv. 4, 30; (applied to a person). J.C. v. 5, 13,

vestal, chaste. R. & J. ii. 2.

8: iii. 3. 38.

vestal livery . . . take me to, become a nun. Per. iii. 4, 10. vesture of creation, real qualities with which creation has invested her. Oth. ii. 1.

vex, agitate. J.C. i. 2.39; Lear

iv. 4. 2.

vexation, agitation. [Oth. i.

1. 72.

vial, bottle, flask. R. & J. iv. 1.93; bottle found in Roman tombs, supposed to have been made to receive tears. A. & C. i. 3, 63,

vice, sinful act. Oth. iv. 1. 174; iv. 3. 69. vice of kings, buffoon of a

king. Ham. iii. 4. 98.

vicious, constituting a defect. Ham. i. 4, 24; faulty, wrong. Oth. iii. 3, 145; Cym. v. 5, 65. victor, victorious. Lear v. 3.

133.

vie, compete with another in respect of something. A. & C. v. 2. 98; Per. iv. Gower 33. view, look, glance. T. & C. iv.

5. 281; T. & C. iii. 3. 242; outward appearance. R. & J. i. 1. 172.

view, from, out of sight. Cym. iii. 3, 28.

view, full of, having many opportunities of observation. Cvm. iii. 4. 148.

view, more, closer inspection.

R. & J. i. 2. 32.

view, to my sister's, to see my sister. A. & C. ii. 2. 172. view, to the, so as to be seen

by all. Ham. v. 2. 378; A. & C. v. 2. 210.

vigour, power or efficacy. Ham. i. 5. 68; Cym. i. 5. 21. vile, evil. J.C. ii. 1. 265; Mac.

iii. 1. 109.

villain, used as term of endearment. T. & C. iii. 2. 32; bondman, servant. T.A. iv. 3. 72; Lear iii. 7. 78.

windicative, vindictive. T. & C. iv. 5. 107.

vinewedst, most mouldy. T. & C. ii. 1. 15.

viol, six-stringed instrument played with a bow. Per. i. 1.

violence, bold action. Oth. i.

3. 250. violenteth, is violent. T. & C. iv. 4. 4.

viperous, venomous. Cor. iii. 1. 285; Cym. iii. 4. 39.

virginal, maidenly, Cor. v. 2. 43; Per. iv. 6. 60.

virtue, valour. Cor. i. 1. 39; Lear v. 3. 104; A. & C. iv. 8. 17; essence, essential part. Tim. iii. 5.8; power. Mac. iv. 3, 156; Oth. i. 3, 319.

virtuous, efficacious, power-

ful. Oth. iii. 4. 109.

virtuously, preciously, dearly. Tim. i. 2. 229.

wisit, afflict with disease. Mac. iv. 3. 150.

visitation, visiting, visit. Tim. i. 2. 221; Ham. ii. 2. 25. visor, vizard, mask. T. & C. i. 3. 83; R. & J. i. 4. 30; Mac.

iii. 2. 34.

voice, judgement, opinion. T. & C. i. 3. 187; Ham. v. 2. 249; vote. Cor. ii. 2. 140; &c. support, authority, approval. Cor. ii. 3. 218; J.C. iii. 1. 177; Oth. i. 2. 13; nominate. Cor. ii. 3.237; expression of opinion. T.A. v. 3. 140; Tim. ii. 2. 206; acclaim. iv. 3. 82; report. J.C. ii. 1. 146; reputation. Oth. i. 3. 225.

voice, lose your, speak in vain. Ham. i. 2. 45.

voice, second, deputy. T. &

C. ii. 3. 139.

void, emit. Tim. i. 2. 139; empty. J.C. ii. 4. 37.

volume, bear the knave by the, endure any amount of contemptuous epithets. Cor. iii. 3. 33.

voluntary, volunteer. T. & C. ii. 1, 101.

votaress, woman under a vow. Per. iv. Gower. 4.

vouch, bear witness. Oth. i. 3. 262; testimony, witness. Oth. ii. 1. 146.

voucher, one called upon to warrant a tenant's title. Ham. v. 1. 107; Cym. ii. 2. 39. vouchsafe, deign to accept. Tim. i. 1. 153; J.C. ii. 1. 313.

vulgar, of the common people. Cor. i. 1. 216; ii. 1. 220; iv. 7. 21; common people. J.C. i. 1. 73; commonly experienced. Ham. i. 2. 99; common to all. Ham.i. 3.61; public. A. & C. iii. 11. 119.

waft, beckon. Tim. i. 1. 71. waftage, convergence by water. T. & C. iii. 2. 10. wafture, wave. J.C. ii. 1. 246.

wag, move about. T.A. v. 2.

wage, remunerate. Cor. v. 5. 40; stake as a wager. Lear i. 1.156; Cym. i. 4.137; carry on war. Lear ii. 4, 209; A. & C. iii. 4.3; venture, hazard. Oth. i. 3.30; A. & C. iii. 7.31; contend equally, be equal. A. & C. v. 1. 31; Per. iv. 2. 32.

waggish, frolicsome, roguish.

Cym. iii. 4. 158.

waggon, chariot. T.A. v. 2.

waggoner, charioteer. T.A. v. 2. 48; R. & J. i. 4. 65. wagtail, obsequious person.

Lear ii. 2. 67.

wait, be in attendance. R. & J. i. 3, 103; await. Per. i. 1. 55.

waiting - women, Diana's, the stars. T. & C. v. 2. 88, wake, arouse, excite. Mac. iii.

6. 31; Oth. i. 3. 30; revel. Ham. i. 4. 8; feast of the dedication of a church. Lear iii. 6. 75.

walk, way, course. T.A. ii. 4. 8; dance. R. & J. i. v. 20; take part in a fencing bout. R. & J. iii. 1. 74; withdraw. Lear iv. 7. 83; Oth. iv. 3. 4; Cym. i. 1. 176.

wall-eyed, glaring, fierce-looking. T.A. v. 1. 44.

wall-newt, lizard. Lear iii. 4. 127.

wan, turn pale. Ham. ii. 2.

wan'd, withered. A. & C. ii. 1. 21.

wandering star, planet. Ham. v. 1. 263.

wannion, vengeance. Per. ii. 1. 17.

want, want of, lack. Cor. 1.3. 83; R. & J. ii. 2. 78; Lear iv. 6. 263.

wanton, trifler, R. & J. i. 4. 35; luxuriant. R. & J. ii. 5. 70; Mac. i. 4.34; unrestrained. Ham. ii. 1. 22; spoilt child, effeminate person. Ham. v. 2. 299; Cym. iv. 2. 8.

wantonness,? wanton self-satisfaction. T. & C. iii. 3.

want the thought, cannot, can help thinking. Mac. iii. 6, 8,

wappened, stale. Tim. iv. 3.

ward, guard in fencing, pos-ture of defence. T. & C. i. 2. 270; guard, protect. T.A. iii. 1. 194; bar, bolt. Tim. iii. 3. 37: cell in a prison. Ham. ii.

'ware, beware of. T. & C. v. 7. 12; aware. R. & J. i. 1. 126;

ii. 2. 103.

warn, summon. J.C. v. 1. 5. warped, perverse, malignant.

Lear iii. 6. 54.

warrant, justify. T. & C. ii. 2. 96; allowance, justification. Mac. ii. 3. 146.

warranted, justified. Mac. iv. 3. 137.

warrantise, authorization. Ham. v. 1. 234.

warranty, permission. Oth.

v. 2. 60. wash, sea. Ham. iii. 2. 159. washed, bathed in tears. Lear

i. 1. 269.

wash one's brain, drink copiously. A. & C. ii. 7. 104. wassail, carousal, revelry.

Mac. i. 7. 64; Ham. i. 4. 9. waste, squandering. Lear ii. 1. 101; make as if non-existent. Per. iv. 4. 1.

wasted, past. Oth. i. 3. 84. watch, keep a hawk awake in order to tame her. T. & C. iii. 2. 42; Oth. iii. 3. 23; sentinel's and watchman's cry. Mac. ii. 1. 54; remain awake. Mac. v. 1. 1; Lear ii. 2. 155; state of sleeplessness. Ham. ii. 2. 148.

watcher, one who remains

awake. Mac. ii. 2. 72.

watchful, wakeful, J.C.ii.1.98. watch, in, awake. Cym. iii, 4, 41,

water, tears. Cor. v. 2. 70; &c.; lustre of a diamond. Tim. i. 1. 18; Per. iii. 2. 102.

water-fly, vain or busily idle person. T. & C. v. 1. 36; Ham. v. 2. 84; fly that hovers over water. A. & C. v. 2. 59.

waterish, well-watered, a-bounding in rivers. Lear i. 1. 259; poor, thin. Oth. iii. 3, 15, water-rug, ? shaggy water-dog. Mac. iii. 1. 94.

watery, watering, desirous. T. & C. iii. 2. 20.

waul, wail. Lear. iv. 6. 181. wave, waver. Cor. ii. 2. 17; beckon. Ham. i. 4. 79.

wax, grow, increase. Cor. ii. 2. 99; T.A. iii. 1. 96; Ham. i. 3. 12; become. Ham. i. 4. 87. wax, man of, wax model. R.

& J. i. 3. 76.

wax, sea of, not explained. Tim. i. 1. 48.

way, scope. Lear ii. 4. 298; passage, course. A. & C. iii. 6, 85,

way, give, favour, humour, Per. iv. 6, 19; v. 1, 232. way, out of the, beside the mark, Oth. i. 3, 360; gone astray. Oth. iii. 4, 80.

way, that, by reason of that.

Cym. i. 1. 137. way, this, by acting thus. Cym. iv. 4. 4.

we, us. Cor. v. 3. 103; Ham. i.

weak, foolish, stupid. R. & J. ii. 4. 173.

weal, commonwealth. Cor. ii. 3. 184; Mac. iii. 4. 76; Lear i. 4. 210; welfare. Tim. iv. 3. 161; Ham. iii. 3. 14.

wealsman, statesman. Cor.

ii. 1. 56. wealth, welfare, prosperity.

Ham. iv. 4. 27. wean, alienate. T.A. i. 1. 211.

weary, tiresome, irksome. Oth. iii. 4. 174. weather, storm, tempest. Cym, iii. 3. 64.

weather, keeps the, is to windward, i.e. has the advantage. T. & C. v. 3. 26.

weed, dress, garment. Cor. ii. 3. 157; Ham. iv. 7. 79; suproot. Cor. iv. 5. 107.

weedy, of plants. Ham. iv. 7. 174.

weet, know. A. & C. i. 1. 39. weigh, be worth. Cor. ii. 2. 74; y be equivalent to, compensate. Tim. i. 1. 147; Mac. iv. 3. 90;

consider. J.C. ii. 1. 108. weight, by, with full measure, fully. T. & C. v. 2. 165; Ham. iv. 5. 155.

weightier, more grievous. Tim. iii. 5. 104.

weird, having to do with fate or destiny. Mac. i. 3. 32; &c. welkin, sky. T.A. iii. 1. 211.

well, spring of water. T. & C. v. 10. 19; happy, at rest. R. & J. v. 1. 17; A. & C. ii. 5. 33. well-a-day, alas! R. & J. iii. 2. 37; woe, grief. Per. iv. 4. 49.

well advised, on good consideration. T.A. iv. 2. 10.

well-a-near, an old Northcountry word. Per. iii. Gower 51.

well-beseeming, very fitting. T.A. ii. 3. 56.

well-desir'd, much sought after. Oth. ii. 1. 204.

well-favoured, good-looking,

comely. Lear ii. 4. 256. well-found, fortunately met

with. Cor. ii. 2. 44. well-disposed.

well given, J.C. i. 2. 196. well-governed, of good be-

haviour. R. & J. i. 5. 71. well-painted, well feigned.

Oth. iv. 1. 259. well said, well done, that's right. T.A. iv. 3. 63; Oth. ii. 1.

167; A. & C. iv. 4. 28.

wench-like, womanish. Cym. iv. 2. 230.

went before, excelled. Cym. i. 4. 76.

wharf, bank. Ham. i. 5. 33; A. & C. ii. 2. 218.

what, what with. T. & C. v. 3.

103; why. Cor. iii. 1. 315; T.A. i. 1. 189; A. & C. v. 2. 311; what a. J.C. i. 3. 42; Cym. iv. 4. 35; what a thing. Cym. iv. 1. 15. whate'er, whatever it be. T. & C. iv. 5. 77.

what is the night? what time of night is it? Mac. iii. 4. 126. wheel, roam. T. & C. v. 7. 2; make a circuit. Cor. i. 6. 19; spinning-wheel. Ham. iv. 5. 171; as the emblem of Fortune. Lear v. 3, 175.

wheeling, wandering about.

Oth. i. 1. 136.

wheels, goon, pursue a course of self-indulgence. A. & C. ii.

whelked, twisted, convolved.

Lear iv. 6. 72.

when, exclamation of impatience. J.C. ii. 1. 5. whenas, when. T.A. iv. 4. 91;

Cym. v. 4. 138.

whence, from the place where. Mac. i. 2. 25. whe'r, whether. J.C. i. 1. 64.

where, in a case in which. T. & C. iv. 4. 32; whereas. Cor. i. 1. 101; the place where. T.A. i. 1. 68; when. J.C. i. 2. 59.

whereabout, what one is about. Mac. ii. 1. 58.

where against, against which. Cor. iv. 5. 112.

whereas, where. Per. i. 4. 70. whereof, wherewith. Tim. iv. 3. 195.

whet, incite, instigate. J.C. ii.

whey-face, pale-face. Mac. v. 3. 17.

while, till. Mac. iii. 1. 44. whipster, contemptible fellow. Oth. v. 2. 242.

whirling, impetuous, violent. Ham. i. 5. 133.

whistle off, send from the fist, in falconry. Oth. iii. 3.262. whistle, worth the, worthy of some notice. Lear. iv. 2.

white, cowardly. Mac. ii. 2.66. white herring, fresh herring or pickled herring (opp. to red herring). Lear iii. 6. 32. white-lim'd, whitewashed. T.A. iv. 2.99.

whither, whithersoever. Cor. i. 2. 16.

whittle, small clasp-knife. Tim. v. 1. 181.

whoe'er, whomsoever. R. & J. v. 3. 173.

whole, healthy, well. J.C. ii. 1. 327; A. & C. iv. 8. 11.

wholesome, sound, healthy. Mac. iv. 3. 105; &c.; reasonable. Ham. ii. 2. 449; iii. 2. 325; Oth. iii. 1. 48; suitable. Oth. i. 1, 145.

whoop, drive with derisive cries. Cor. iv. 5. 83; a coarse exclamation. Lear i. 4. 224.

whoreson, used in coarse playfulness=fellow. R. & J. iv. 4. 20; used as an intensive. Ham. v. 1. 178, 182.

whosoever, no matter who the others are. T. & C. i. 2.

199.

why, for, because. T.A. iii. 1. 230.

wicked, unlucky. Tim. iii. 2. 47; mischievous, baneful. Lear ii. 1. 40.

widen, open wide. Cor. i. 4.

widow, survive. A. & C. i. 2.

wield, express. Lear i. 1. 55. wight, man, person. Oth. ii. 1. 158.

wild, rash. Cor. iv. 1. 36.

wild-goose chase, race between two horses, the rider wholeads choosing the course, which the other is bound to follow. R. & J. ii. 4. 72.

wildness, madness. Ham. iii. 1. 40; Cym. iii. 4. 9.

wilful, willing, eager. R. &J. i. 5. 92.

will, bid, command. T.A. v. 1. 160; carnal appetite, lust. Ham. iii. 4. 88; &c.; will have to do with. Ham. v. 2. 247.

to do with. Ham. v. 2. 247. will, by my, of my own accord. T. & C. ii. 3. 191.

willing, willingly. Tim. iii. 6. 31.

will it not be, an exclama-

tion of impatience. R. & J. iv. 5. 11.

willow, emblem of disappointed love. Oth. iv. 3.41,&c. Winchester, goose of, applied to one suffering from venereal disease: the Southwark stews being in the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Winchester. T. & C. v. 10. 53.

wark stews being in the jurisdiction of the Bishop of Winchester. T. & C. v. 10. 53. wind, sighs. T. & C. iv. 4. 53; Mac. i. 7. 25; insinuate oneself. Cor. iii. 3. 63; Lear i. 2. 102; scent. T. A. iv. 1, 97; turn, wheel. J.C. iv. 1. 32.

wind against, sits in the, is in opposition to. A. & C. iii. 8. 46.

windlass, roundabout way.

Ham. ii. 1. 65. wind, let down the, dismiss.

Oth. iii. 3. 262.

wind of, have the, keep watch on (as upon game, when following it down the wind). T.A. iv. 2. 134. wind of, recover the, keep

wind of, recover the, keep to windward of the game as if to drive it into the toils. Ham. iii. 2. 351.

window, eyelid. R. & J. iv. 1. 100; A. & C. v. 2.314.

window-bars, latticed openwork of the bodice. Tim. iv. 3.117.

windowed, full of windowlike holes. Lear iii. 4. 31; placed at a window. A. & C. iv. 12. 72.

wind up, tune up (as the strings of a musical instrument). Lear iv. 7. 16. wing, flight. Mac. iii. 2. 51.

wink, give a significant look. T.A. iii. 2. 43; seem not to see, connive at. R. & J. v. 3. 294; Tim. iii. 1. 46; Mac. i. 4. 52; close their eyes. Cym. v. 4. 188.

winking, closing of the eyes. Ham. ii. 2. 137; blind. Cym. ii. 4. 89.

winnowed, wise, sensible. Ham. v. 2. 192.

win of, win upon, get the better of, advantage of. Cor.

i. 1. 221; A. & C. ii. 4.9; Cym. i. 1. 121.

winter-ground, cover up in the ground. Cym. iv. 2. 229. winterly, cheerless. Cym. iii. 4. 13.

wisdom of nature, natural science. Lear i. 2. 109.

wise, in no, not at all. Per. v. 2. 11.

wit, mind. Cor. ii. 3. 20; sound sense. J.C. iii. 2. 220; Ham. ii. 2. 90; contrivance. Lear i. 2. 189; know. Per. iv. 4. 31.

witch, bewitch. Tim. v. 1,156;

Ham. iii. 2. 394. with, on. Mac. iv. 2. 32; of. Mac. v. 5. 13; by. A. & C. v. 2. 170; from. Cym. iv. 2. 60.

with all my heart, a salutation or reply to one. Tim. iii. 6.26; Lear iv. 6.33; Oth. iv.

withdraw, speak privately. Ham. iii. 2. 350.

withers, that part of a horse where the shoulder-bones join the neck. Ham. iii. 2. 245.

with himself, not, beside himself. T.A. i. 1. 368.

without, beyond the reach of. Mac. iii. 2. 11.

without - book, recited by

heart. R. & J. i. 4. 7.

with us, as we shall turn it to advantage. Cor. iii, 3, 30,

wits, five, viz. common sense, imagination, fancy, estimation, memory. R. & J. i. 4. 47; Lear iii. 4. 56.

witty, wise, prudent. T. & C. iii, 2, 30; Oth. ii, 1, 131,

wives, women. Cor. iv. 4. 5. woe, sorry. A. & C. iv. 12. 133. womaned, accompanied by a woman. Oth. iii. 4. 193.

woman's, feminine, womanish. T. & C. i. 1. 110; Mac. i.

5. 47.

womb, anything hollow. R. & J. v. 1. 65.

wonder, miracle. Oth. iii. 4. 99.

woodcock, type of stupidity. Ham. i. 3. 115.

woodman, hunter. Cym. iii. 6.28.

woo't, wilt thou. Ham. v. 1. 282; A. & C. iv. 2. 7; iv. 13. 59. word, watenword, iv. 5. word. Ham. i. 5. 110; iv. 5. 104; flatter with words. A. & C. v. 2. 190; speak of. Cym. i. 4. 16; say. Cym. iv. 2. 240; motto. Per. ii. 2. 21.

word, at a, to be brief. Cor. i. 3. 113; at his word. J.C. i.

2, 265.

words, come to, give, have, hold conversation. J.C. v. 1. 25; Ham. i. 3. 134; A. & C. ii. 6, 3,

work, fortification. Oth. iii. 2. 3; be agitated. Per. iii. 1. 48. working, mental activity. Ham. ii. 2. 559.

work, let, allow to follow one's own course. J.C. ii. 1.

209; Ham. iii. 4, 205. workman, skilled worker.

Tim. iv. 3. 433; A. & C. iv. 4. 18; Cym. iv. 1. 7.

worky - day, very ordinary. A. & C. i. 2. 54.

world, life. R. & J. iii. 1. 97; microcosm. Lear iii. 1. 10.

worldly, mortal. T.A. i. 1. 152; v. 2. 65; belonging to this world or this life. J.C. i. 3. 96; Cym. iv. 2. 260; pertaining to one's relations with the world (as opposed to private interests). Oth. i. 3. 300.

world, matter of the, anything at all. T. & C. ii. 3. 185. worlds, both the, this life and the next. Ham. iv. 5. 133. world to come, future generations. T. & C. iii. 2.172.

worm, humorously supposed to infest the fingers of lazy persons. R. & J. i. 4.66.

worn, exhausted. Cor. iii. 1. 6. worship, honour, authority. Cor. iii. 1. 141; Lear i. 4. 266. worth, of value, valuable. T. & C. ii. 2. 22; wealth, riches.

R. & J. ii. 6. 32; Lear iv. 4. 10; Oth. i. 2. 28; merit. Cym. v. 5, 308,

worthiness, deservedness, T. & C. i. 3. 241.

worthless of, not deserving.

J.C. v. 1. 61.

worthy, legitimate, justifiable. Cor. iii. 1. 240; Oth. iii. 3. 254; valuable. J.C. iii. 1. 116; befitting, fitted. J.C. v. 5.24; Mac. i. 2.10; give a reputation for excellence. Lear ii. 2. 121.

wot, know. T.A. ii. 1. 48; A.

& C. i. 5. 22.

would, require to. Mac. i. 7. 34; Ham. iii. 3. 75.

woundless, invulnerable. Ham. iv. 1. 44.

wrack, destruction, ruin. Mac. i. 3. 114; destroy. Ham. ii. 1. 113; wreck. Oth. ii. 1. 23. wrangler, adversary. T. & C. ii. 2.75.

wrath, warlike ardour. Cor. i. 9. 86; Ham. ii. 2. 466. wreak, vengeance, revenge. Cor. iv. 5. 90; &c.

wreakful, revengeful. T.A.

v. 2. 32; Tim. iv. 3. 230. wrest, key for tuning a harp. T. & C. iii. 3. 23; get as if by main force. T.A. iii. 2. 44.

wretch, used as a term of endearment. R. & J. i. 3. 44; Oth. iii. 3. 90; A. & C. v. 2. 301.

wring, writhe. Cym. iii. 6. 78. wrinkle, make to appear old.

T. & C. ii. 2. 79.

writ, writing, document.T.A. ii. 3. 264; &c.; specified, sti-pulated. Ham. i. 2. 222; iv. 5. 140; Scripture, i.e. gospel truth. Per. ii. Gower 12. write, think yourself. Lear

v. 3. 36. against, denounce. write

Cym. ii. 5. 32.

wrong, had, suffered injury or injustice. J.C. iii. 2. 111.

wrought, effected, striven to effect. Cor. ii. 3. 249; R. & J. iii. 5. 145; moved. Mac. i. 3. 149; worked upon. Oth. v. 2.

wrying, swerving from the right path. Cym. v. 1, 5.

wrung, obtained. Ham, i. 2.

yard, clothier's, arrow used with the long bow. Lear iv.

yare, nimble, brisk, briskly. A. & C. ii. 2. 216; iii. 11. 131; v. 2. 281; easily managed. A. & C. iii. 7. 38.

yaw,?move unsteadily. Ham,

v. 2. 116.

yawn, gape in surprise or wonder. Cor. iii. 2.11; Oth. v. 2. 100.

yawning, lulling to sleep. Mac. iii. 2. 43.

years, in, old. R. & J. iii. 5.

yeoman, a small freeholder. Lear iii. 6. 10. yeoman's service, good and

faithful service. Ham. v. 2.

yerk, thrust or push smartly. Oth. i. 2. 5.

yesty, foamy, frothy. Mac. iv. 1. 53; Ham. v. 2. 191, yet, still. Ham. i. 3. 55.

yield, reward. A. & C. iv. 2.

yielded, born. Per. v. 3. 48. yielding, compliance. R. &

J. ii. 2. 105. yoke, be joined or coupled. Cor. iii. 1. 56.

yoked, married. Oth. iv. 1.

young, inexperienced. iii. 4. 144.

younger, ago. Per. i. 4. 39. youngling, stripling, novice. T.A. ii. 1. 73; iv. 2. 94.

youngly, early in life. Cor. ii. 3. 239.

yravish, ravish. Per. Gower 35.

y-slaked, reduced to inactivity. Per. iii. Gower 1.

zed, the letter z. Lear ii. 2. 64.

zone, path of the sun. Ham. v. 1. 289.

zwaggered, i.e. swaggered, bullied. Lear iv. 6. 239.

OXFORD: HORACE HART
PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

(Size 6 × 4 Inches)



ORDINARY EDITION

Published in SEVEN different styles:-

Cloth boards, gilt back	I/- net I/6 net 2/- net
Quarter Vellum, hand-tooled, panelled	·
lettering-piece, gilt top. Superior	
library style	4/- net
Half Calf, marbled edges	4/- net
Whole Calf, marbled edges	5/6 net
Tree Calf, marbled edges	5/6 net



POCKET EDITION

of THE WORLD'S CLASSICS (each with a portrait) is being printed on THIN PAPER, by means of which the bulk of the stouter volumes is reduced by one-half.

0.000	I/- net
Sultan-red Leather, limp, gilt top	1/6 net
Quarter Vellum, hand-tooled, panelled	
lettering-piece, gilt top	4/- net

OF ALL BOOKSELLERS

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS LONDON, NEW YORK, TORONTO & MELBOURNE

THE best recommendation of The World's Classics is the books themselves, which have earned unstinted praise from critics and all classes of the public. Some two million copies have been sold, and of the 172 volumes published nearly one-half have gone into a second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth, or ninth impression. It is only possible to give so much for the money when large sales are certain. The clearness of the type, the quality of the paper, the size of the page, the printing, and the binding -from the cheapest to the best-cannot fail to commend themselves to all who love good literature presented in worthy form. That a high standard is insisted upon is proved by the list of books already published and of those on the eve of publication. A great feature is the brief critical introductions written by leading authorities of the day. The volumes of The World's Classics are obtainable in a number of different styles, the description and prices of which are given on page I; but special attention may be called to the sultan-red, limp leather style, which is unsurpassable in leather bindings at the price of 1/6 net.

The Pocket Edition is printed on thin opaque paper, by means of which the bulk is greatly reduced, and the volumes marked with an asterisk are now ready in this form.

October, 1912.

List of Titles

*I. Charlotte Brontë's Jane Eyre. Fourth Impression.

*2. Lamb's Essays of Elia, and Last Essays of Elia.

Fifth Impression.

*3. Tennyson's Poems. Fifth Impression.

*4. Goldsmith's Vicar of Wakefield. Third Impression.

*5. Hazlitt's Table-Talk. Fourth Impression.

*6. Emerson's Essays. 1st and 2nd Series. Fifth Impression.

*7. Keats's Poems. Third Impression.

*8. Dickens's Oliver Twist. Second Impression.

- *9. Barham's Ingoldsby Legends. Fourth Impression.
 *10. Emily Brontë's Wuthering Heights. Third Imp.
 *11. Darwin's Origin of Species. Fourth Impression.
 *12. Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress. Second Impression.
- *13. English Songs and Ballads. Compiled by T. W. H. CROSLAND. Third Impression.

*14. Charlotte Bronte's Shirley. Third Impression.

*15. Hazlitt's Sketches and Essays. Third Impression.

*16. Herrick's Poems. Second Impression.

- *17. Defoe's Robinson Crusoe. Second Impression.
 *18. Pope's Iliad of Homer. Third Impression.
- *19. Carlyle's Sartor Resartus. Third Impression.
 20. Swift's Gulliver's Travels. Second Impression.
- *21. Poe's Tales of Mystery and Imagination. Third Imp. *22. White's Natural History of Selborne. Second Imp.

*23. De Quincey's Opium Eater. Third Impression.

*24. Bacon's Essays. Third Impression.

*25. Hazlitt's Winterslow. Second Impression.

- 26. Hawthorne's Scarlet Letter. Second Impression. *27. Macaulay's Lays of Ancient Rome. Second Impression.
- *28. Thackeray's Henry Esmond. Third Impression.

29. Scott's Ivanhoe. Second Impression.

*30. Emerson's English Traits, and Representative Men.
Second Impression.

*31. George Eliot's Mill on the Floss. Third Impression.

*32. Selected English Essays. Chosen and Arranged by W. Peacock. Ninth Impression.

33. Hume's Essays. Second Impression. *34. Burns's Poems. Second Impression.

*35, *44, *51, *55, *64, *69, *74. Gibbon's Roman Empire.

Seven Vols., with Maps. Vols. I, II, Third Impression.

III-V, Second Impression.

List of Titles (continued)

*36. Pope's Odyssey of Homer. Second Impression.

*37. Dryden's Virgil. Second Impression.

*38. Dickens's Tale of Two Cities. Third Impression.

*39. Longfellow's Evangeline, The Golden Legend, &c. Second Impression.

*40. Sterne's Tristram Shandy. Second Impression.

*41,*48,*53. Buckle's History of Civilization in England.
3 Vols. Vol. I, Third Imp. Vols. II and III, Second Imp.

*42, *56, *76. Chaucer's Works. From the Text of Prof. SKEAT. Three Vols. Vol. I, Second Impression. Vol. III contains 'The Canterbury Tales'.

*43. Machiavelli's The Prince. Tr. Luigi Ricci. 2nd Imp.

*43. Machiavelli's The Prince. Tr. Luigi Ricci. 2nd Imp. *45. English Prose from Mandeville to Ruskin. Chosen

and arranged by W. Peacock. Third Impression.

*46. Essays and Letters by Leo Tolstoy. Translated by
AYLMER MAUDE. Third Impression.

*47. Charlotte Brontë's Villette. Second Impression.

*49. À Kempis's Of the Imitation of Christ. Second Imp.
*50. Thackeray's Book of Snobs, and Sketches and
Travels in London, &c. Second Impression.

*52. Watts-Dunton's Aylwin. Third Impression.

*54, *59. Adam Smith's Wealth of Nations. Two Vols.
Second Impression.

*57. Hazlitt's Spirit of the Age. Second Impression.

*58, *137. Robert Browning's Poems. Vol. I—(1833-42), Pauline, Paracelsus, Strafford, Sordello, Pippa Passes, King Victor and King Charles. Vol. II—(1842-64), Dramatic Lyrics, and Romances, Men and Women, and Dramatis Personae. Vol. I, Second Impression.

*60. The Thoughts of Marcus Aurelius. A new transla-

tion by JOHN JACKSON. Second Impression.

*61. Holmes's Autocrat of the Breakfast-Table. Second Impression.

*62. Carlyle's On Heroes and Hero-Worship. Second

Impression.

*63. George Eliot's Adam Bede. Second Impression.
*65, *70, *77. Montaigne's Essays. Florio's trans. 3 Vols.

*66. Borrow's Lavengro. Second Impression. *67. Anne Brontë's Tenant of Wildfell Hall.

*68. Thoreau's Walden. Intro. by T. WATTS-DUNTON.

*71, *81, *111-*114. Burke's Works. Six Vols. With Prefaces by JUDGE WILLIS, F. W. RAFFETY, and F. H. WILLIS.

List of Titles (continued)

*72. Twenty-three Tales by Tolstoy. Translated by L. and A. MAUDE. Second Impression.

*73. Borrow's Romany Rye.
*75. Borrow's Bible in Spain.

*78. Charlotte Brontë's The Professor, and the Poems of C., E., and A. Brontë. Intro. by T. WATTS-DUNTON.

*79. Sheridan's Plays. Introduction by JOSEPH KNIGHT. *80. George Eliot's Silas Marner, The Lifted Veil, Brother Jacob. Intro. by T. WATTS-DUNTON.

*82. Defoe's Captain Singleton. With an Introduction by

THEODORE WATTS-DUNTON.

*83, *84. Johnson's Lives of the Poets. With an Introduction by ARTHUR WAUGH. Two Vols.

*85. Matthew Arnold's Poems. With an Introduction by Sir A. T. Quiller-Couch.

- *86. Mrs. Gaskell's Mary Barton. With an Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.
- *87. Hood's Poems. With an Intro. by WALTER JERROLD. *88. Mrs. Gaskell's Ruth. Intro. by CLEMENT SHORTER.
- *89. Holmes's Professor at the Breakfast-Table. With an Introduction by Sir W. ROBERTSON NICOLL.

*90. Smollett's Travels through France and Italy. With an Introduction by T. SECCOMBE.

*91,*92. Thackeray's Pendennis. Intro. by E. Gosse. 2 Vols.
*93. Bacon's Advancement of Learning, and The New
Atlantis. With an Introduction by Professor Case.

*94. Scott's Lives of the Novelists. With an Introduction by Austin Dobson.

*95. Holmes's Poet at the Breakfast-Table. With an Introduction by Sir W. ROBERTSON NICOLL.

*96, *97, *98. Motley's Rise of the Dutch Republic. With an Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER. Three Vols.

*99. Coleridge's Poems. Intro. by Sir A. T. QUILLER-COUCH.
*100-*108. Shakespeare's Plays and Poems. With a Preface by Algernon Charles Swinburne, a Note by
Theodore Watts-Dunton on the special typographical
features of this edition, and Introductions to the several
plays and poems by Edward Dowden. Nine Vols.

*109. George Herbert's Poems. Intro. by Arthur Waugh.
*110. Mrs. Gaskell's Cranford, The Cage at Cranford, and
The Moorland Cottage. With an Introduction by
CLEMENT SHORTER.

List of Titles (continued)

*115. Essays and Sketches by Leigh Hunt. With an Introduction by R. Brimley Johnson.

*116. Sophocles. The Seven Plays. Translated into English

Verse by Professor Lewis Campbell.

*117. Aeschylus. The Seven Plays. Translated into English Verse by Professor Lewis Campbell.

*118. Horae Subsectivae. By Dr. John Brown. With an

Introduction by Austin Dobson.

*119. Cobbold's Margaret Catchpole. With an Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.

*120, *121. Dickens's Pickwick Papers. With 43 illustra-

tions by Seymour and 'Phiz'. Two Vols.

- *122. Mrs. Caudle's Curtain Lectures, and other Stories and Essays, by Douglas Jerrold. With an Introduction by WALTER JERROLD, and 90 illustrations.
- *123. Goldsmith's Poems. Edited by Austin Dobson.

*124. Hazlitt's Lectures on the English Comic Writers. With an Introduction by R. BRIMLEY JOHNSON.

*125, *126. Carlyle's French Revolution. With an Intro-

duction by C. R. L. FLETCHER. Two Vols.

*127. Horne's A New Spirit of the Age. With an Introduction by WALTER JERROLD.

*128. Dickens's Great Expectations. 6 Illustrations by WARWICK GOBLE.

*129. Jane Austen's Emma. Intro. by E. V. Lucas.

*130, *131. Cervantes's Don Quixote. Jervas's translation. With an Introduction and Notes by J. FITZMAURICE-KELLY. Two Vols.

*132. Leigh Hunt's The Town. With an Introduction and

Notes by Austin Dobson, and a Frontispiece.

*133. Palgrave's Golden Treasury, with additional Poems.

Sixth Impression.

*134. Aristophanes. Frere's translation of the Acharnians, Knights, Birds, and Frogs. With an Introduction by W. W. MERRY.

*135. Marlowe's Dr. Faustus, and Goethe's Faust, Part I

(Anster's Translation). Intro. by A. W. WARD.

*136. Butler's Analogy. Edited by W. E. GLADSTONE.
*138. Cowper's Letters. Selected, with an Introduction, by E. V. Lucas. Second Impression.

*139. Gibbon's Autobiography. With an Introduction by

I. B. BURY.

List of Titles (continued)

*140. Trollope's The Three Clerks. With an Introduction by W. TEIGNMOUTH SHORE.

*141. Anne Brontë's Agnes Grey.

*142. Fielding's Journal of a Voyage to Lisbon. With Intro. and Notes by Austin Dobson, and 2 Illustrations.

*143. Wells's Joseph and his Brethren. Introduction by A. C. SWINBURNE, and a Note on Rossetti and Charles Wells by Theodore Watts-Dunton.

*144. Carlyle's Life of John Sterling. With an Intro-

duction by W. HALE WHITE.

*145. Ruskin's Sesame and Lilies, and The Ethics of the Dust. Ruskin House edition.

*146. Ruskin's Time and Tide, and The Crown of Wild Olive. Ruskin House edition.

*147. Ruskin's A Joy for Ever, and The Two Paths.
Illustrated. Ruskin House edition.

*148. Ruskin's Unto this Last, and Munera Pulveris.
Ruskin House edition.

*149. Reynolds's Discourses, and his Letters to the 'Idler'. With an Introduction by Austin Dobson.

*150. Washington Irving's Conquest of Granada.

*151, *152. Lesage's Gil Blas. (Smollett's translation.) Intro. and Notes by J. FITZMAURICE-KELLY. Two Vols. *153. Carlyle's Past and Present. Introduction by G. K.

CHECKERTON

CHESTERTON.

*154. Mrs. Gaskell's North and South. Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.

*155. George Eliot's Scenes of Clerical Life. Intro. by ANNIE MATHESON.

*156. Mrs. Gaskell's Sylvia's Lovers. Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.

*157. Mrs. Gaskell's Wives and Daughters. Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.

*158. Lord Dufferin's Letters from High Latitudes. Illustrated. Introduction by R. W. MACAN.

159. Grant's Captain of the Guard.

160. Marryat's Mr. Midshipman Easy.
161. Jane Porter's The Scottish Chiefs.
162. Ainsworth's The Tower of London.

163. Cooper's The Last of the Mohicans.

164. Marryat's The King's Own. With 6 Illustrations by WARWICK GOBLE.

List of Titles (continued)

*165. Lytton's Harold. With 6 Illus. by C. Burton.

166. Mayne Reid's The Rifle Rangers. With 6 Illustrations by J. E. SUTCLIFFE.

167. Mayne Reid's The Scalp Hunters. With 6 Illustra-

tions by A. H. COLLINS.

*168. Mrs. Gaskell's Cousin Phillis, and other Tales, &c. With an Introduction by CLEMENT SHORTER.

*169. Southey's Letters. Selected, with an Introduction, and Notes by MAURICE H. FITZGERALD.

*170. Mill's Liberty, Representative Government, and The Subjection of Women. With an Introduction by Mrs. FAWCETT.

*171. Blackmore's Lorna Doone. With an Introduction by T. H. WARREN.

*172. A Book of English Essays, 1600-1900. Chosen by S. V. MAKOWER and B. H. BLACKWELL

*173. Washington Irving's The Sketch Book.

*174. Longfellow's Hiawatha, &c.

Other volumes in preparation.

Bookcases

i. To hold 50 Volumes ordinary paper, or 100 Volumes thin paper, World's Classics size. In Fumed Oak, with two fixed shelves. Size 22 × 21 ½ × 4¾ inches. Price 5s. net.

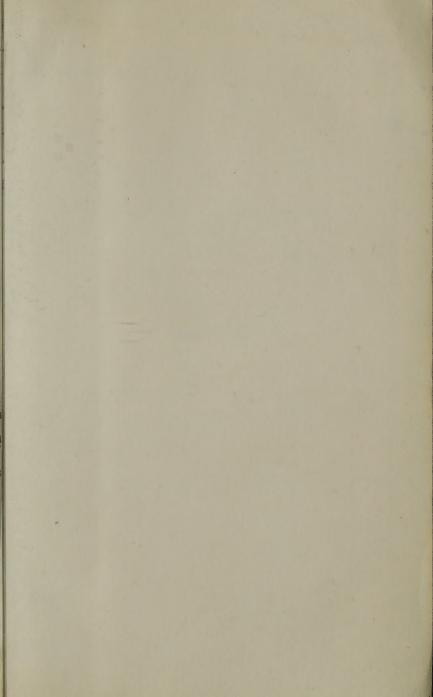
ii. To hold 100 Volumes ordinary paper, or 200 Volumes thin paper, World's Classics size. In Polished Mahogany or Mahogany French Stained and Ebonized, with fancy ornamental top, and three adjustable shelves, best cabinet make. Size $44 \times 36 \times 6$ inches.

> Price 28s. net. OF ALL BOOKSELLERS.

1.1

HENRY FROWDE

LONDON, NEW YORK, TORONTO & MELBOURNE



DATE DUE

MAR 1 7 1980	Also O	5 1985	
MAR 7 RE	TO MOV 2	NUV 1	1 2003
MUV 2 6 1980)	NOV 07	2003
NOV 2 1 RES	NOV 22	1995	2000
AUG 2 0 1982	DEC 06	1995	- 1
-			
AUG 17			
	DEC 05 1	36	
MAY 1 6 1987	2		
MAY 1 6 1987			
ΔΡΚ	7.3.2001		
MAY 8 0 198	1	7 2003	
MAY 2 8 198	OCT 2	0 2003	
NOV 1 1 199			
NOV 1 9 1987			
			Carlo
	1005		
DEMCO 38-297		111111111111111111111111111111111111111	



